
I hereby give notice that a hearing under the Reserves Act 1977 and under the Local Government Act 2002 (for a Special Consultative Procedure) will be held on:

Date: Monday, 9 May 2022 (commencing with Local Board feedback followed by submitters), Monday 16, Tuesday 17 and Friday 20 May 2022
Time: 9.30am each day
Meeting Room: Reception Lounge (and via MS Teams)
Venue: Level 2, Auckland Town Hall
301 Queen Street, Auckland Central

HEARING REPORT

DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

PANEL MEMBERS

Chairperson
Members

Cr Linda Cooper, JP
Cr Christine Fletcher, QSO
IMSB Member Glenn Wilcox
Independent Commissioner David Hill
Independent Commissioner James Whetu

Nick Somerville
KAITOHUTOHU WHAKAWĀTANGA /
HEARINGS ADVISOR

Telephone: 09 890 2082 or 027 303 6197
Email: nick.somerville@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz
Website: www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Note: The reports contained within this document are for consideration and should not be construed as a decision of Council. Should panel members require further information relating to any reports, please contact the hearings advisor.

WHAT HAPPENS AT A HEARING

Te Reo Māori and Sign Language Interpretation

Any party intending to give evidence in Māori or NZ sign language should advise the hearings advisor at least ten working days before the hearing so a qualified interpreter can be arranged.

Hearing Schedule

If you would like to appear at the hearing please return the appearance form to the hearings advisor by the date requested. A schedule will be prepared approximately one week before the hearing with speaking slots for those who have returned the appearance form. If changes need to be made to the schedule the hearings advisor will advise you of the changes.

Please note: during the course of the hearing changing circumstances may mean the proposed schedule may run ahead or behind time.

Cross Examination

No cross examination is allowed at the hearing. Only the hearing commissioners are able to ask questions. Attendees may suggest questions to the commissioners and they will decide whether or not to ask them.

The Hearing Procedure

The usual hearing procedure is:

- **the chairperson** will introduce the commissioners and will briefly outline the hearing procedure. The Chairperson may then call upon the parties present to introduce themselves. The Chairperson is addressed as Madam Chair or Mr Chairman.
- The **council staff** will be called upon to provide a brief overview of the proposal. The hearing panel may ask questions of the staff.
- The **local board's** have the opportunity to provide comments on Monday, 9 May 2022. These comments do not constitute a submission however the Local Government Act allows the local board to make the interests and preferences of the people in its area known to the hearing panel.
- **Submitters** (for and against the proposal) are then called upon to speak. Submitters speaking time may be restricted, please refer to your hearing notification letter. Submitters' active participation in the hearing process is completed after the presentation of their evidence so ensure you tell the hearing panel everything you want them to know during your presentation time. Submitters may be represented by legal counsel or consultants and may call witnesses on their behalf. The hearing panel may then question each speaker.
 - Late submissions: The council officer's report will identify submissions received outside of the submission period. At the hearing, late submitters may be asked to address the panel on why their submission should be accepted. Late submitters can speak only if the hearing panel accepts the late submission.
 - Should you wish to present written evidence in support of your submission please ensure you provide the number of copies indicated in the notification letter.
- **Council Officers** will then have the opportunity to clarify their position and provide any comments based on what they have heard at the hearing.
- **The chairperson** will outline the next steps in the process and adjourn or close the hearing.
- If adjourned the hearing panel will decide when they have enough information to make a recommendation and close the hearing. The hearings advisor will contact you once the hearing is closed.
- The hearing panel will now deliberate on what they have heard and read and will make a recommendation to the Parks, Art, Community and Events Committee.

Please note

- the hearing will be audio recorded and this will be publicly available after the hearing
- catering is not provided at the hearing.

DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

TABLE OF CONTENTS	PAGE NO.
Reporting officer's report	5-16
Attachment A Updated summary of submissions	17-130
Attachment B Staff comments on written submissions	131-382
Attachment C Statement of Proposal	383-384
<i>This attachment has not been re-produced in this agenda due to its size. The documents can be viewed at the following link:</i>	
https://akhaveyoursay.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/regional-parks-management-plan	
Attachment D Local Board feedback	385-422
Attachment E List of late submissions	423-426
Attachment F Errata and corrections	427-432
Attachment G Park visitation and accomodation statistics	433-466
Attachment H Submissions	467-468
<i>This attachment has not been re-produced in this agenda due to its size. The documents can be viewed at the following link:</i>	
https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/have-your-say/hearings/find-hearing/Pages/Hearing-documents.aspx?HearingId=526	

Reporting Officer, Jo Mackay

Reporting on the proposed Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

DATE: Monday, 9 May 2022 (commencing with Local Board feedback followed by submitters), Monday 16, Tuesday 17 and Friday 20 May 2022

Deliberations on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Te take mō te pūrongo

Purpose of the report

1. To support the hearing process and provide a high-level analysis of submissions received on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan 2021 (draft plan), including recommendations on changes to be made.
2. This report is provided to the hearings panel that has been appointed by the Regulatory Committee, all submitters who will attend the hearing, and will be publicly available on the Auckland Council website.

Whakarāpopototanga matua

Executive summary

3. The Parks, Arts, Community and Events (PACE) Committee approved the draft plan for public consultation on 2 December 2021. The draft plan was widely publicised and through the 12-week public consultation period from 10 December 2021 to 4 March 2022 the council received 4684 submissions from mana whenua, individuals and organisations.
4. The draft plan covers 28 regional parks. Mutukaroa / Hamlins Hill Regional Park, a portion of the Hūnua Ranges Regional Park called the Hūnua Falls Special Management Zone and the Auckland Botanic Gardens are not included in the draft plan.
5. The Plan includes some text relating to local parkland at Ngāroto Lakes within the Rodney Local Board area. This is because council is currently investigating making the local park part of Te Ārai Regional Park for the purposes of internal council decision-making. A PACE Committee decision effecting this change will be sought if the Rodney Local Board supports it. The parks will only become subject to this Plan (and the park-specific text will only take effect) if and when the PACE committee makes such a decision.
6. The QEII National Trust (owner of Lake Wainamu reserve within the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park), advised in its submission that some administrative matters need to be resolved before this section of the plan can be finalised. The Reserves Act classification for this reserve needs to be confirmed and the expired management agreement between the Trust and council needs to be renewed. Staff advise Lake Wainamu to remain in scope for the hearings panel's considerations, but a variation to the Regional Park Management Plan is likely to be required so to include Lake Wainamu, once these matters are resolved.
7. The draft plan (in Attachment C) presents the vision, values, management framework, general policies, and specific information and management intentions for the network as a whole and for each park.
8. The preparation of the draft plan was informed by suggestions and input from mana whenua, local boards, and interested individuals and organisations as required under the Reserves Act 1977 and Local Government Act 2002. The draft was also formed to align with legislative requirements and current council policy.
9. The 4684 written submissions received within the submission period are provided in Attachment I. Submissions were provided either as feedback form responses or

freeform, by email or post. More than 3830 identical or near-identical submissions were generated from a campaign website. Other groupings of similar submissions were received from motor campervan users, the Waitākere Ranges and Pakiri communities.

10. The local boards provided feedback in April 2022, presented in Attachment D.
11. Across all submissions a large variety of comments were received. To assist the hearings panel digest the submission material, staff provide:
 - a summary of submissions (Attachment A)
 - staff comments on written submissions (Attachment B)
 - a list of errata and corrections (Attachment F)
 - visitation and accommodation statistics (Attachment G)
12. The council also received 85 late submissions, provided in Attachment E, which are not incorporated into attachments A or B. The panel may decide to accept any or all of these late submissions at its discretion.
13. The next steps are hearings during May 2022, leading to hearings panel deliberations and production of a report from the panel recommending whether submissions should be accepted or not accepted and changes to the draft plan.
14. Staff will report the panel's recommendations to the PACE Committee for its decision, and then present a final amended plan to the PACE Committee for its approval.

Horopaki Context

15. The PACE Committee (as the Governing Body's delegate) has decision-making responsibility for the regional parks identified in Schedule 1 to the Allocation of Decision-Making Responsibility Table in the Long-term Plan.
16. Under the Reserves Act 1977 and Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008, the 2010 Regional Parks Management Plan was due for review.
17. The draft plan is intended to serve as reserve management plans for the regional parkland that is held under the Reserves Act 1977 (noting the exclusions outlined in paragraph 36).
18. Under s 41(3) of the Reserves Act, the management plan for each reserve must adequately provide for and ensure the use and management etc. of the reserve is aligned to the purposes for which it is classified and incorporate and ensure compliance with the principles set out under the relevant classification in the Act.
19. The plan also serves as the management plan for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park under s 19 of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008. The council must give effect to purpose of that Act and its objectives when preparing the plan for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.
20. Regional parkland that is not held under the Reserves Act is held under the Local Government Act 2002, for which this is a discretionary plan.

Council notified a review of the 2010 Regional Parks Management Plan and called for suggestions

21. In August 2020 the PACE Committee notified an intention to prepare a new plan (PAC/2020/36). The council sought suggestions from the community to inform the preparation of the draft plan (in September and October 2020) as required under the Reserves Act. A summary of the suggestions was provided to elected members including local board members in December 2020.

22. Following the agreed principles for local board involvement in regional policies, all local boards were invited to input their suggestions for the review (January-March 2021).
23. Engagement with 16 mana whenua and the Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum occurred throughout the preparation of the draft plan, to meet Reserves Act requirements to give effect to the principles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi and to align to the council's commitments to improving Māori outcomes.

Draft plan preparation

24. The draft plan was prepared with full consideration given to input from mana whenua during the plan drafting, to local board input of 245 suggestion points, and to the thousands of individual suggestion points from 789 submitters including 53 organisations and a petition from 3681 petitioners in the first consultation round in 2020.
25. Particular themes from the community suggestions related to track closures in the Waitākere Ranges, dogs, conflicts between vehicle users and others on Muriwai beach, requests for more recreational activities, and a petition seeking the end to the killing of farmed animals for animal rights reasons.

Council adopted the draft plan for a 12-week consultation period

26. The PACE Committee approved the draft plan for public consultation on 2 December 2021 (Resolution number PAC/2021/69). In accordance with s 41(6) of the Reserves Act (for land held under that Act), the draft plan was released for public consultation from 10 December 2021 to 4 March 2022. The Reserves Act provides for written comments from submitters followed by hearings.
27. The consultation also followed the special consultative procedure (SCP) under s 83 of the Local Government Act 2002. The requirement to adopt the SCP stems from the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 and applies to the plan insofar as it serves as the management plan for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park. Because it would not be feasible to apply an SCP standard only to part of the draft plan, the SCP standard was applied to the whole draft plan.

Panel appointed to deliberate on public feedback to the proposal

28. The Regulatory Committee appointed hearings panel members at its meeting on 14 December 2021. The hearings panel members are: Cr Linda Cooper (chair), Cr Christine Fletcher, Independent Māori Statutory Board Member Glenn Wilcox, independent commissioner David Hill, independent commissioner James Whetu.
29. The timeline and process from here is provided later in this report. The intention is to finalise the plan for adoption in this political term.

Engagement activities during the consultation period

30. Given the high level of interest in this draft plan, the consultation period was publicised widely through council channels, emails to mana whenua, previous submitters and a wide list of regional park stakeholders, via social media, on regional parks and through leisure centres. Hard copies were available in a number of libraries and in the Arataki Visitor Centre and a public online briefing was held.
31. Engagement activities included the following:
 - Public notices in the NZ Herald, Gulf News and Barrier Bulletin on 10 December 2021.
 - A hard copy (with posters and feedback forms) provided for viewing at both the Auckland Central Library and the Arataki Visitor Centre. In response to requests, a hard copy was made available at each of Warkworth, Panmure, Manukau, Avondale and Piha libraries during the consultation period (in chronological order).

- **Our Auckland** stories on 10 December 2021 and 11 February 2022.
- Emails sent on 10 December and 11 February to representatives of the 19 recognised mana whenua in Tāmaki Makaurau and to the Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum (formerly Mana Whenua Kaitiaki Forum).
- Emails sent on 10 December 2021 and 11 February 2022 to approximately 3790 regional park stakeholders including to:
 - concessionaires, and licence holders (e.g. horse riders, pig hunters, researchers)
 - organisations (conservation, recreation, community including residents and ratepayers, institutions and agencies, schools, disability support organisations)
 - volunteers, beekeepers, some neighbours
 - submitters to the first consultation round and to the latest Regional Parks Management Plan variation and concept plan consultations.
- Email sent to local board members on 10 December via Local Board Services.
- Social media was shared through local board communications channels.
- Social media promotions on the council’s main and parks channels including Twitter, Facebook and Instagram at launch and at regular intervals.
- Social media promotions through Pasifika staff email and social media networks.
- A promotional advertisement was supplied for intermittent display on video screens at 14 recreation centres during the consultation period¹.
- Posters were supplied for regional park noticeboards to reach park visitors.
- Park rangers promoted the consultation and responded to questions.
- A public online briefing held on 17 February 2022 (attended by 39 external stakeholders, two Waitākere Ranges Local Board members and staff); the recording and presentation were published on the consultation page.
- A presentation to the Disability Advisory Panel on 21 February 2022.
- A mana whenua online briefing held on 23 February 2022.
- Other council media channels including the e-newsletter from AK Have Your Say to its registered user database and internal media to staff.
- The project team responded to questions and requests received primarily by email.

Submissions and local board feedback

32. The council received 4684 submissions from mana whenua, individuals and organisations by the consultation deadline on 4 March 2022. The submissions are provided in Attachment H.
33. A summary of submissions was provided to local boards and workshops were held with 17 local boards during April 2022. Local board feedback is in Attachment D.

¹ The promotional advertisement was supplied to: Stanmore Bay and East Coast Bays centres in Hibiscus and Bays; Albany Stadium Pool in Upper Harbour; Takapuna centre in Devonport Takapuna; Birkenhead and Glenfield centre in Kaipātiki; the Tepid Baths in Waitematā; West Wave at Henderson Massey; Lloyd Elsmore at Howick; Ōtara, Allan Brewster and Papatoetoe Centennial Pools in Ōtara Papatoetoe; Marina Fitness in Howick; Moana Nui a Kiwa in Mangere Ōtāhuhu; and Manurewa Pool in Manurewa.

Tātaritanga me ngā tohutohu

Analysis and advice

Outline of the proposal

34. The statement of proposal is the draft Regional Parks Management Plan (the draft plan). This is provided as Attachment C.
35. The draft plan provides a policy framework to manage the use, enjoyment, maintenance, protection, preservation and development of 28 regional parks with some exclusions.
36. The PACE Committee resolved to exclude the Auckland Botanic Gardens (Resolution number PAC/2020/36) and the Mutukaroa / Hamlins Hill Regional Park and Hūnua Falls area of the Hūnua Ranges Regional Park (Resolution number PAC/2021/69) from this plan for these reasons.
 - The Botanic Gardens is a different type of regional park and will have its own management plan.
 - A management trust established to govern the Crown-owned portion of Mutukaroa / Hamlins Hill is not currently active, and is subject to Treaty settlements, so it was not possible to develop a plan chapter at this point.
 - A significant part of the Hūnua Falls area is subject to completed and pending Treaty settlements which transfer land from the Crown to iwi but retain the council as the administering body. The council must jointly prepare a plan for part of this land with its iwi owner, Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki.
 - A larger part of Crown-owned land in the same vicinity is subject to similar Treaty settlement legislation with four future iwi owners (Ngāi Tai, Ngāti Paoa, Ngaati Whanaunga and Ngāti Koheriki) once all four settlements are completed. These areas and the arrival area to the falls have been excluded from the draft plan.
37. The Te Ārai park chapter includes mention of local parkland at Ngāroto Lakes (next to Slipper, Spectacle, and Tomorata lakes). The chapter acknowledges the park is under Rodney Local Board's control and notes a proposal to make the park part of Te Ārai Regional Park for internal council decision-making purposes. Rodney Local Board is due to consider whether to request the commissioning of analysis of this internal change from the PACE Committee at its meeting on 18 May 2022. The draft Plan proposes some management intentions for these areas. These will only take effect if and when the PACE Committee makes a decision giving effect to this.
38. The draft plan includes Lake Wainamu Reserve which is owned by Ngā Kairauhī Papa – Queen Elizabeth II National Trust and managed by the council through a management agreement. The management agreement between the Trust and the council expired in 2020 and the Reserves Act classification was unclear at point of publishing the draft plan (the draft plan was prepared on the understanding it was a scenic reserve). The Trust advised in its submission that these two administrative matters will need to be resolved before the section of the plan on Lake Wainamu can be finalised. After meeting with council staff the Trust is initiating the Reserves Act classification process and renewal of the management agreement. Our advice to the panel is to retain Lake Wainamu within the scope of recommendations to the PACE Committee so that the final plan for this section can be confirmed once these other steps have been completed.

Draft plan outline

39. The draft plan structure is as follows.
 - Book One: context, vision, values, a management framework and general policies that pertain to all of the individual parks identified in Book Two.

- Book Two: a chapter for each of 28 regional parks, including park vision and description, mana whenua associations, recreational provision, challenges and opportunities, management intentions and key stakeholders.
 - Maps to illustrate the parks.
 - Appendices: Most provide supporting factual information. Appendix 4 presents track development principles and criteria for development of new tracks and should be read as additional technical policy supporting the track policy in chapter 10.
40. The full draft plan runs to 508 pages with 60 maps. The draft plan is provided in Attachment C.

How to read the draft plan

41. The vision, values, management framework, objectives and policies in Book One apply to each park chapter presented in Book Two. Relevant Book One chapters should be referred to alongside management intentions in a park chapter in Book Two.
42. For example the Shakespear chapter has this management intention: “12. Create safe pedestrian and cycle access to and within the park.” The Te Ārai chapter has: “23. Re-configure the existing arrival area at Te Ārai Point to: ... b. consider how best to provide multi-modal access to the park including safe arrival and parking for buses and bicycles”.
43. These management intentions and others in individual park chapters all aim to improve multi-modal access to the park in a way that is relevant to that park. The expression on each park is different but all give effect to objective 30 in chapter 9: “Reduce greenhouse emissions relating to park user travel and improve equity of access to regional parks” and policies starting with “74. Improve safe entry and arrival by walking, cycling, public and group transport to regional parks including by...”
44. In addition, when starting to implement any management intention relating to the arrival area, sections within chapter 4: Management framework, also apply such as:
- the **park category**, which defines the level of visitor infrastructure that can be expected. An arrival zone in a category 3 park such as Shakespear could be expected to have a “High to moderate level of infrastructure and development, catering for a range of activities and high visitor numbers.” An arrival zone in a category 1a such as Te Ārai north would have “Limited vehicle access and parking” whereas Te Ārai Point is category 1b and would have a: “Higher level of infrastructure and development to cater for the park (or part) being a major visitor destination”
 - the **park entry, access roads and main arrival zone** defines the features that can be expected in these areas, such as wifi coverage being progressively applied over time to main arrival zones
 - the **design principles** set out principles for designing infrastructure
 - the **spatial planning** section requires any spatial planning exercise (such as to develop a new arrival zone) to consider factors such as recreational needs and trends.

Key matters in the draft plan

45. Through this draft plan the regional parks are proposed to remain under Auckland Council control as the treasured taonga of Tāmaki Makaurau. Concerns were raised by commentators in mainstream and social media during the consultation period in January-February 2022, suggesting the draft plan proposed to transfer some regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Forum. These concerns are misplaced. The proposal in the draft plan to investigate joining relevant parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park does not lead to transfer of control to the Hauraki Gulf Forum, even under the legislative

changes being proposed by the Forum. No transfer of control away from the council is proposed in the draft plan.

46. The plan safeguards the natural, undeveloped feel of the regional parks that people have consistently told us they value and enjoy. Aucklanders will retain free access to opportunities to explore and enjoy our unique and stunning coastline, forests and farmland. These are reflected in the plan's purpose, vision and values as perennial and enduring values that must be protected.
47. At the same time, the draft plan acknowledges through analysis of upcoming trends in chapter 2, that the context of park management is changing. Mana whenua have expressed that they want to be involved in park management at all levels. The need to protect biodiversity is more important than ever in the face of climate change and population growth pressures. Park management needs to reorient to reduce greenhouse gas emissions as in other aspects of council's business. At the same time Aucklanders want to enjoy these special places in ever greater numbers, and the council faces increasing pressures to do more with limited resources.
48. The draft plan responds to the changing context by identifying key focus areas (listed on page 7 of chapter 1). These themes run through the draft plan as areas requiring particular focus over the next decade. These focus areas and some actions in the plan relating to them are as follows:
 - seeking to acknowledge and support the partnership principle under Te Tiriti o Waitangi, setting a course to work with mana whenua at management, project and operational levels
 - mitigating and preparing for climate change by:
 - keeping 35,000ha of forest healthy
 - aiming to reduce visitor vehicle emissions
 - revegetating 200ha of retired farmland
 - referencing council's shoreline adaptation plans and council's biodiversity work to face increased drought, fire risk, and hotter temperatures
 - providing more shade and shelter for visitors and animals
 - seeking to protect the unique precious biodiversity in our regional parks by:
 - following the direction set by our scientists on regional priorities
 - implementing pest control programmes
 - continuing to protect kauri from kauri dieback disease
 - supporting the significant contributions made by conservation volunteers
 - adding value to the visitor experience by:
 - prioritising:
 - track network planning in the Waitākere Ranges to identify next steps beyond the existing track reopening programme
 - recreation planning to unlock the potential opportunities in the Hūnua Ranges
 - planning for expected rapid growth in visitor numbers at Te Ārai
 - providing for other opportunities across the regional parks network
 - responding to the growing population and increasing diversity of Aucklanders by:
 - seeking to cater for different cultural needs where we can safely do so
 - aiming to provide more information about heritage and nature to build understanding and a sense of identity and connection
 - continuing education programmes and supporting others to deliver also

- overcoming budget limitations by seeking to collaborate with others to deliver the outcomes of this plan, including reviewing the commercial activities framework.
49. The draft plan was also updated to align to, and reference, current council policies and bylaws, strategies and programmes.

Review of submissions

50. We received 4684 written submissions (excluding duplicates from the same submitter) within the submission period including from nine mana whenua, 4593 individual submitters, and 88 organisations (some as joint submissions). A full copy of the submissions is contained in Attachment H.
51. Of those more than 3830 submissions were generated from a campaign website of which 3646 were identical (2333 of these were from submitters resident within the Auckland region).
52. Submissions were in two forms:
- 420 submitters filled in the feedback form, of which 412 filled it in via the consultation webpage and eight emailed in the feedback form. All questions were optional.
 - freeform comments, which were sent by email except for one which arrived by post. These ranged in size from short emails to a submission of 89 pages.
53. The only demographic information provided by most submitters was their local board area or postal code (postal codes were supplied by the campaign form submitters).

Table 1: Submitter residence by local board area²

Local board area	Number of 'unique' submissions	Number of repeat campaign submissions
Albert-Eden	56	99
Aotea / Great Barrier	2	0
Devonport-Takapuna	40	130
Franklin	40	208
Henderson-Massey	21	31
Hibiscus and Bays	112	350
Howick	23	184
Kaipātiki	19	100
Māngere-Ōtāhuhu	7	10
Manurewa	2	45
Maungakiekie-Tāmaki	19	117
Ōrākei	41	271
Ōtara-Papatoetoe	1	10
Papakura	7	43
Puketāpapa	10	31
Rodney	172	241

² Notes: Duplicate submissions from the same submitter were excluded. The first of the identical campaign submissions is counted in the 'unique' submissions column. The campaign submissions provided postal codes which have been mapped to local board areas. Postal code areas do not match local board areas. The local board area forming the largest portion of the postal code area was assigned to the postal code, however some of these submitters may be resident in a neighbouring area.

Upper Harbour	20	117
Waiheke	19	72
Waitākere Ranges	166	114
Waitematā	25	106
Whau	18	37
Outside Auckland	73	1313
Location not provided	112	17
Regional / national organisations	33	0
Totals	1038	3646
Grand total		4684

Submissions are summarised and grouped by the parts of the draft plan with staff comments on written submissions

54. To assist the panel to digest the large amount of submission material, staff provide:
- a summary of submissions (Attachment A)
 - comments on submission points that staff have identified as a proposed amendment to the draft plan (Attachment B)
 - a list of errata and corrections (Attachment F)
 - park visitation and accommodation statistics (Attachment G)
55. Attachment A is the summary of submissions provided to local boards in April 2022 with minor amendments. The summary is in this form:
- responses to the feedback form questions (summarised separately to present answers to the “support/do not support/other” questions on that form)
 - emailed comments on the general sections of the draft plan (Book One)
 - all comments relating to each regional park chapter (Book Two).
56. Attachment B (staff comments on written submissions) identifies submission points that propose amendments to the draft plan and provides staff comment. The grouping of the points and comments are intended to assist the hearings panel by providing references to draft plan sections and where relevant, to provide context, explanation and/or staff recommendations. More detail is as follows.
- Submission points from both the feedback form and freeform submissions are considered together and grouped by the relevant parts of the draft plan.
 - The attachment does not contain every submission point. It focuses on points where amendments to the plan have been proposed and where staff have determined the hearings panel may want to make decisions relating to those points. Due to the volume of comment in some areas, points are grouped and summarised.
 - General and overarching submission points are presented first, followed by comments relating to each chapter in Book One.
 - Then submission points relating to all or many parks are presented before the comments relating to each individual park chapter in Book Two.
 - Staff comment is relevant to the written submissions only as the hearings have not taken place at the time of preparation. In consequence the submission points must be considered as incomplete information and the staff comments as provisional subject to matters that may be raised during hearings.

57. Table 2 provides an overview of key points raised by multiple submitters and staff response. Further detail can be found in Attachment B under the relevant chapter of the draft plan.

Table 2: Key points raised by submitters and staff comments

Submission point	Staff comment
Book One – general sections	
Multiple submissions opposed any transfer of council control of regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Forum (draft plan chapter 7)	Boost policy 44 which promotes regional park collaboration with the Hauraki Gulf Forum to support the health of the Hauraki Gulf. Drop policy 45 (investigate joining the marine park) to remove the source of submitters' concerns. The intent of joining the marine park was to solidify council's collaboration with the Hauraki Gulf Forum, not to hand over control to the Forum. Collaboration can be achieved through policy 44.
Opposition to the plan providing the ability to transfer management to other parties (draft plan chapter 13)	The intention is to support integrated management of public land by facilitating arrangements whereby either other parties could manage land on the council's behalf, or council could manage land on another party's behalf where this provided a better outcome for management of public parkland. Submitters' concerns with this section appear to relate to the lack of clarity of what "transfer" and "management" mean.
Opposition to increased mana whenua involvement, particularly in co-governance or co-management of regional parks; concerns focusing on retaining continued ability for the public to have a say and fears of loss of public access. Others supported increased mana whenua involvement. (draft plan chapters 1 and 5)	Amend to clarify the plan does not provide for co-governance. The plan states governance remains with the council, as discussions over co-governance is a wider matter. Retain policies to increase mana whenua involvement in partnerships relating to regional parks management including co-management. Acknowledge the council needs to bring consideration of community views into its partnerships with mana whenua.
Requests for more camping provision especially for self-contained (SCC) vehicles from the NZ Motor Caravan Association and multiple SCC users. (draft plan chapter 11 and park chapters)	Support the principle of increasing capacity for camping as demand increases, noting that at present campsites across many parks are meeting demand or in some instances are under-utilised. The plan should not identify specific capacities for parks as the specific details needs to be worked out through investigation and analysis. The council continues to work with the NZ Motor Caravan Association on a park-by-park basis to increase capacity in a number of parks. Responses to specific suggestions are provided.
Waitākere Ranges chapter	
Request for the proposed Waitākere Ranges recreation plan and track network plan to be a variation to the RPMP or the current plan be delayed until this can be incorporated	The Recreation Plans for the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks are proposed to include variations to this plan as they are developed, acknowledging they are of sufficient importance to warrant variations to the plan.
Reopen tracks / don't keep people out of the centre of the forest long-term from multiple submitters. Support from Te Kawerau a Maki to protect the heart of the ngahere.	Clarify the proposed vision for the Waitākere Ranges of 'protecting the heart of the ngahere' retains the ability to consider where access might be allowed through the proposed track network plan process.
Publish the council's agreement with Te Kawerau a Maki in the plan as it impacts on council's	Recommend not append to the plan as much of the nature of the MOU is operational and may change over the life of the plan. There are also a number of MOUs between council and

management of the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.	third parties which involve activities on regional parks, none of which are proposed to be included.
Opposition to the introduction of the category 1b under the plan's Management Framework and use of category 1b instead of category 1a for various parts of the park. Category 1b was regarded by multiple submitters as a 'downgrade' from the former class 1 and part of an intention to promote these areas and to increase visitor numbers and allow for more commercialisation.	Clarify that all areas categorised as 1a or 1b contain high natural and/or cultural values that need protection. Clarify that category 1b is intended to protect these high natural and cultural values in the face of existing high visitor numbers in these areas. The intention is not to promote or commercialise these areas. The intention in designating them category 1b is to enable the impacts of higher visitor numbers in these areas to be appropriately managed to protect the high natural / cultural values of these areas. Keep category 1b in most places based on evidence of growing visitor numbers, move areas with lower visitor numbers to 1a. Remove the reference in chapter 4 that implies carpark size will be increased in category 1b.
Opposition to the Te Ara Tūhura / Hillary Trail being categorised as a Great Walk – concern this will lead to it losing its wilderness experience.	Remove references to "great walk" as that brand belongs to the Department of Conservation. Propose the trail will be branded as part of council's suite of iconic trails or hikoi.

58. Attachment F provides errata including those noted by submitters, and corrections to inaccuracies or updated information presented in the draft plan.
59. Attachment G is provided to support the hearings panel to consider submissions relating to visitor statistics and increased provision for camping opportunities.

Panel to decide whether to receive late submissions

60. Eighty-five late submissions were received after the closing date of 4 March 2022. Copies of these are included in Volume 9 of the submissions in Attachment H. The list of late submitters is in Attachment E.
61. The panel has the discretion to accept some or all of these late submissions. Matters raised by the late submissions are not incorporated into Attachments A and C.

Ngā koringa ā-muri

Next steps

62. This report is provided to the hearings panel shortly before hearings are scheduled to commence. The next steps are:
- the hearings panel is booked to convene on 9, 16, 17 and 20 May 2022 to hear from local boards and submitters who have indicated they wish to make an oral submission
 - hearings panel deliberations (in private) will take place following the hearing.
63. Following the conclusion of deliberations, the Panel will prepare a report to the PACE Committee with recommendations on submissions and changes proposed to be made to the draft plan.
64. Subject to the hearings panel completing its report by 30 June 2022, staff will report the Panel's recommendations to the PACE committee's meeting on 11 August 2022.
65. The PACE Committee will make a decision on the extent to which the objections and comments (submissions) will be allowed or accepted or disallowed or not accepted as required under s 41(6)(e) of the Reserves Act.

66. Subject to the PACE Committee’s decision on submissions, staff will present to the committee a final amended regional parks management plan for approval at its meeting on 22 September 2022.
67. The Committee in respect of regional park land held under the Reserves Act will make a decision to approve the amended plan as both administering body and as delegated by the Minister of Conservation³.

Ngā tāpirihanga Attachments

No.	Title	Page
A	Updated summary of submissions	
B	Staff comments on written submissions	
C	Statement of Proposal (the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan 2021)	
D	Local board feedback	
E	List of late submissions	
F	Errata and corrections	
G	Park visitation and accommodation statistics	
H	Submissions	

Ngā kaihaina / Signatories

Authors	Jo Mackay, Project Manager Regional Parks Management Plan Review
Authorisers	Justine Haves, GM Regional Service Planning, Investment and Partnerships

³ S. 41 of the Reserves Act requires the Minister of Conservation to approve any management plan that covers reserves that are classified as scenic, scientific or historic reserves. This approval was delegated in 2013 to territorial authorities.

ATTACHMENT A
UPDATED SUMMARY OF SUBMISSIONS

Updated summary of submissions on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan 2021

3 May 2022

Contents

Executive summary.....	4
Introduction.....	7
Submission statistics	9
Feedback form responses.....	10
Question 1 – Direction of the draft Plan	10
Question 2 – Regional parks as inclusive, accessible places.....	12
Question 3 – Accessing tracks in Waitākere Ranges.....	13
Question 4 – Responding to the climate emergency by protecting existing forests and planting 200 hectares	15
Question 5 – Responding to the climate emergency by reducing visitor vehicle emissions	16
Question 6 – Responding to the climate emergency: Reviewing farming.....	18
Question 7 – Vehicles on Muriwai beach	20
Questions 8–13 – Dogs in regional parks	21
Question 14 – Criteria for setting priorities.....	23
Question 15 – Comment on other aspects of the general policies	24
Question 16 – Other comments on, or anything else that should be included in the draft Plan.....	25
Freeform submissions on general policies	26
General comments and Chapters 1 Introduction, 2 Context.....	26
Chapter 3 Vision and values.....	28
Chapter 4 Management framework	29
Chapter 5 Mana whenua partnerships.....	31
Chapter 6 Collaborating with others.....	33
Chapter 7 Protecting the environment	35
Chapter 8 Cultural values	39
Chapter 9 Sustainable management and climate change	41
Chapter 10 Managing farmed and open settings	44
Chapter 11 Managing visitor experiences.....	46
Chapter 12 Authorisations for park use.....	50
Chapter 13 Administration	53
Chapter 14 Implementing and reporting.....	55
Plan drafting and process.....	57
Other comments.....	59
Submissions relating to specific regional parks	60
Ambury.....	60
Ātiu Creek	60

Āwhitu	61
Duder	62
Glenfern Sanctuary.....	62
Hūnua Ranges	63
Long Bay	66
Mahurangi East	68
Mahurangi West	69
Motukorea / Browns Island	71
Muriwai.....	71
Ōmana	74
Pakiri	75
Scandrett.....	77
Shakespear	78
Tāpapakanga	80
Tāwharanui	80
Tawhitokino and Ōrere Point	81
Te Ārai.....	81
Te Muri.....	84
Te Rau Pūriri	85
Waharau.....	86
Waitākere Ranges	87
Waitawa	104
Wenderholm.....	104
Whakanewha.....	105
Whakatīwai.....	107
Appendix: Submitter organisations.....	109

Executive summary

This document outlines a summary of the submissions to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan (draft Plan).

The areas that drew the most comment were the proposals on mana whenua involvement and the Waitākere Ranges park chapter. In addition, submitters commented on many details in the 508-page draft Plan.

Summary of feedback on general policies

Mana whenua partnerships

Mana whenua supported the draft Plan's direction for their involvement. They requested changes with reference to te ao Māori values to give effect to this intention.

The proposals relating to partnerships with mana whenua were opposed by some 3800 submitters who opposed co-governance with, or transfer of, management to mana whenua as not democratic, perceived risk of loss of public access, and that the benefits were not convincing.

The proposal to investigate relevant regional parks joining the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park was interpreted by a large group of submitters as a transfer of control away from the council to the Hauraki Gulf Forum, which they opposed¹.

Managing visitor experiences

Recreational organisations considered recreation values needed to be reinforced in the draft Plan. They wanted the plan to deliver more and felt the plan did not reflect that recreation as well as conservation were the twin purposes of regional parks.

Motor camper van users strongly advocated for more overnight space to be provided across the parks.

Paragliders and hang gliders were concerned the draft plan limited their access and sought changes.

Four-wheel drive associations and users opposed the draft Plan's prohibition on recreational use of motorised vehicles within regional parks.

Dogs on regional parks drew a lot of comment particularly to the feedback form question, where views were requested on specific sites at Te Ārai (Rodney) Shakespear and Long Bay (Hibiscus & Bays), Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges (Franklin).

The natural environment and climate change

Submitters tended to support proposed policies for environmental / biodiversity protection in the plan, with some considering these needed to go further.

There was a solid level of support for proposed policies to mitigate climate change, improving public transport, walking and cycling links to parks, although there were mixed views on electric vehicle (EV) charging stations.

Submitters had mixed views on a general policy for 'managed retreat' in the face of sea level rise. Those who opposed this did not want to lose infrastructure that enabled them to access and enjoy the beaches and sea.

¹ The Our Auckland article titled ['No plan to change ownership or management of Auckland's regional parks'](#) released on 11 February 2022 provided reassurance that council was not planning to relinquish control of the regional parks.

Farmed settings

While few commented directly on the proposed review of farming, views were divided on what role farming should play in regional parks. Some felt climate and biodiversity were more important than farming, while others wanted the farms to be kept for a range of history/heritage, financial, and recreational reasons, and others again felt they should demonstrate more regenerative methods. Providing farm experiences at Ambury for Aucklanders was supported.

Park-specific submissions

Ambury: support for expansion of visitor facilities, promotion of park's tourism potential for bird watching, development of education / visitor centre, regional walking trails and cultural heritage.

Ātiu Creek: contribute to remediation of Kaipara Harbour through protection of biodiversity and adopting sustainable farming practices; developing access within the park.

Āwhitu: maintain park history and historic buildings, protect shorebird habitats from coastal erosion, upgrade visitor facilities, focus on recreation activities ahead of events.

Duder: expand camping opportunities, including accessible camping; improve access and entry to the park; improve volunteer facilities, restrict cycling to maintain remoteness, retain original park name in a dual name arrangement

Glenfern Sanctuary: support for biodiversity protection and development of a proposed education/visitor centre.

Hūnua Ranges: Increase recreational opportunities, develop track reopening plan, support for Hūnua Trail, provide for Watercare maintenance requirements, more ecological monitoring, reflect wilderness and remoteness in park vision.

Long Bay: improve public access (shuttles from 'park and rides'), focus on managing high visitor numbers and use, investigate provision for dog access in northern area of the park, continue biodiversity protection.

Mahurangi East: Support for creating separate park, potential pest-free peninsula; provide public access now for walking and cycling via easement.

Mahurangi West: Strong opposition to proposal to provide access to Te Muri via a bridge across Te Muri Stream due to impacts on local residents. Retain campground at Sullivan's Bay on foreshore, request to provide boat ramp here.

Motukorea / Browns Island: have a park ranger on site, create a marine protected area around the island, provide toilet facilities, delineate the walking track to trig, continue replanting and protection of cultural heritage.

Muriwai: support for restricting vehicles on beaches, protection of dunes and biodiversity, managing visitor impacts and enforcement of dog bylaws.

Ōmana: Support enhanced amenities for cycling, improved walking and cycling connections to local communities; restoration of Te Puru wetlands; review economic benefit of farming.

Pakiri: section of local community strongly opposed to any park development; others support low-impact walking and cycling activities; access issues still to be resolved; support for biodiversity and cultural heritage protection.

Scandrett: Support protecting historic farm buildings; protecting and restoring biodiversity; providing link to other coastal parks and walking/cycling networks.

Shakespear: improve alternative public access links (bus, ferry), expand camping options, remove farming, ban set netting, investigate more dog access.

Tāpapakanga: expanding camping opportunities at the park, promote access to Te Ara Moana / Sea Kayak Trail, consider appropriateness of closing public access to the park during Splore.

Tāwharanui: Strong support for sanctuary, biodiversity protection and extension of marine reserve to southern coast. Support for proposal to restore wetlands near Anchor Bay and possible expansion of camping.

Tawhitokino and Ōreke Point: provide more online information about tidal access to Tawhitokino, camping and parking, add signage to the track over the headland.

Te Ārai: conservation focus for Te Ārai North, provision for recreation activities in Te Ārai Point and Te Ārai South; protection of New Zealand fairy terns critical; strong support for protection of cultural heritage

Te Muri: Opposition to Te Muri bridge and potential to lose the sense of remoteness and wilderness experience, access via Hungry Creek Road preferred option. Support for protection of biodiversity and cultural heritage (Te Muri urupa and other sites).

Te Rau Pūriri: support for proposed development in northern area of park, provision for camping and recreational use, boat ramp to be provided; focus on restoration of wetlands and biodiversity protection.

Waharau: upgrade camping facilities for both vehicle-based and tent camping, review economic benefit of farming, promote Te Ara Moana / Sea kayak trail.

Waitākere Ranges: Many submitters were disappointed the draft Plan did not improve access to closed tracks – the draft Plan instead proposes that a track network plan be developed as a priority. Submitters opposed a proposed approach to have tracks around the fringes but not through the heart of the forest. Other submitters supported continued kauri protection measures.

Many opposed the current approach to track upgrades, suggesting the infrastructure was more than required to protect kauri and destroyed the natural feel of the forest.

Submitters opposed the proposed new park category 1b to manage the impact of high visitor numbers, arguing it would further increase visitor numbers and degrade the remote / natural experience.

Waitawa: develop a recreation plan to manage congestion and safety during peak periods; expand camping options, including vehicle-based camping; cease farming to provide more space for visitors; develop a marine recreation / education centre.

Wenderholm: upgrading camping facilities, provision for impromptu overnight vehicle camping in main carpark, support for biodiversity protection, maintaining historic building and cultural heritage. There was support for ensuring local connections from the north-eastern regional parks (Wenderholm to Te Ārai) to the proposed trail networks such as the Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail.

Whakanewha: improve pedestrian access and safety, opposed to glamping, strong support for dotterel breeding programme, rāhui to include shellfish collection.

Whakatīwai: provide more overnight camping options including sites with wheelchair access; improve signage to advise track to Hūnua Ranges is closed.

Introduction

This document is a summary of the written submissions received within the consultation period for the draft Regional Parks Management Plan (draft Plan).

This summary is an updated version for the hearings panel with minor updates only to the summary produced for local boards on 28 March 2022.

Background on the process of the review

The Parks, Arts, Community and Events (PACE) committee of the council has decision-making authority over regional park planning.

The 2010 Regional Parks Management Plan was due for review under the Reserves Act 1977 and Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 and in August 2020 the PACE committee notified its intention to prepare a new plan (PAC/2020/36).

In September and October 2020 suggestions were sought from the community and organisations, and in December 2020 a summary of suggestions was provided to elected members.

Local boards provided their suggestions for the preparation of the draft plan in March 2021 after workshops where they considered the community suggestions.

During 2021 staff drafted the plan and engaged with 16 mana whenua and the Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum.

The PACE committee approved the draft Plan for consultation on 2 December 2021.

The regulatory committee appointed hearings panel members on 14 December 2021.

As required by s. 41(6) of the Reserves Act (for land held under that Act), the draft Plan was open for public consultation from 10 December 2021 to 4 March 2022. The Reserves Act provides for written comments from submitters followed by hearings.

Given the high level of interest in this draft Plan, the consultation period was publicised widely through council channels, emails to mana whenua, previous submitters and a wide list of regional park stakeholders, via social media, on regional parks and through leisure centres. Hard copies were available in a number of libraries and in the Arataki Visitor Centre and a public online briefing was held.

The consultation also followed the special consultative procedure under s. 83 of the Local Government Act 2002. The requirement to adopt the special consultative procedure stems from the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 and applies to the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.

The draft Plan

The draft Plan is intended to serve as the reserve management plan for the regional parkland that is held under the Reserves Act 1977. Under s. 41(3) of the Reserves Act, the plan must adequately incorporate and ensure the use and management of the reserve is aligned to the purposes for which it is classified and ensure compliance with the principles set out under the relevant classification in the Act.

It also fulfils the requirement for a management plan for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park under s. 19 of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008. The council must give effect to the Act and its objectives when preparing the plan for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.

Regional parkland that is not held under the Reserves Act is held under the Local Government Act 2002.

The draft Plan presents a vision, values, management framework, general policies for all of the regional parks, and specific information about and management intentions for each park with park maps and additional appendices. In all the draft Plan is 508 pages long with 60 maps.

In preparing the draft Plan, staff considered the suggestions and input from mana whenua, local boards, individuals and organisations as required under the Reserves Act 1977 and Local Government Act 2002 and reviewed legislative requirements and current council policy.

Local boards received an earlier version of this summary and after workshops provided their formal feedback on the draft Plan through their business meetings in April 2022.

Next steps

The hearings panel convenes on 9 May 2022 to hear from local boards, then to hear from submitters who wish to speak to their submission.

After deliberations, the panel will produce a report recommending changes to the draft Plan.

The PACE committee will receive the panel's recommendations at its August 2022 meeting.

Subject to the PACE committee's decision, the target is to provide the final plan to the PACE Committee for adoption at its meeting in September 2022.

Note: While we have endeavoured to accurately portray the sense of the submissions and as much of the detail as possible, not every point can be provided in this summary and some nuances may have been lost. The submissions themselves and lists of submitters are published on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan hearings page, at <https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/have-your-say/hearings/find-hearing/Pages/Hearing-documents.aspx?HearingId=526>.

Submission statistics

4684 written submissions were received within the submission period. Of these nine were from mana whenua, 4593 were from individuals or families, and 88 were from organisations (some as joint submissions).

Many submissions were identical or contained identical points.

- 3646 identical submissions from different people seeking that council retain control of the regional parks. An additional 185 variants were counted as 'unique' submissions.
- 61 substantially similar submissions from motor campervan users.
- 66 substantially similar submissions from Pakiri community members.
- circa 50 submitters provided identical/similar points regarding the Waitākere Ranges.

Location of submitters

Local board area	Count of 'unique' submissions	Count of identical campaign submissions
Albert-Eden	56	99
Aotea / Great Barrier	2	0
Devonport-Takapuna	40	130
Franklin	40	208
Henderson-Massey	21	31
Hibiscus and Bays	112	350
Howick	23	184
Kaipātiki	19	100
Māngere-Ōtāhuhu	7	10
Manurewa	2	45
Maungakiekie-Tāmaki	19	117
Ōrākei	41	271
Ōtara-Papatoetoe	1	10
Papakura	7	43
Puketāpapa	10	31
Rodney	172	241
Upper Harbour	20	117
Waiheke	19	72
Waitākere Ranges	166	114
Waitematā	25	106
Whau	18	37
Outside Auckland	73	1313
Location not provided	112	17
Regional / national organisations	33	0
Totals	1038	3646
Grand total	4684	

Feedback form responses

This section summarises the responses from 420 submitters to optional questions in the feedback form. Most responded online via the AK Have Your Say website, with a few by email or post.

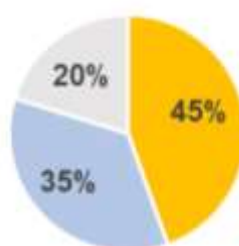
Note: While the numbering of the questions in this summary differs from that in the published submissions, the questions are the same.

Question 1 – Direction of the draft Plan

The draft Plan proposes to continue protecting the natural and cultural heritage of our regional parks, while providing opportunities for all to enjoy them.

We asked people for their overall opinion of the direction proposed in the draft Plan.

411 submitters said whether they supported the direction of the draft Plan.



■ Support ■ Do not support ■ Other

We asked submitters to **tell us why** and 306 people commented. The common themes were:

Themes	Count
General support	60
Supported protecting the environment	51
Specific park-related comments	49
Opposed the focus on iwi involvement	38
Concerns the council may transfer parks to the Hauraki Gulf Forum	19
Supported recreation	16
Supported protection of cultural heritage	11
Concerns and comments about track closures	13
Supported council working with mana whenua	9
Wanted farm animals protected	8
Total fitting into themes	274

Submitters supporting the direction of the draft Plan supported the focus on environmental protection and climate change, accessibility for all Aucklanders, and cultural heritage.

“The plan is a very solid attempt to provide and manage a variety of spaces for public access while caring for the biodiversity and balancing a growing population’s demands”

There was some support for including te ao Māori concepts in park management.

“Integrating resource management with te ao Māori concepts is a step in the right direction....”

Submitters who did not support the direction of the draft Plan focused mostly on governance, iwi involvement and ownership of parks. Some people believed the draft plan proposed to pass the governance of parks to the Hauraki Gulf Forum.

- “The parks must remain fully owned and controlled by the people of Auckland only. The council is the only representative body that has accountability to the people of Auckland. Even if the idea is only mooted or suggested it must not be given further consideration and should be removed from the plan. Until it is removed, I cannot support this plan.”
- Opposition to iwi involvement in co-governance or co-management of parks drew the fourth highest number of comments, with some saying there was too much focus on the Treaty of Waitangi.

We received many comments about a range of topics, including:

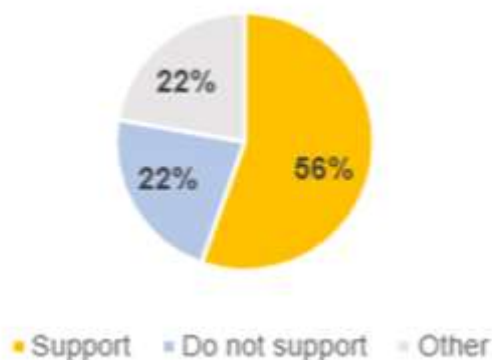
- Opposition to commercialisation or additional developments, such as proposals to make the Hillary Trail a Great Walk.
- Opposition to proposed changes to the park category system, particularly for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.
- Seeking a review of the council’s approach to kauri dieback and track upgrades and removal of proposals designed to provide for increased visitor numbers.
- Changes to aspects of the plan relating to provision of camping, paragliding and hang gliding, and spaces for dogs, and to stop killing farm animals.

Question 2 – Regional parks as inclusive, accessible places

The draft Plan wants to make regional parks more accessible, and more welcoming to Auckland’s diverse communities. See chapter 11 (Providing for a range of recreational uses) and relevant park chapters.

We asked submitters what they thought of this intention.

391 people said whether they supported this section of the draft Plan.



We asked submitters to tell us: What changes, if any, do you expect to see to make regional parks more welcoming? 316 people commented. The common themes raised were:

Themes	Count
Improvements to park infrastructure	65
Accessibility / availability of parks	62
Inclusiveness	41
Dogs	17
Total	185

Submitters suggested a range of ideas for improving park infrastructure including more facilities such as coin-operated barbecues, water fountains, rubbish bins, picnic shelters, skate parks, snorkel trails, and concessions for kayak rental or inclusive kayaking/dinghy clubs. There were calls for better signage regarding track information, history, tree types, protection of wildlife. Signage also came up on accessibility below.

Submitter suggestions on the accessibility and inclusiveness of parks included improved accessibility for people with disabilities / the elderly, better access for those with low incomes and information / signage in other languages. Some submitters said they were satisfied with the current level of accessibility and felt the council was trying to find a solution to a problem that doesn’t exist.

While some wanted parking to be improved to make access easier at the park, others felt there should be less access for vehicles to give pedestrians and cyclists more priority within the parks.

Responses to this question also included requests for more accommodation options and space for self-contained campervans, and allowance in the plan for paragliding, hang gliding, and adventure sports. Comments on dogs are covered under the dogs question.

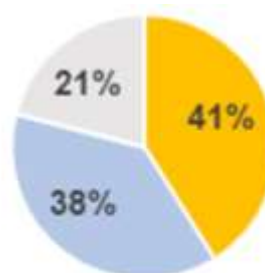
Concerns about the impact a future co-governance approach might have on public access is covered under the mana whenua partnerships chapter later in this document.

Question 3 – Accessing tracks in Waitākere Ranges

The draft Plan proposes principles and criteria to guide track development, assess which tracks to reopen, and where to develop future tracks. See chapter 11 (Tracks), the Waitākere Ranges chapter and Appendix 4.

We asked submitters for their opinion of our proposed principles and criteria to guide track development.

129 people said whether they supported this section of the draft Plan.



■ Support ■ Do not support ■ Other

We invited submitters to **tell us why**.

98 people commented. The common themes were:

Themes	Count
Open more tracks	36
Track infrastructure standards	21
Comments on specific tracks	13
Supported cautious approach to kauri dieback management	9
Total	79

Most of the submitters wanted the council to open more tracks and do it faster. Submitters commented on the lack of longer and more difficult tramping tracks in the Waitākere Ranges, which limits hiking opportunities for locals within one hour of Auckland. Many of these comments were linked to the way the council is managing kauri dieback disease and the limitations this has imposed on track accessibility.

Some submitters felt tracks should remain lightly formed without the gravelling, wooden boardwalks, and paving. Some commented on the currently open tracks being too crowded, over-used and limited in their variety.

Submissions on track infrastructure standards included those who favoured the more intense wilderness experience. This group felt sanitation requirements and excessive track upgrades lost the connection to the wilderness. These submitters did not want the Hillary Trail upgraded to Great Walk standard (also related to commercialisation) and considered the infrastructure standards were not needed in areas where no kauri are present.

“The current (and long standing) lack of hiking opportunities in Auckland has a huge impact on Aucklanders’ ability to take part in this low-cost, healthy activity. I would like to see development of longer tramping tracks to happen alongside the day walk tracks, as part of accessible Auckland based activity, but also to prepare for longer hikes in other regions. Currently we need to travel to Thames or further afield for this.”

“There is currently too much emphasis on walking tracks / highly manicured tracks and not enough options for those seeking the back-

country experience. It is noted that there is limited scope for back-country hiking within two hours of Auckland and therefore it is important to preserve routes and longer, harder tramping tracks in the Waitākere Ranges.”

Others felt it important to maintain a variety of track types from easy wooden boardwalks for older people and children but also more rugged, remote tracks. These submitters wanted better infrastructure such as toilets, parking and better weed control, a greater ranger presence, and more tracks opened to reduce overcrowding.

“I’m particularly concerned that the Te Henga trail and track to Wainamu may get ‘upgraded’ by covering their beautiful natural sand and clay surfaces with horrible gravel or boardwalks. This would stop us being able to walk and run barefoot, and really stops people enjoying and connecting with nature. Squidging your toes in mud is a joy and shouldn’t be sanitised out!”

“A well thought out recreation plan is long overdue for the Waitākere Ranges, the current approach of keep it natural, keep it rustic and small is out of step with the ever increasing population and demand for access.”

Submitters were both for and against allowing mountain biking in the Waitākere Ranges.

Submitters on kauri dieback management seemed to fall into two camps:

- Humans aren’t the main spreaders so this approach is too cautious / tracks should be opened and accessible / we don’t need a higher grade of track infrastructure where kauri are not present.
- This is a good approach to minimise contact of boots on roots and protecting kauri population / we need more research, treatments and a long-term solution before lifting restrictions / some sections of the Waitākere Ranges should remain closed to protect the trees.

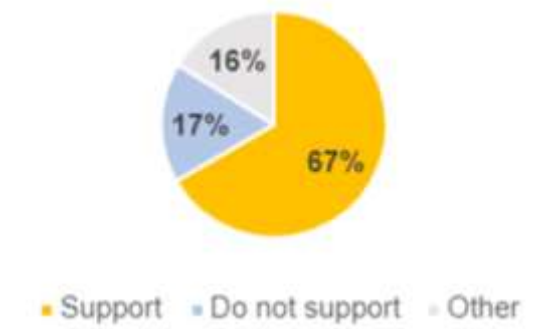
“Restricting access is a necessary evil. It’s an inconvenience, but far better than the alternative of having kauri dieback spread through our forests and wipe out many of our kauri.”

Question 4 – Responding to the climate emergency by protecting existing forests and planting 200 hectares

The draft Plan protects an important biodiversity habitat for 35,000ha of established forest. It also proposes to plant another 200ha in permanent indigenous forest to help absorb atmospheric carbon. See chapter 9 (Embedding our response to climate change) and chapter 7 (Restoring indigenous ecosystems).

We asked submitters for their **opinion of these plans**.

93 people said whether they supported this section of the draft Plan.



We asked submitters to **tell us why**. 64 people commented. The common themes were:

Themes	Count
Plant more trees / reduce farmland to prevent climate change	35
Retain exotic trees / plant exotics	7
Opposed planting / spending money on planting	7
Total	49

Submitters favoured **planting more trees and reducing farmland to prevent climate change** with some suggesting the council plant more than the proposed additional 200ha or phase out farmland altogether. Reasons included to offset visitor vehicle emissions, or to plant out more land in native vegetation.

“I would only say: do more, do it faster!”

Some submitters favoured **the retention / planting of exotics** and felt non-natives should neither be overlooked or “demonised”. Some also submitted that mature exotics should be retained or phased out gradually.

“The worst thing to do for the environment and climate is to cut down mature trees. These mature trees have already sequestered carbon, are creating habitat, cooling the area, converting carbon dioxide to oxygen and feeding seedlings under their protection.”

“It is confusing and disappointing to visit regional parks that are run as farms.... We should be seeing our natural heritage showcased in our regional parks, not the homogenising heritage of British farming culture.”

Some submissions **opposed planting / spending money on planting** – as a waste of money, that it made no sense to plant more trees when the council supported the removal of thousands of other trees, or because planting of kauri will result in land becoming inaccessible to the public due to the need to protect areas from kauri dieback.

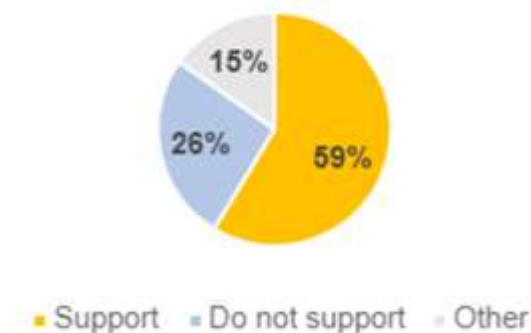
A few favoured retaining farmland and supported no more than 200ha of planting.

Question 5 – Responding to the climate emergency by reducing visitor vehicle emissions

The draft Plan proposes to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicle (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles. See chapter 9 (Sustainable access).

We asked submitters for their **opinion of these proposals**.

92 people said whether they supported these proposals.



Submitters were invited to **tell us why**. 80 people commented. The common themes raised were:

Themes	Count
Supported more walking, cycling, public transport connections	21
Opposed / uncertain about EVs and charging stations	15
Supported proposals to introduce EV charging	12
Doubts public transport investment is worthwhile	7
Total	55

Comments from submitters supporting more walking, cycling, public transport connections ranged widely.

- Make it harder for people to use private vehicles to reach parks, including charging for parking.
- Promote public transport, particularly by adding regional park stops to existing routes, and making buses free.
- Cycling and walking should be prioritised.

However, some doubted public transport would be used, as it is underutilised in urban areas, would take a long time to reach the parks, and many want to bring a lot of equipment when spending a day at a regional park. Others felt it was unfair to restrict carparking as it was the primary form of access.

“It is ridiculous to think people will utilise public transport to parks when as a society we rely so heavily on our cars just to get around Auckland.”

“New restrictions on cars do nothing to provide a more welcoming experience for those whose rates actually pay for these parks, and the elderly and disabled.”

Similarly, cycling to parks is not for everyone.

“...the demographic using bikes fails to consider families with disabilities, elderly folk and the extremely young.”

Some submitters **opposed, or were uncertain, about EVs and charging stations**, citing their cost and potential impact on the visual environment, while others saw them as something for the wealthy.

“The ordinary person can't afford an EV and public transport, cycling, walking cannot always be an option. So improve the range of options but please don't take away our current accessibility/options.”

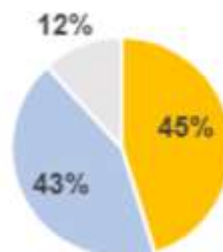
- Submitters also pointed out that most parks are within the range of EVs, making charging stations unnecessary.

Question 6 – Responding to the climate emergency: Reviewing farming

We propose to review farming with the potential to plant more trees to support our climate goals. See chapter 10 (Pastoral management).

We asked submitters for their opinion about farming on regional parks.

93 people said whether they supported this section of the draft Plan.



We asked submitters to **tell us why?**

● Keep farming ● Reduce farming ● Other

93 people commented. The common themes were:

Themes	Count
People love seeing farming and animals	13
Supported revegetation of farmland	12
Reduce or remove farming to improve natural environment	9
Farming heritage is important	8
Specific farming method comments (more sustainable, innovative, regenerative, different animals, not industrial)	7
Farming makes money / economical to manage	7
Total	56

These submitters agreed Ambury Farm should be kept as a place people can go to experience farming. Views varied as to the value of retaining other farms. Some suggested replanting Tāwharanui and Shakespear where there is predator proof fencing.

Some submitters thought other regional parks should be revegetated because people don't generally go to regional parks for the farming experience, to restore natural habitats and natural heritage, to protect waterways and because commercial farming is a poor fit with the primary aims of regional parks. Negative comments included:

“The purpose of the regional parks is NOT to continue commercial industrial farming. Continuing with this system of land-use is inimical to the stated primary aims and objectives of the parks.”

“Regional parks farming is a commercial myth that does not withstand scrutiny.”

Others commented that they valued the farms on regional parks for a variety of reasons. They loved having the opportunity to **see a working farm and animals up close** and the educational value and role bridging the urban / country divide. They considered regional parks were an appropriate place to display our **farming heritage**, citing its role in our history. One suggested changing the livestock to reflect heritage breeds.

Some wanted farming retained because farming makes money / economical to manage.

Some submitters commented that farming should be undertaken sustainably or using regenerative farming methods.

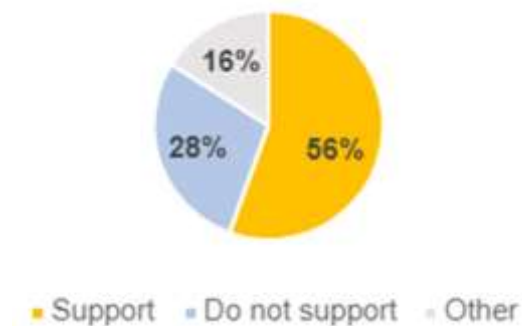
If the farming system was to be shifted to a regenerative approach this would significantly increase and improve the stated aims of tackling climate change and provide greater opportunity for sequestration of carbon than planting trees.

Question 7 – Vehicles on Muriwai beach

In 2021, the council consulted and made decisions to manage vehicles on Muriwai Beach. The draft Plan outlines our decisions to introduce some further controls on access and to continue monitoring vehicles on the beach. See the Muriwai chapter.

We asked: **What is your opinion of the approach outlined in the draft Plan?**

81 people said whether they supported this approach.



Submitters were invited to **tell us why**. 72 people commented. The common themes were:

Themes	Count
Ban or further limit vehicle access	29
Don't restrict vehicles	11
Provide education and/or more enforcement	8
Comments on a paid-permit system	6
Public safety concerns	5
Total	59

Submitters who want to **ban or further limit vehicle access to Muriwai Beach** mentioned damage the sensitive coastal environment, from increase dune erosion to vehicle residues and rubbish. Some cited concerns about dangerous driving and the need for more robust and decisive steps to ensure public safety.

Submitters **opposed to restricting vehicles** mentioned Muriwai as one of the few / only four-wheel drive (4WD) areas around Auckland, and that vehicle access allowed families to appreciate the coastal environment. Some suggested further controls are needed for the few who are causing the problems. There was also opposition to further restrictions on what people can / can't do in their lives.

Some submitters favoured **increasing education and/or more enforcement** with ideas such as gates to control vehicle access to the beach, good signage for new rules and effective enforcement.

Submitters supporting a **permit system for beach vehicular access** said it was needed because of inexperienced drivers on the beach and must be policed.

Submitters also commented on horse / vehicle conflicts and film industry access.

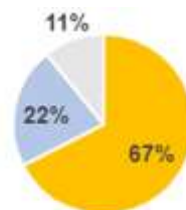
“We would like clarity on the aspect of potentially moving the horsepark, as we would like this moved to the northern side of Okiritoto Stream (leaving the concessionaires in the current horsepark) so that riders are not forced to cross the path of the vehicle access as they do currently (for safety).”

Questions 8–13 – Dogs in regional parks

Dog access rules are set by the dog policy and dog management bylaw. The draft Plan includes some proposals for consideration by the next bylaw review about dog access. Submitters were asked: **What is your opinion of these proposals?**

Long Bay: a potential space for a dog exercise area in the northern part of the park:

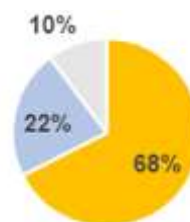
120 people said whether they supported this approach.



Support Oppose Other

Shakespear: investigation of dog use of a large flat grassed area outside the sanctuary between Army Bay and Okoromai Bay near a dog walking track:

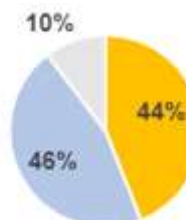
117 people said whether they supported this approach.



Support Oppose Other

Te Ārai: that dogs be banned from the park (allowed currently at Te Ārai Point).

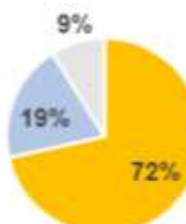
116 people said whether they supported this approach.



Support Oppose Other

Waitākere Ranges: that other dog walking options be investigated in the wider Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area to alleviate the high numbers at the popular Kakamatua area.

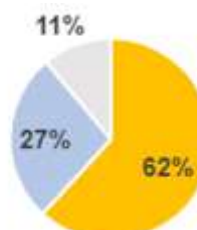
123 people said whether they supported this approach.



Support Oppose Other

Hūnua Ranges: prohibit dogs in the Kōkako Management Zone.

118 people said whether they supported this approach.



Support Oppose Other

Submitters were invited to tell us: **What changes, if any, would you like us to make to the draft Plan about dogs?**

59 people commented (some comments fitted into more than one theme). The common themes raised were:

Theme	Count
Ban dogs from all regional parks	19
Provide more dog access including off-leash / exercise areas / camping	16
Better dog rule enforcement / fines / signage	14
Specific park-related comments	8
Arguments for dogs	7
Total	64

Submitters who **wanted to ban dogs from all regional parks** considered regional parks are wildlife reserves and about the natural environment / people recreating – and dogs are not appropriate in this context. Others felt intimidated by dogs or disgusted by their fouling. They felt that owners can't be relied upon to observe the regulations.

Those who favoured providing **more dog access including off-leash / exercise areas / camping** said there are a growing number of dogs and demand for outdoor spaces for dog walking and more areas are needed. They considered specific dog exercise areas were a good idea, and many agreed that dogs are not compatible with wildlife.

Some strongly **advocating for dogs** noted regional parks had 41,000 hectares of public open space and surely some could be made available.

To propose a dedicated dog exercise area outside of the beach would be a travesty. Our animals are part of our families too.

Some suggested more designated park areas for dogs so they don't take over every park and beach, and that dogs should be banned from entering other areas of the park.

"I support prohibiting dogs from ecologically sensitive are and high use recreation zone (i.e. main beach areas), but would support on leash areas, and off leash areas in less sensitive locations (i.e. pine forest blocks)."

Some considered a blanket ban discriminatory and unfair, when the problems rest with a few dog owners.

Submitters who supported **better dog rule enforcement / fines / signage** suggested leashes should be compulsory and large fines for dogs off-leash, and greater enforcement of bans in other areas of the parks.

Comments on specific parks included:

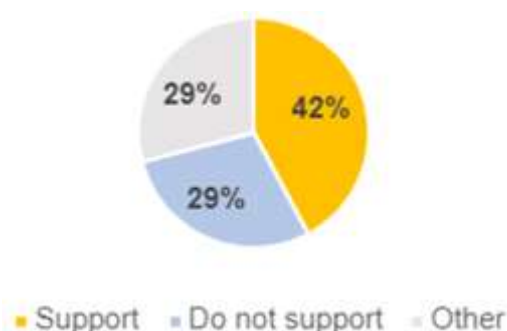
- There are few locations where dogs allowed for the communities surrounding Te Ārai and the dog access at Forestry beach is the only place where dogs are allowed on that stretch of coastline.
- At Long Bay create a dog corridor from the village to the northern end of the beach.

Question 14 – Criteria for setting priorities

The draft Plan is ambitious, and our ambitions are not fully funded. We propose criteria for prioritising our spending and planning for development in parks. (See chapter 14 (Implementing) and chapter 4 (Spatial planning).)

Submitters were asked: **What is your opinion on our proposed criteria to prioritise projects?**

344 people stated whether they were in support of these criteria.



Submitters were invited to tell us why: how can we improve this section. 106 people commented. The common themes raised were:

Themes	Count
Didn't support criteria	26
Supported proposed criteria for prioritising spending and development	11
Specific park-related comments	10
Opposed to funding further development on parks	7
Maintain and upgrade existing facilities	6
Total	60

Submitters who **did not support the criteria** mentioned their opposition to greater infrastructure development in regional parks, climate change isn't real, and the priorities aren't clear.

Submitters **supporting the proposed criteria** for prioritising spending and development strongly recommended a disciplined approach.

Submitters **opposed to funding further development on parks** said spend only what is necessary to maintain the current state.

Some supported a focus on maintaining existing facilities, while others considered climate change and conservation should be a greater priority for funding. One suggested funding should be prioritised on parks more accessible to the public.

Submitter suggestions to attract more funding included implementing a user-pays system, applying boat launch charges to Wenderholm and Sullivan's Bay, asking for donations at popular sites, and providing more opportunities for third parties to fund works. Others saw a risk in relying in commercial funding to make up a shortfall, as commercialisation of the parks could occur.

Question 15 – Comment on other aspects of the general policies

145 people commented. The common themes raised were:

Theme	Count
Opposed mana whenua involvement in management or governance	19
Supported prioritising protection of biodiversity	18
Total	37

Submitters **opposing mana whenua involvement in management or governance** gave reasons focusing on democracy, performance, favouritism and ownership.

They viewed the privileged position accorded to Māori throughout the document as undemocratic and divisive. There was mention of not favouring one sector group over another. They strongly preferred that the council and its ratepayers maintain full ownership and control of the regional parks.

Submitters **supporting the prioritising of protecting biodiversity** cited the mental health wellbeing benefits of regional parks, the need to keep areas off limits, the importance of revegetation, and the need for a much bolder and more ambitious approach to restoring native biodiversity in our parks.

A wide range of other comments included:

- *Please provide some policy guidance and education/signage re the use of portable speakers and music players in regional parks.*
- *I think the wording around cultural heritage (and a few other areas that should have regulatory force) is weak.*
- *I am for wider access to the parks and would like to see expansion of shared use trails as hikers, runners and mountain bikers all enjoy these.*
- *We believe that cattle could remain at the parks for keeping grass down and interacting with visitors without breeding and slaughtering them, something the council has overlooked.*
- *Require all heritage sites and notable trees within regional parks to be listed in the written part of the plan and included on the maps.*

Question 16 – Other comments on, or anything else that should be included in the draft Plan

160 people commented. The common themes raised were:

Themes	Count
Recreation related suggestions	32
Protection of biodiversity and wilderness aspects	24
Oppose mana whenua involvement in park management/governance	18
Total	74

Submitters interested in **recreation-related activities** requested the draft plan re-examine its settings for paragliding and hang gliding to enable this low-impact sport to continue to operate in regional parks, with the Auckland Club listed as a key stakeholder. More camping opportunities were requested particularly for self-contained campervans, a popular activity. Others were supportive of shared-use trails, requested designated open fire permitted locations, and permits for metal detectorists.

Submitters commenting on **the protection of biodiversity and wilderness** mentioned minimising development towards accessibility to maintain the wilderness and natural feel, removing farming from regional parks, supporting continuing pest control, support for returning parks to a natural condition as best as possible through revegetation, and opposition to the proposed new category 1b being applied to some park areas.

“Biodiversity & climate should be top of the list rather than a people centric vision.”

“Please keep our regional parks as wild, pest free areas.”

Submitters **opposing mana whenua involvement in park management / governance** made general comments against co-governance and against regional parks joining the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Some commented the plan is too long, hard to read, and not enough time was provided to digest it.

“The plan is huge. There is no way that individual ratepayers have the time to fully research the plan and give considered feedback. There needs to be more engagement from Auckland Council to explain the intentions to the community.”

A wide range of other comments asked for the draft plan to (among other things) ban glyphosate, provide a rubbish collection for boaties, provide more staff on the ground and better ranger visibility, ban handwritten signs, and include a section on future acquisitions with a list of high priority sites.

Feedback form comments on specific regional parks

Comments from all submitters via the feedback form relating to specific parks are summarised under each park later in the document.

Freeform submissions on general policies

This section contains a summary of more than 3500 submission points received from 441 emailed/posted submissions and 3381 identical submissions, and the more detailed comments provided through the feedback form. The points are summarised in relation to the relevant part of the draft Plan. The names of organisations are mentioned where helpful to the reader. Individual submitters are not named.

General comments and Chapters 1 Introduction, 2 Context

Some 93 points from 35 submitters are summarised here.

General comments

General comments in support included support for the key focus areas of the draft Plan and the balance between conservation and recreation.

These submitters supported:

- Continuing to manage the regional parks as a network.
- The key focus areas of the draft Plan, including protecting the natural biodiversity, landscape, and cultural heritage, providing a range of recreation experiences, responding to climate change, and greater involvement of mana whenua.

“We support and recommend that Council continue kōrero and engagement with mana whenua on developing co-management and / or co-governance arrangements for parks that are of specific interest to mana whenua.”

Federated Farmers supported the objective of 'protecting and maintaining the natural open spaces of the regional parks for the benefit and enjoyment of Aucklanders and their visitors'.

Forest and Bird strongly agreed that Auckland Council should focus on natural heritage, recreation experience, cultural heritage features and landscape values, mana whenua partnerships and climate change and sustainability to direct its work over the next 10 years.

One submitter was "... impressed with the plan's comprehensiveness, integration and cohesiveness."

Those expressing a general concern or a lack of support commented on:

- A lack of strategic focus on regional parks overall, no identification of gaps in the network, no strategic planning to manage the impacts of increasing population growth.
- The draft Plan promotes regional parks' dual purpose – conservation and recreation – in the introduction; conservation was well covered but the draft Plan needed more emphasis on recreation.
- The draft Plan should address differing needs and impacts – from tourism to biking (e-bikes, mountain biking/ trail riding), and the need for more low impact, low-cost accommodation in parks (baches, campgrounds, camper van spaces).
- A lack of an implementation plan, funding and priorities for all objectives.

Mana whenua involvement in co-governance or co-management of regional parks drew a lot of comment, which is covered under chapter 5 Mana whenua partnerships.

Te ao Māori being included in park management drew mixed views. Mana whenua and others supported this direction and requested changes to enable the draft Plan to express te ao Maori better.

“The plan reflects a pākēha view on management of park land and the focus on recreation diminishes what could be a focus on cultural and mana whenua connections to the whenua at these sites.” – Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust

Others were not in support.

“.....while I support protecting cultural heritage, I object to Māori – indeed any spiritual beliefs - having a prominent place in the management of the parks, (Te ao Māori in park management).... Matters of religion and belief are deemed to be a matter for the private, rather than public, sphere”.

See also the general comments in the section ‘Plan drafting and process’.

Changes to chapters 1 and 2

Submitters proposed these changes to chapters 1 and 2.

- Re-order the focus areas: Protecting our Biodiversity and Adding Value to the visitor experience should precede other points, as our regional parks have dual conservation and recreation roles.
- Include a brief history of the regional parks in the context.
- Reinforce the commentary around regionwide recreation needs in the context chapter.
- More investment is required in existing parks to meet demands of population growth.

Other general considerations submitters raised included:

- Developing a strategy to phase out farming on regional parks.
- Including regional recreation groups as stakeholders for all parks.
- Greater acknowledgement of the importance and critical nature of the public water supply source areas located within the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges.

Chapter 3 Vision and values

Some 28 points from 19 submitters are summarised here.

The dual vision statements were generally supported by these submitters, with some proposing amendments:

- Incorporate the word 'recreation' into the treasured parks statement, and drop the word 'support' to show council partners with volunteers and groups as well as mana whenua.
- Acknowledge that regional parks are also outstanding examples of the diverse landscapes.
- Foundation North suggested a central binding focus of regenerating the mauri of the regional parks and connected ecosystems as the priority for climate action
- The Auckland Baptist Tramping Club was concerned the vision ignored climate concerns relating to private vehicle usage.

At least one submitter opposed the vision, requesting the 2010 RPMP vision be retained, commenting that many Aucklanders will not understand the te reo Māori words used such as 'mauri'.

Comments relating to the values were generally positive, with some amendments suggested. One suggested this section needed to be ambitious and world leading. The Tree Council and Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust considered the focus needed to be more on natural values and less on recreation; recreation organisations suggested there was insufficient focus on recreation.

Suggested amendments to the natural and cultural values included:

- Watercare suggests greater acknowledgement of the values of the public water supply sources is needed.
- Extend the natural values to acknowledge access to beaches and the marine environment.
- Add wording to ensure parks are valued for their own sake, over and above their use for the enjoyment of the public.
- Boost the description of landscape values to include reference to iconic scenery and minimal development, as in the 2010 RPMP.
- Friends of Regional Parks suggested acknowledging that Aucklanders have similar values to mana whenua about protecting and enhancing the mauri and wairua of parks.
- A statement referring to the mid-1800s should be replaced with 'since early European settlement'.

Suggested amendments to the social and economic values included:

- Mention that parks are for recreation, reflecting their fundamental role; a balance is needed between protecting the environment and recreation.
- Addition to include the parks' availability for future generations and the strong psychological benefit people derive, as in the 2010 plan.
- Mention free and equitable access under the economic values.

Chapter 4 Management framework

This chapter of the draft Plan comprises the following sections: park categories; general and special management zones (SMZ); design principles; and spatial planning. Comments are grouped by section.

Some 47 points from 19 submitters are summarised here.

Park categories

Fire and Emergency NZ supported the categorisation, noting this can help assess fire risk and emergency planning.

Several submitters supported the proposed park categories, including Friends of Regional Parks (FOR Parks). They suggested amending the description of category 1b to include the provision of infrastructure for launching boats and fishing and to include existing community facilities (such as halls, museums, fire stations, surf lifesaving buildings and historic structures).

Others opposed the addition of category 1b, regarding it as downgrading / opening up for development park areas that are a general 'class 1 – natural' under the 2010 RPMP, risking a loss of natural values. Some requested 1b be deleted and the SMZs be used as the instrument to manage visitor numbers in those areas. Some also quoted the intention in the 2010 RPMP that the classification of each regional park was not intended to change over time. (See the Waitākere Ranges chapter for more discussion.)

Foundation North advocated that this section be reconsidered through a lens of te ao Māori.

One submitter observed that the framework didn't reference conservation, rather 'natural values' and mentions the park ranger role only in their capacity to act as visitor hosts, not as kaitiaki of our native biodiversity. "Mentioning only 'protecting natural values' didn't strongly enough prioritise healing our native ecosystems."

General and special management zones

FOR Parks supported progressive upgrading of vehicle parking areas and requests additional cars be accommodated in some locations, with EV charging on a pay basis. Fire and Emergency New Zealand recommended the special management zone objectives include visitor safety and supported the upgrade of access roads, arrival zones over time. Another submitter rejected proposals to expand, seal and mark up car parks.

The Tree Council and others requested the SMZs control the management of high use areas and protect park values from the impacts of increased visitor numbers, including reinstating visitor number caps for specific activities as per the 2010 plan.

Individual submitters requested general management zones aim to avoid, not just minimise, the impact of human activity. One requested direction for the zones to include reference to long-term active conservation initiatives on signage and invitations to park users to join teams of kaitiaki.

Design principles

Several submitters suggested specific additions to the design principles to better reflect that parks are to be used by people, ensure improvements are cost-effective, acknowledge European heritage, align better to the council's other policies, include consideration of visitor use of areas, avoid use of artificial materials to reduce long-term pollution within bush and waterways, and avoid structures being built on significant ridges and the horizon.

Spatial planning

FOR Parks supported the three proposed priorities in the plan for spatial planning: Waitākere Ranges recreation and track plan, Hūnua Ranges track plan and Te Ārai spatial plan.

One suggested the council's spatial planning focus on prioritising actions, and where targets are specific and achievable as otherwise planning is waste of time and resources.

Two submitters supported reviewing and implementing earlier concept plans, as those areas are high visitor use areas and subject to enormous visitor pressures and impacts.

Submitters including FOR Parks and Federated Mountain Clubs argued strongly that public consultation, and particularly neighbour participation, should occur for all planning processes, as there are a wide range of park users keen to shape park directions, including landscape, planting, farm and new structures and other improvements.

They requested an amendment to ensure key recreation stakeholders are involved alongside mana whenua in early-stage planning. FOR Parks suggested this is important for the council's credibility with many users, community and stakeholder groups involved in regional park planning and use.

Proposed addition: Management principles

Management principles were not included in the draft Plan and several submitters requested the reinstatement of the 2010 RPMP's 19 management principles, arguing they provide useful guidance for staff in working to the plan. FOR Parks also suggested the addition of a 20th principle – “adapt to climate change”. In particular, it seeks retention of the management principles of public (citizen) ownership, free access, and that the parks will be managed by a ranger service.

Chapter 5 Mana whenua partnerships

This chapter outlines the council's intention to support the principles of Te Tiriti in park management by partnering with mana whenua in a variety of ways, including co-management.

Some 283 points from 3918 submitters (300 'unique' submitters and the 3831 identical submissions) are summarised here.

Mana whenua supported the proposed policy direction with suggested changes.:

- The Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum recommended more kōrero with mana whenua to develop co-governance/co-management.
- Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust stated the plan could go further in reference to mana whenua decision-making.
- Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust asked the council to provide capacity for Ngāti Manuhiri to actively engage in the ongoing management of the nine parks (Te Ārai, Pakiri, Tāwharanui, Scandrett, Mahurangi, Wenderholm, Shakespear, Long Bay, Glenfern Sanctuary) within its mandated area of interest, including developing a co-management / co-governance plan and embedding manuhiritanga.

Three other organisations and 43 individual submitters supported the draft Plan intentions.

- Foundation North supported mana whenua involvement, also calling for more clarity and more resourcing and capacity for the council to work with mana whenua.
- NZ Walking Access Commission supported the council's intention to engage with mana whenua as Treaty partners, providing long-term public access is appropriately managed.
- The NZ Motor Caravan Association generally supported the draft Plan's intention to pay greater respect to the role of mana whenua in caring for the parks. Some motor caravan users also supported this aspect of the plan while others opposed it.

Reasons given in support of mana whenua involvement, co-governance or co-management:

- It returns mana to the people and recognises historical loss of their governance.
- It recognises the skills and rights of Māori and recognises te ahi kaa of mana whenua.
- Includes mana whenua voices: the people of Auckland include tangata whenua.
- Improved relationships between the council and mana whenua improves opportunities for mana whenua to express their identity and connections to cultural landscapes, supports environmental outcomes, and all benefit from a better understanding of mana whenua traditions.
- Example cited of co-governance working well ("at my work").
- Example cited of good iwi management ("the maunga of Tamaki are more beautiful and safe without cars on them").
- The parks should be returned to mana whenua and this is the first step.

Many submitters stated their opposition particularly to council entering into co-governance arrangements with mana whenua. These submitters included the 3831 people who submitted identical or substantially similar submissions. Some of these submitters referred to

involvement of mana whenua in a partnership capacity as a race-based, separatist policy that was undemocratic.

Their reasons included:

- Public property must be proportionally represented through a democratic process with all citizens having the same rights and influence.
- The council has a public duty to manage ratepayer funded assets through elected officials representing all Aucklanders.
- Control is a function of ownership and must not be divorced from ownership.
- There is no mandate for co-governance or co-management (needs a referendum).
- It would increase ratepayer costs substantially as more time is spent on process.
- Park management works well so don't try to fix it.
- It is not clear what the benefit would be / benefits only the minority of Māori elite.
- Negative impacts could include creating divisions and backlash; slower decision-making and bad decisions can result through compromise; public access may be denied.
- Breaches article 5 of the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination.
- Partnership is not a Treaty principle and partnerships cannot be formed with any group claiming absolute sovereignty.

Other points raised relating to council intentions of working more with mana whenua:

- It is not the council and ratepayers' role to help mana whenua into new commercial and employment opportunities.
- Where agreements are made with mana whenua, such as the council's agreement with Te Kawerau ā Maki over management of kauri dieback, the agreement must be public and attached to this management plan.
- The council should not support all mana whenua applications of rāhui (policy 33) for protection of threatened species; rather bans on access should be informed by science or clear benefits.

A few submitters supported iwi involvement and voice in park management as advisers where their knowledge can benefit specific sites but not to the extent of partnership.

Several submitters suggested more time and discussion are needed before introducing forms of co-governance. They requested better definition of co-management and public engagement of what this might entail to ensure equal access and use.

FOR Parks advocated openness, transparency, public engagement and communication to build trust in new forms of park management and advised this will take time and education.

FOR Parks also strongly advocated that greater involvement of mana whenua should not be at the disrespect of or exclusion of other groups associated with the parks to retain social equity, and because the parks were purchased for all Aucklanders with equal, free access.

Chapter 6 Collaborating with others

This chapter provides a framework and policies to support volunteering and partnerships with community, corporate and philanthropic organisations to care for the parks and help people enjoy them.

36 points from 22 submitters are summarised relating to this chapter.

Submitters supported its intention, which is to strengthen collaboration to maximise limited resources, to make the most of efforts to protect the environment, implement climate change strategies, and provide the best recreation experiences.

Working with mana whenua AND key stakeholders

Several submitters felt the council needed to determine how co-management will work for each park, agreeing that mana whenua partnerships are an essential fulfilment of Treaty obligations. However, they said collaboration must include a meaningful and inclusive public process, and all should be represented in decision-making.

FOR Parks proposed the council should include long-term supporters and non-governmental organisations directly as part of any co-management arrangements under written agreements.

“We believe the trust and principles that could be developed through such a process could lead not only to successful management of the regional parks, but provide the basis for eventual co-governance models should they be needed.” – FOR Parks

Views on private sector involvement

FOR Parks supported more innovative approaches to engaging with the private sector to support acquisition, development, and ongoing programmes.

There were some strong sentiments that the council should not commercialise or commodify parks, that ideally the council should fully resource parks to avoid reliance on co-funding with commercial entities. One submitter felt the council should avoid commercial partnerships that do not align with public benefit to reduce the risk of a continued increase in visitor numbers.

Doing more to support collaboration

Several submitters felt more should be done to support collaboration, e.g., more regular reporting of progress and proactive communication to help target resources and reduce conflicts. The council should also do more to reduce bureaucratic complexity for volunteers, such as making the consenting process easy.

“Any collaboration project [should be] given some priority in terms of gaining both external and internal planning consents or agreements so that the willingness of partners and donors to contribute to a regional park are not discouraged by extended unresolved issues.”

Many submitters requested more acknowledgement of different interest groups collaborating with parks, especially recreation groups. This would expand the list of interested parties for future management and development proposals.

One submitter proposed widespread creation of re-vegetation plans to build community support for planting.

“[Re-vegetation plans would] enable better collaboration with philanthropists, community groups and the general public, and avoid the recent situation in Birkenhead with the removal of trees planted in by community volunteers and the debate about clearance of exotic vegetation on Owairaka.”

Several submitters felt more needed to be done to engage neighbours, visitors, and volunteers in each park and recognise their contributions which ranged from emergency services, reporting vandalism, and stopping crime to maintaining infrastructure and pest control. One submitter felt there had been less direct community engagement since amalgamation.

FOR Parks requested an Honorary Ranger Kaitiaki Programme to help with education, coordination, and low-level enforcement. Other submitters felt the council should do more to inform communities of projects that affect them, use local people for parks work because they know the environment, and do more to encourage communities to participate in tree planting days.

There could be greater cooperation around research and data collection, e.g., sharing visitor data and monitoring data around biodiversity, farming, water and soil. Greater cooperation is also encouraged among enforcement agencies for dogs, fishing and anti-social behaviour.

Fire and Emergency NZ supported working with the council to ensure park management helps mitigate fire risk.

Chapter 7 Protecting the environment

This chapter covers policies for all regional parks relating to protecting geological features, protecting biodiversity, managing pest plants, animals and pathogens, restoring indigenous ecosystems and revegetation and their role in supporting the wider regional environment.

Some 117 points from 61 submitters are summarised in the first sections.

Protecting geological features

Six points were made on this section. Most supported the proposal, with suggestions including:

- Geological events are linked to factual geological information, as well as cultural narratives, both of which should be included.
- More geological features should be protected, not just those identified as Outstanding Natural Features in the Unitary Plan or New Zealand Geopreservation Inventory.
- Amend to explain *how* geological features will be protected using relevant policies around this from the 2010 plan.

Protecting biodiversity

Some 27 points were made on this section. Most supported the proposed direction but asked that more be done to protect biodiversity and for it to be done through an ecosystem approach rather than focusing on separate park areas. Points included:

- The need for more marine reserves around regional parks, as they are closely related ecosystems, and our marine environments need more protection.
- Establishing and mapping ecological corridors to combat habitat fragmentation and connect regional parks through biodiversity cycle corridors that create long parks.
- More vegetation and regeneration within regional parks.
- Fewer cows to support climate change reduction and managed retreat of pastoral farming for habitat recovery.
- Further study of the biodiversity within regional parks.
- Support for partnerships with volunteer conservation organisations.

Forest and Bird made several recommendations for wetland management.

“Auckland has the highest level of wetland loss compared to the rest of New Zealand. Wetlands provide ecosystem services and in the case of peat swamps, they are critically important carbon sinks.”

Managing pest plants, animals and pathogens

There were 43 comments on pest management. Many focused on the management of pests and pathogens in regional parks, particularly around the measures taken to minimise the spread of kauri dieback disease. Comments included:

- Greater pest management approaches. For example, establishing a ‘no dogs/cats/pets’ policy within regional parks, and referencing The Indigenous Terrestrial and Wetland Ecosystems of Auckland (2017) plan to better manage pests in highly biodiverse parks.

- Suggestions to open tracks where there are no kauri trees.
- Better information and statistics to the public about the presence, absence, extent or current situation of kauri dieback in regional parks to reduce community distrust towards Auckland Council justifying track closures.
- More research into a cure or treatment for kauri dieback and publicly available data from organisations monitoring its spread and impact. Suggestions also included taking an entire ecosystem approach to the disease and its effects, instead of just focusing on individual trees or areas.
- Allowing natural regeneration with greater and more responsive weed control.
- Greater pest control, funding and prioritisation, particularly for pigs, and referencing Predator Free 2050 in policies and plans.
- Acknowledging the interconnectedness between pest management and climate change.
- Further track restrictions and track maintenance to prevent kauri dieback.

Restoring indigenous ecosystems and revegetation

Some 27 comments were made on this section. Overall, submitters broadly supported the proposed policies and approach to restoring indigenous ecosystems. One submitter noted Auckland's regional parks as being examples of best practice in conservation and biodiversity management. There was widespread support for tree planting.

A few submitters asked for a clear revegetation plan and for more clarity on what kinds of restoration would be taking place (i.e., protecting riparian zones and wetlands, preventing soil erosion). Several submitters asked for a holistic approach to be taken when restoring indigenous ecosystems, so the parks are not being restored in isolation.

Ngāti Manuhiri and others advocated adoption of a te ao Māori approach to restoration:

“We support and want to ensure that Council takes an integrated approach to protecting and enhancing treasured environments through incorporation of tikanga such as kaitiakitanga, rangatiratanga, whanaungatanga, manaakitanga and our unique values.” (Ngāti Manuhiri)

Five submissions emphasised the importance of restoration through a climate change lens. Recommendations were made regarding:

- The managed retreat of pastoral farming in regional parks to support climate change reduction and greater carbon sequestration.
- Wide-scale tree planting to helping to address the council's carbon budgets and offset farming.

Federated Farmers did not support planting purely for the purpose of carbon sinks and suggested revegetation plans with community consultation for each park. They did support planting overall, especially for restoring freshwater quality and using locally sourced plants.

Supporting the wider environment

Some 117 comments from 3920 submitters referred to policy 45 in the draft Plan, which proposes to ‘investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park’.

The policy was interpreted by most to propose that the control of the parks would be handed to the Hauraki Gulf Forum and on this basis almost all rejected this proposal². Reasons included:

- The regional park network should remain intact and be managed as a network.
- Rejection of control of the parks being handed to an unelected body as undemocratic.
- Concern about lack of public scrutiny if managed by the Forum.
- If the management or governance isn't broken, don't fix it.
- Concern that Aucklanders could risk losing access to the parks or have to pay for access.
- Parks acquired and managed at ratepayer expense should remain under council control.
- Respect the intent behind gifted land and bequests to keep the parks under council control for the benefit of all.
- Use the parks for the purpose they were originally acquired.
- The draft plan doesn't explain how joining the marine park improves the health of the gulf.
- No mention in the draft plan of the proposed Hauraki Gulf Forum changes.
- Friends of Motukorea considered Motukorea has not been enhanced by its inclusion in the marine park.
- Management of the Hauraki Gulf (maritime area) should be separate as there are a lot of issues to improve the decline of the gulf that need addressing on their own.
- The parks and the marine park have entirely different user groups.
- The parks have a primarily land-based identity and function which didn't sit well within a statutory framework focused on the marine environment.
- Adds another unnecessary layer of control and bureaucracy.
- Unclear how the public can engage and be involved in decision-making under the marine park legislation.

Some noted that the Hauraki Gulf Forum didn't govern the marine park, however they opposed joining the marine park due to a risk of potential future alienation of regional parkland at a future date if the powers of the forum were to change.

One submitted that the final plan should provide very precise definition of the interface between the council and Hauraki Gulf Forum.

Many felt the draft Plan was burying a radical proposal to disenfranchise them from regional parks with completely insufficient notice or consultation. Submitters rejected any proposal to transfer ownership, control or management to an unelected body.

About a dozen submitters indicated their support for inclusion in the marine park, and for management and / or governance to include mana whenua.

² The Our Auckland article titled '[No plan to change ownership or management of Auckland's regional parks](#)' released on 11 February 2022 provided reassurance that council was not planning to relinquish control of the regional parks.

The draft Plan proposal to work in cooperation with the Hauraki Gulf Forum to improve the health of the gulf received generally favourable comments, with one opposition.

“We understand that turning the tide of degradation in the Hauraki Gulf and ensuring healthy and resilient regional parks will require a collective effort and we are willing to play our part.” – Foundation North – Gulf Innovation Fund Together (GIFT)

Some sought changes to draft Plan to strengthen marine protection joining regional parks:

- Supporting the draft Plan linking with the objectives of the Sea Change report which proposes improvements to the health of the gulf.
- A request to note in the draft plan the proposed marine protected area in the government’s response to Sea Change (adjacent to Scandrett).
- Advocating a marine reserve type protection for any water body joining regional parkland to enable more holistic and wider ecosystem management.

“The draft RPMP fails to protect marine biodiversity... It needs to include a goal to restore marine ecosystems that have been impacted by overfishing. I recommend a protection target of 30% of the [Coastal Marine Area] CMA (in line with Hauraki Gulf Forum goals of which Auckland Council is a member) and 100% of the coastline connected to Regional Parks. Continued inaction from Auckland Council is out of step with its obligations under section 32(d) the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000 “to sustain the life-supporting capacity of the soil, air, water, and ecosystems of the Gulf in the Park” and its own policies for example “Auckland’s ecosystems are functioning and healthy” – Auckland Council’s Indigenous Biodiversity Strategy 2012.”

Other

Some comments fell outside of the five main policies but still related to protecting the environment.

- Support for using a mātauranga Māori lens and recognising mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the park. That it shouldn’t be just tokenistic.
- Management of parks should consider wider whole-of-council planning for integrated planning, protection and management of park ecology and species.
- A policy to address noise, especially at night.

Chapter 8 Cultural values

This chapter covers policies for all regional parks relating to protecting cultural heritage, naming of parks and park features, protecting landscapes and protecting the dark sky experiences.

Some 43 points by 27 submitters are summarised here.

Protecting cultural heritage

Submitters supported protection and recognition of cultural heritage and recognition of cultural heritage (of all cultures) and suggested the draft policies needed strengthening in various ways.

- The plan should be more specific in defining the ‘special cultural qualities’ to be protected, and suggested whakatauki / proverbs can provide guidance in embedding te ao Māori (Nga Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust).
- List all heritage sites and notable trees in the plan and on the maps.
- Identify fire as a risk to cultural heritage sites and work with Fire and Emergency NZ
- The Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum and Auckland Conservation Board criticised the tokenistic content / lack of priority on educational opportunities related to cultural heritage and requested more focus on this area.
- The Tree Council suggested a cultural heritage inventory and noted botanical heritage (trees and gardens) are just as important as built heritage. It requested conservation plans / heritage assessments be prepared for all significant heritage resources.

The Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum noted the benefits of recognising cultural heritage within parks: it raises awareness and understanding of the history of the area, supported a sense of connection to that place and strengthens people's identity, provides an opportunity to acknowledge and learn from the past.

Some supported protecting all aspects of cultural heritage including early farming practices, relics of timber milling, and names, as it helps build understanding and binds our community together.

- Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust want to develop a cultural heritage plan and educational signage for nine parks (Te Ārai, Pakiri, Tāwharanui, Scandrett, Mahurangi, Wenderholm, Shakespear, Long Bay, Glenfern Sanctuary)

Naming of parks and park features

Most of the 13 submitters who commented on this policy supported it, with one considering it was sound, inclusive and will achieve good outcomes, and another noting that signage and identification of sites of significance to mana whenua are important for raising historical and cultural awareness for those experiencing the park environment.

“Regional parks are full of amazing history, glad it is being shared and recognised, the names tell us connections to ancestors and gives me a feeling of connection.”

Nga Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust felt there was a need to strengthen support for Māori names of parks and places and requested the ‘regional park network’ name be reviewed to reflect the importance of these taonga.

There was support for bilingual park names but not to replace English names with Māori names.

Several submitters felt the name “Waitākere Ranges” is significant to the history and should not be replaced. Another felt names longer than four syllables will be truncated in common use, so an authorised shorter version should be considered.

Two people opposed to reo park names on the basis that people speak English, they are difficult to pronounce or remember, and it's a waste of resources.

A submitter and FMC requested public consultation for naming of all parks and features.

Protecting landscapes

Three points related to these general policies:

- FOR Parks supported maintaining the open landscape for landscape values and to allow for a variety of experiences, and to reflect our heritage and suggests a change to policy 67 to restore views in overgrown areas.
- The Tree Council suggested some policies from the 2010 plan be retained to strengthen the landscape policies.
- Another submitter requested the plan require high-impact and adventure tourism (bungie jumping or canyoning) to avoid using sites with cultural sensitivities or designated as outstanding under the Auckland Unitary Plan.

Protecting the dark sky experiences

Seven submitters all supported this proposal, making these points:

- Support for active management of the principle to protect the dark night sky, including through parks infrastructure management across the regional park network.
- A request that an area be designated in the Waitākere Ranges as a dark sky area for Aucklanders to come and experience the clear night sky.
- Mahurangi Trail Society suggests Te Muri should adopt Dark Skies status while the Tree Council suggested the dark sky objective (27) should apply to all regional parks.
- FOR Parks suggests a change to ensure adjacent residents' views are taken into account when developing dark sky policies in specific parks.
- A request for Waitākere Ranges Local Board involvement in seeking appropriate heritage status for identified areas within the ranges.
- GreenFleet offered its support from its experience of chairing a Low Glow campaign in Bundaberg, Queensland.

Chapter 9 Sustainable management and climate change

This chapter includes sections on embedding climate mitigation and adaptation policies in park management; sustainable access; coastal hazards, inundation and sea level rise; sustainable asset, water and energy management; fire management and contaminated site management.

Some 141 points from 101 submitters are summarised here.

Climate mitigation

About half the submission points for this chapter related to climate mitigation with submitters generally supporting the goals of the draft Plan. Almost all who commented on the sustainable access section supported the intentions to reduce visitor vehicle emissions. Some wanted more done to reduce farm emissions by extending planting while others supported retaining farming.

Some submitters said urgency was required in this area, that stronger measures were justified, and that the draft Plan also needed to have clear initiatives with a timetable. Foundation North supported centering park management decisions around the climate emergency. The Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum expects implementation of Te Taruke a Tawhiri and Kia Ora Tāmaki (Makaurau).

Tree planting was supported by a variety of submitters including mana whenua, individuals, and organisations such as the NZ Four Wheel Drive Association. Several individual submitters, Equal Justice, and FMC suggested the planting could be more ambitious, with some suggesting all or most of it be planted for climate mitigation reasons and for the whenua, and to restore indigenous ecosystems and protect existing forests.

Additional ideas for climate mitigation included:

- Foundation North (GIFT) encouraged the inclusion and exploration of blue carbon (carbon captured by marine systems) opportunities in managing regional parks. This was supported by another submitter who stated the plan completely ignored the ecosystem services provided by marine biology.
- Forest and Bird proposed more wetland restoration, arguing it would contribute significantly to adaptation and mitigating climate change.
- FOR Parks suggested providing more accommodation in regional parks will save carbon emissions.

Sustainable access

Many of the 20 submitters who commented on this section supported promoting public transport, walking, and cycling connections to parks. Several mentioned they supported both the climate and social equity aims of the draft policy.

“This is an appropriate way to mitigate the region’s emissions footprint as many parks involve a drive from your house to access for most Aucklanders.”

Equal Justice supported the aims and proposed subsidised charges on public transport travel to regional parks to reduce carbon emissions, improve access to public transport, and reduce transport poverty for those on low incomes.

Some submitted the most important climate mitigation action is for the council to increase alternative methods of accessing regional parks other than by private vehicle. Matakana Coastal Trail Trust supported the objective and policies. FMC suggested stronger measures

were needed to reduce the impact of vehicles. Federated Farmers sees more value in the council reducing their emissions through public transport than through reducing farms.

Comments on how to achieve this included shuttle services to park entrances / park edge into the park at peak periods, bike racks on buses, reorganising arrival areas to accommodate bikes, e-bikes and e-vehicles, marine trails and working with Auckland Transport to improve shoulders and footpaths along roads.

The Disabled Persons Assembly recommended accessible public transport, including buses from Auckland Transport, have routes taking people to and from parks, especially during peak summer periods, enabling access by disabled people who cannot access cars.

One submitter requested the Waitākere Ranges be added to policy 76 which identifies parks where public transport should be considered.

Pakiri community submitters opposed any new infrastructure to support public transport within parks but supported it to parks.

EV charging stations received positive and negative comments, with some suggesting if installed they should be user-pays not subsidised. Equal Justice supported installing electric charging for all modes of transport saying it would help people switch to electric or hybrid vehicles.

The Walking Access Commission strongly supported proposed policy 74 – improving safe entry and arrival by walking, cycling, public and group transport, providing for enhanced connections to Te Araroa and the emerging regional trail network.

Coastal hazards, sea level rise

The 16 submitters who commented on this section were evenly split in their support for, or opposition to, managed retreat in the face of coastal inundation and sea level rise.

Supporters agreed with the proposed policy to adapt to climate change, noting it would restore lost habitat, provide new habitat for species under pressure, and for resilience against climate change. The Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum sought a more proactive approach than shoreline adaptation plans – restoration of habitats and an increase in planting.

Those opposed to managed retreat, including FOR Parks, argued the appropriate response to sea level rise should be determined on a park-by-park basis, taking into account maintaining heavily used open flat spaces, the need to continue providing water access for boats, and costs involved in replacing infrastructure.

A common concern was reduction of public recreational facilities under the guise of climate change. Another submitter said the council must do a cost benefit analysis of whether removal / relocation, or repair and improvement, was the best approach. Submitters were particularly concerned about retaining boat launching facilities and that the policy would inhibit construction of new facilities.

Sustainable asset management

A few submitters commented on this section, one supporting use of local renewable, sustainable energy where possible, another suggesting adoption of a zero-waste policy for all park operations in line with the visitor policy to take home rubbish. Two opposed the proposed sustainable procurement policy giving preference to Māori employment, arguing this must follow fair and transparent processes.

Fire management

Fire and Emergency NZ supported this section, recommending the draft Plan reference and use the Fire Plan for Tāmaki Makaurau when assessing fire risk in parks. It recommended a policy to ensure water for firefighting when water levels are low and supported working with the council to reduce risks.

Watercare suggested amendments to acknowledge the risk of fire to water supply catchments.

The Tree Council requested resources be allocated to prevent the use of fireworks or open fires on beaches which have resulted in numerous devastating fires in regional parks.

FOR Parks requested the council prepare fire response strategies for each regional park, with priority for Waitākere Ranges given the embedded communities and its size, and requests to involve local communities in these plans. It asked for research to understand fire prone vegetation and impacts of fires in spreading pest plants.

Chapter 10 Managing farmed and open settings

This chapter includes sections on open space and amenity settings; pastoral management; woodlots and other productive settings; and specimen trees and plantings.

Some 57 points from 43 submitters are summarised here.

Open space and amenity settings

There were two comments on this section, one supporting managed retreat for amenity areas and one suggesting a change to protect continued access rather than relocation.

Farmed settings – pastoral management

Submissions on the future of farming on regional parks were mixed. Comments pertinent to the proposed review included:

- One submitter supported the proposed review, but suggested reducing its extent, changing the model to all-regenerative and withdrawing stock from both low lying and steep areas.
- Another submitter suggested consideration of the full costs of moving away from current farming use to indigenous forests.
- Forest and Bird want an investigation into the revenue the council receives from farming and wanted it compared to emissions. It noted the reasons for continuing to farm included the cost of revegetation and suggested the council explore funding from other sources

Submitters who wanted to reduce farming gave these reasons:

- The present farm model exploits animals, is a colonial construct that leads to hundreds of pūkeko being killed every year and can be less intensive and extensive to maintain views and settings.
- Erosion and agricultural run-off are polluting waterways and the moana / ocean, so tree planting efforts need to be scaled up.
- Farm emissions make up 20-25 per cent of the council's emission profile and this must be a key priority area to reduce emissions.
- The climate emergency is more important than providing a farming experience.
- Providing Aucklanders with a farm animal experience can be achieved in a quarter, or less, of the space currently farmed and the plan should look at doing this on a smaller scale.
- Smaller farm parks which are uneconomic or required for visitor growth should be retired.
- Objection to the draft Plan language of 'optimising the net revenue' from activities such as farming and woodlot management because the priorities for farmed parks should be protection and public use rather than production and profit.
- Forest and Bird noted Greater Wellington Regional Council's 2020 Regional Parks Network Plan stopped all farming on their regional parks for climate change reasons and suggested Auckland Council follow this example.

Submitters who recommended continuing with farming gave these reasons:

- There are enough large forests already on regional parks.

- It provides flexible open space for recreation, farming is part of who we are as kiwis, and is a cost-effective land management strategy generating revenue for the council.
- Farming is an historical 'customary use' of land so should be retained, not reduced.

“Farming is a crucial part of the region’s history, economy, and identity and through the regional parks it offers an opportunity to continue to tell the story of farming in Auckland. This creates accessibility for many whom do not get the opportunity to visit and understand how food production occurs. We see additional value in open spaces for larger groups, scenic outlooks, reduced load in indigenous forests and less pressure on smaller parks within the region which can be continued through farming and open areas.”
 – Federated Farmers

- Replanting should not be for purely climate change reasons; rather it should occur only in environmentally sensitive areas (unstable soils, along streams, etc) or areas unsuitable for efficient farming.
- FOR Parks said carbon sequestration is not a goal; rather the focus should be on replanting areas to stabilise soils, farming efficiency, and water quality.
- Match the farm emissions target by an equivalent in transport emissions reduction, having a target only for farming unequally penalizes farming.

Submitters commented on how the council should farm on regional parks and suggested changes to the draft Plan.

- Some suggested regional parks should develop and model more plant-based sustainable regenerative-organic agriculture that isn't dependent on synthetic fertilisers, monocultures, or killing animals.
- One submitter notes the council has an opportunity to lead the change for farming systems in the Auckland region.
- Another submitter suggested the council select stock to encourage docile behaviour, reducing public risk and damage to farming assets.
- Equal Justice supported regional parks educating people about the impacts of climate change from agricultural emissions and the need for more sustainable farming practices.
- Some submitters said farming practices need to change and must be outlined in individual farm plans as part of individual park plans, highlighting how the general policies in Book 1 are implemented in a park.

Woodlots and other productive settings

A few submitters suggested minor amendments to woodlots policies. Other productive settings are covered in the discussion above.

Specimen trees and plantings

Two submitters supported the planting of specimen trees. The Tree Council requested a change to specify the use of specimen trees that can be allowed to grow to maturity in open settings. Fire and Emergency NZ suggested a change to include fire hazard management in the reasons to manage vegetation in policy 121.

Chapter 11 Managing visitor experiences

This chapter includes sections on providing for a range of recreational uses, improving equity, walking and running activities, supporting safe water recreation, cycling and mountain biking, play, recreational horse riding, general rules and conditions for park use, park visitor safety, rubbish, restrictions on access, demand management tools, services and facilities to support park use, barbecues and fire, tracks, place name, signage, interpretation, accommodation and learning opportunities.

Some 195 points from 77 submitters were summarised covering general sections.

General sections

Key themes included:

- Support for including enhancing visitor experience as a key focus area.
- Maintain and enhance access to parks.
- Develop an Auckland-wide informal recreation plan.
- Address the demand for a more diverse range of activities.
- Visitor safety.

Maintaining free access was important to many, as well as enhancing access for those with limited mobility, improving equity and making regional parks more welcoming for our diverse communities. Submitters also supported steps toward making regional parks more accessible by public transport.

“We suggest that giving priority to establishing access connecting nearby regional parks, reserves, forest land, unformed legal roads, and critical linkages over private land is key to providing alternative landscape-scale access.”

Access for beach access, fishing, recreational boating, and other marine activities was also important, with some submitters suggesting the council provide more boat ramps at parks.

Access for those with limited mobility is discussed in more detail below.

Submitters thought there was a critical need to prepare an informal Auckland-wide recreation plan to address how recreation and leisure in regional parks complements opportunities in local parks and spaces managed by the Department of Conservation. Some considered the draft Plan failed to address the demand for a more diverse range of recreation activities, the effects of increasing visitor numbers, and the impacts of high population growth.

Four-wheel drive clubs likewise requested the council prepare an updated regional plan to identify locations for four-wheel drive recreation which could inform the regional parks management plan.

The New Zealand, Auckland and Waikato hang gliding and paragliding clubs requested their activities be a permitted activity in Te Ārai, Pakiri and Tāwharanui Regional Parks as per the 2010 plan, given their low impact on other park users.

Submitters show undertake hang gliding and paragliding advised they are constantly identifying and testing new flying sites, so listing parks as “unsuitable” is not an accurate reflection of the way recreational gliders use the parks. They want gliding recognised as a permitted activity across all regional parks and want clubs to recognised stakeholders on parks.

Submitters supported policies on visitor safety, but also suggested these could be improved through better visitor information (online and digital, multi-language and for vision-impaired), better signage and the use of SafeSwim.

Several submitters commented on the need to make greater use of park rangers as the face of the parks and accessible to visitors. Submitters supported the proposal to give them enforcement powers under the Reserves Act to respond to anti-social behaviour, solve problems and create goodwill for council.

Some submitters felt the park ranger service had declined and become fragmented in recent years, and requested it be built up again so that park rangers could be more visible and have a stronger presence and role in education and visitor interactions.

Friends of Regional Parks recommended boosting the ranger service into a Kaitiaki/Ranger Service including recruiting more iwi rangers and following international models. This would bring benefits of strengthening the ranger role and professionalism, ability to work with iwi, ability to manage visitors and conservation projects, and would improve staff satisfaction.

Improving accessibility and connectivity to parks was supported.

“We suggest that giving priority to establishing access connecting nearby regional parks, reserves, forest land, unformed legal roads, and critical linkages over private land is key to providing alternative landscape-scale access.”

Tracks and Appendix 4 (track development principles and criteria)

Some 103 points from 28 submitters are summarised here. These include points made relating to the track development principles and criteria in Appendix 4.

Key themes from those supporting the draft Plan included:

- Providing more access for people to enjoy parks.
- Agreement with initiatives to improve connectivity between parks and local communities.
- Plan allowed for a range of recreational activities and in some cases access to water.
- Revising track layout to make some one-way loop tracks – conditional support.

The Walking Access Commission supported the draft Plan’s approach to enhancing public access protection and use across the network. It strongly supported policy 182 which focuses on expanding and enhancing the track network, with a particular emphasis on improving connectivity, and also aims to provide one accessible low mobility track in each park.

There was conditional support (and opposition) to making some tracks one-way to manage demand, noting this was “.....*only feasible for loop track systems which returns users to the transport terminus (be it public or private transport) by which they travelled to the park.*”

Submitters opposing the draft Plan were most concerned about:

- The council’s interpretation of track standards and track guidelines to manage kauri dieback.
- Track upgrades – costly, over-engineered and ruining the wildness experience.
- Lack of track maintenance in the past.
- Opposition to one-way tracks.

- Opposition to the closure of tracks.
- No review of temporarily / permanently closed tracks included in the draft Plan.
- Lack of planning to extend the track network across the region.
- Opposition to the track development principles and assessment criteria.

Auckland University Tramping Club thought the current approach of either closing large areas of parks or highly engineered and extensive track “upgrades” did not adequately address the needs of users seeking a wilderness experience. They felt this wasn’t a sustainable long-term approach. They considered that the draft Plan did not adequately address the need for true wilderness multi-day tramping experiences that include overnight stays in tramping huts.

Suggestions included:

- Encouraging the council to investigate ways to create more public access to alleviate the pressure on outdoor recreation arising from kauri dieback access restrictions.
- Making tracks and walkways fully accessible to disabled, low mobility and low vision visitors.
- Incorporating a vision of a network of trails that are both a destination and a means of connectivity.
- Provide a full register of tracks, their category, length and open / closed status, plus a list of opportunities for multi-day walks.

The Disabled Peoples Assembly made recommendations on how to make tracks and walkways fully accessible with tactile strips and smooth walking surfaces. They wanted well-constructed safety barriers with appropriate signage, as shared tracks don’t maintain the safety of disabled people and other track users. They also recommended that pedestrian walking tracks, footpaths and paths be sufficiently separated from cycleways and mountain biking tracks for safety.

One submitter saw a key focus for the network of trails as allowing urban trail users to benefit without having to travel. They suggested developing multi-day activity experiences or itineraries in conjunction with local operators and transport authorities.

Submitters commenting on the track development principles and criteria in Appendix 4 wanted more detail of the standards / specifications being used and which version of the kauri dieback mitigation guidelines was being followed for track resurfacing.

Others wanted the principles and criteria deleted, saying these should be informed by the results of the kauri dieback survey and the proposed recreation and track network plan for the Waitākere Ranges. They suggested revised principles and criteria could be adopted as a variation to the plan at a later date.

The track user survey commissioned as part of the regional parks management plan review was criticised as having a systemic survey bias to encourage specific outcomes, with the submitter wanting to provide input into track use research.

Camping

Some 41 points from 55 submitters are summarised here. Some of the key themes were:

- The need to improve or replace the overnight booking system for self-contained vehicles
- An ability to spontaneously book a site by phone.

- More sites and locations need to be provided.
- Planning for population growth and increasing demand for camping opportunities is required.

Numerous submissions were received from owners of self-contained campervans (SCCs) both in support of the submission from the New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (NZMCA) and as individual comments.

A common theme was the need to address problems with the online booking system and improve this immediately. Several submitters suggested the Department of Conservation's booking system for national parks was much easier to use and should be adopted.

Others wanted more sites and locations for self-contained vehicles to camp in regional parks, and the opportunity to stay longer than one night. They also wanted the ability to spontaneously stay in a park overnight using phone bookings.

The NZMCA suggested a weakness in the draft Plan was its failure to recognise the effects of increased visitor demand on the regional parks network, and that not enough effort had been given to planning for this growth.

Suggestions included:

- Set a 10-year target for expanding camping opportunities.
- More consideration of the location of SCC sites.
- Allow freedom camping in regional parks.
- Providing disability access to camping sites.
- Clear signage indicating where overnight parking is permitted.

NZMCA suggested the council set a 10-year target for expanding camping opportunities in regional parks, allowing for a 33 per cent growth in capacity. This would reflect likely population growth, the existing availability of camping opportunities, possible growth in demand, and the draft Plan goals to address challenges of equity of access and reduce carbon emissions. One submitter felt more consideration should be given to the location of SCC camping sites, suggesting these should be integrated into camping grounds generally accessible for vehicle-based camping.

Similar submissions from 61 submitters who are active campervan users sought more provision for SCC sites across the parks network to make this activity more accessible to more people, including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges.

They suggested expanded SCC opportunities be considered at Ambury Farm, Ātiu Creek, Āwhitu, Duder, Long Bay, Mahurangi West, Muriwai, Ōmana, Scandrett, Shakespear, Tāpapakanga, Tāwharanui, Tawhitokino, Te Ārai, Te Muri, Te Rau Pūriri, Waharau, Waitākere Ranges at Huia, Waitawa, Wenderholm, Whakatīwai, plus the addition of Waiheke.

Another submitter suggested freedom camping should be allowed, especially for SCCs operating on solar power. This would allow more people to visit for longer, reduce emissions, and generate more revenue which could support further development of camping areas.

The Disabled Persons Assembly requested that all accommodation facilities, especially those the council operates fully or partially, be built to universal design standards with features including sufficient mobility parking, accessible seating, and picnic / barbeque areas.

Chapter 12 Authorisations for park use

This chapter sets out how the council proposes to manage activities that require specific authorisation.

Some 51 points from 22 submitters are summarised here.

Commercial activities

As a general rule, all commercial activities on regional parks are regarded as discretionary activities requiring approval.

Submitters were generally in support of commercial activities on regional parks being subject to conditions, including not granting exclusivity to particular commercial operators and aiming for shorter-term leases to ensure that vendors are meeting visitor and community needs.

Some opposed commercial involvement as it risked privatisation of public space.

FOR Parks proposed changes to policy 216 (reviewing how work with commercial operators) to achieve an appropriate rather than optimal financial return for the council, and to policy 217 to provide for trading authorisations for longer than 12 months where the start-up costs for some operators require a longer financial return. They agreed performance should be reviewed after 12 months and then the duration for authorisation after that to be limited to 12 months.

Another submitter strongly felt that concessions should never be for an unlimited, unspecified amount of time and should always be subject to regular reviews and potential termination if conditions are not met.

Two submitters considered that a more detailed description controlled and discretionary activities was required. They disagreed with the proposal that discretionary activities should not be publicly consulted upon, as some of these will have a significant impact on the public or be of greater interest to the public, or specific interest groups, and risk impacts on the values of the park. The Hillary Trail Marathon was cited as a good example of this type of activity that has been publicly notified in the past and should also be in the future.

Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust considered that mana whenua should be given the opportunity to be able to tap into cultural resources on parks prior to any other businesses or commercial operators. This would mean that council needs to work with mana whenua to support the capacity for them to be able to compete for commercial licenses/permits within parks.

Submitters supported council continuing to facilitate filming in regional parks noting a code of conduct to minimise impacts on the natural values and wildlife in parks was necessary.

The Disabled Persons Assembly recommended that all organisations or individuals applying for public event permits in regional parks should be required to have their events in areas which are fully accessible to everyone, including disabled people.

Carbon offsets or offsets

Several submitters including the Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum did not support the proposed policy to consider allowing carbon offsets by commercial entities:

“The draft plan encourages approaches from private corporates wishing to invest in planting to offset their carbon emissions. This creates an additionality problem. It would be much better for NZ’s carbon footprint if the private sector invested in carbon sequestration on land outside of the public estate which should already be prioritizing this work.”

Greenfleet supported the approach to favourably consider activities to offset carbon by supporting restoration efforts, however they questioned council retaining the carbon credits.

FOR Parks requested that carbon offsetting align with the vision and values of this plan, and wider environmental values and are consistent with the plan for the specific park.

Mahurangi Trail Society considered the carbon offset process should be strengthened, as the carbon trading scheme is a high fiscal risk and is not core council business. They supported the idea of council owning any carbon credits present on regional parks but were concerned that the presence of carbon credits would limit options to manage bush.

Other authorisations comments

Watercare sought clarification as to whether their activities associated with maintaining dam infrastructure was not subject to the policies included in the public utilities section.

One submitter requested that council continues to prohibit set netting from regional parks.

Another submitter advised that fitness classes and sports training in the Lake Wainamu Area are increasingly invasive, impacting on residents and visitors. They noted policy 206(g) refers to Fitness Training and Bootcamps, but considers these activities inadequately addressed by the draft Plan, where it refers to the “quietness and darkness of the Waitākere Ranges” as specific heritage features of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area under s. 7(2)(e).

Submitters also advocated for re-instating the tables of permitted, controlled and prohibited activities in each park chapter.

Off-road recreational vehicle use

The draft Plan prohibits off-road recreational vehicle use in regional parks, noting no suitable areas have been identified for this activity.

Some 37 points from 13 submitters are summarised here.

Submissions from several four-wheel drive associations and clubs and four-wheel drive vehicle users suggested that the draft Plan be amended to allow for responsible four-wheel drive use in regional parks and acknowledge this activity is permitted. The draft Plan should also specify that use shouldn't be restricted because of a minority of irresponsible drivers. They supported managed use of vehicles on the park and the promotion of responsible vehicle use and were concerned prohibition would encourage more bad behaviour.

These submitters requested council consider changing the wording in the section on Prohibited Activities (page 149) relating to off-road recreational vehicle use to from “prohibiting” four-wheel drive recreational use in regional parks to “restricting”. They suggested council allow a permit/registration system (similar to that existing at Muriwai and Kariotahi beaches) for responsible vehicle use in identified regional parks, in recognition of

the contributions made by clubs towards improvement of various regional parks over the years.

They also requested that four-wheel drive clubs be included as key stakeholders to work alongside council to manage this activity.

Dogs

Dog access into regional parks is controlled by the council's dog policy and dog management bylaw. In the draft Plan, a few areas were identified for consideration of changes in the next bylaw review.

Some 47 points from 16 submitters are summarised here.

Most of these submitters sought more access for dogs in regional parks in saying:

- Allow dogs within some camping sites, at least for small dogs as they pose a minimal threat to native fauna.
- Maintain the existing areas where dog access is allowed.
- The protection of birdlife is important but so were taxpayers' rights to a fair use of shared spaces.
- Provide for dogs on lead in sensitive areas rather than an outright ban.

Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club disagreed with the statement that dog policy, bylaws and enforcement was outside the scope of the draft Plan and expected that the Plan would have some direction and objectives around intentions for dog access to regional parks.

Other submitters suggested dogs were a threat to native wildlife and local parks needed to absorb more recreational activity such as off leash dog walking.

Chapter 13 Administration

This chapter contains sections on management of unformed legal roads, management transfers, honouring gifts and bequests, protecting 'in perpetuity' and encroachments.

Unformed legal roads

Some 10 submitters including the Auckland 4WD Club, Alpine Sports Club and the NZ Walking Access Commission opposed draft policy 270 to work with Auckland Transport to progressively close unformed legal roads within the regional parks. Reasons included:

- They could be of use to recreational 4WD vehicles.
- They provide for future public access including to the beach and private property.
- Unformed legal roads preserve public access in perpetuity.
- Unformed legal roads are not within the scope of the plan as they are on separate titles and come under Auckland Transport.
- Opposition in principle unless there are special circumstances.

The Tree Council and Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association supported the draft policy to incorporate the land into the parks.

The NZ Walking Access Commission suggested alternative wording to ensure public engagement before any closures occur.

The NZ Walking Access Commission supported draft policy 269 seeking formal agreement with Auckland Transport over management of unformed legal roads adjoining / adjacent to regional parkland and suggested they be party to that agreement.

Management transfers

This existing policy in the 2010 plan was carried over into the draft Plan.

Thirteen points made by 13 submitters are summarised here.

FOR Parks requested any transfer of management be in part only (not a whole park) and be subject to public consultation, and always maintaining council ownership, governance and management ensuring continued free access. Others also submitted that public consultation must occur before any transfer.

Many submitters regarded this policy as the mechanism the council would use to transfer park management to mana whenua. These submitters often strongly opposed transfer of management to the Hauraki Gulf Forum, any other public body or to an iwi authority because:

- Ownership, governance, accountability, and management should stay with the council.
- It is contrary to the spirit and purpose of regional parks being owned and accessible by all Aucklanders.
- A management transfer implies that the relevant provisions in the RPMP become of no effect.
- It allows for transfers of a magnitude and type not seen before and at exactly the same time broader changes are sought to management and governance.
- Ratepayers have funded, gifted and developed the parks with the expectation that the council will continue to own and manage them.

- Regional parks are paid for, maintained, and used by all, so the management must be fully accountable to the democratic process.
- Managing parks is the council's core business.

"This proposal opens the door to a transfer of the regional parks to another group by stealth and should be struck off immediately"

Protection in perpetuity

The few submitters who commented on this policy were all in support.

Encroachments

FOR Parks supported this policy with a suggested objective change to establish priorities to remove encroachments. It also suggested the council look at any instances of park encroachments into neighbouring property in park plans.

Mahurangi Trail Society submitted that the council publish both the full list and a set of encroachments it is working on as part of each park management plan so the public is aware of the scale of the problem.

Chapter 14 Implementing and reporting

This chapter covers funding and prioritising delivery, consultation and reporting.

Some 41 points from 26 submitters are summarised here.

Funding delivery

Some submitters commented the plan did not provide sufficient detail about what would be implemented and when. They requested an implementation plan with budgets.

“Council must develop a budget in conjunction with the RPMP that shows how and when proposals included in the RPMP will be funded. Transparency for ratepayers is essential.” – Piha Residents & Ratepayers Association

Several submitters commented it was more of a management framework that did not commit to anything specific or prioritise actions.

“The RPMP does not go far enough in setting strategic priorities for the funding and implementation of the proposals outlined in the document. Currently, while its intentions are supported, it lacks the teeth to ensure confidence in what, how or when those intentions will be realised.” – Alpine Sports Club

There was criticism of it being an ‘aspirational’ plan, suggesting the council focus more on practicalities and on sharing and working co-operatively with local voluntary groups instead.

“A ‘plan’ without careful costings is not a plan,.....just dreaming,..... which should form no part of a statutory task.”

Submitters objected to statements such as “subject to resourcing we intend to” throughout the parks chapters which provide no certainty. They asked for a framework to prioritise the park management intentions.

Some were concerned that insufficient funding was allocated to park management.

Priorities for delivery

Some supported the proposed priorities for capital expenditure and the proposed spatial planning priorities identified in chapter 4.

Federated Farmers said core functions and climate responsibility should be prioritised, with development and additional infrastructure delayed until funding is available.

“Council and the community are operating in uncertain and unpredictable times where council needs to refrain from unnecessary spending on above and beyond projects.” – Federated Farmers.

FOR Parks submitted a missing priority was the need for spending for increased use and significant unmet needs and noted the need to budget for work with mana whenua and with other stakeholders. They said priorities should include reopening tracks, trialling innovative alternatives to accessing the parks to reduce vehicle emissions and improving communications and engagement with park users.

Drowning Prevention Auckland recommended more focus and resourcing of the west coast rock fishing project to continue to save lives.

Some submitters requested greater funding for tree planting.

Consulting over park changes

Submitters objected to the proposal that the council would consult in accordance with legal requirements only, suggesting this was far too narrow and ignored the many interested parties willing to support and work with the council in managing the parks.

Some submitters requested communities and neighbours be involved in any plans relating to specific locations, farm, revegetation. Key stakeholder groups want to be involved in early planning alongside mana whenua.

"There needs to be far greater consultation and engagement with neighbours, locals, volunteers and visitors in specific regional park locations."

Reporting

Submitters supported the draft Plan's proposal to produce an annual report on progress, with some calling for more frequent reporting and proactive communications with stakeholders. Some wanted the reporting to be robust including baselines and progress against them, allocation of funding to parks, the performance of co-management and status, park-by-park reporting, and upcoming priorities

"Monthly or bi-monthly newsletters would be well received and should include information about goals, achievements and developments of individual tracks and the wider development of serious engagement with the community." – Auckland Baptist Tramping Club

Plan drafting and process

Some 36 points from 24 submitters are summarised here.

Some found the draft Plan too long and difficult to read, huge and complex, and hard to comment in detail.

Some submitters felt the consultation period was too short given the plan's length, and the process felt rushed and lacked clarity of purpose. Several organisations and individual submitters were also critical of the timing of the release of the draft Plan (over the summer break) which, in addition to its size and complexity, made it difficult to comprehensively review it. They wanted council to take the time necessary to seriously listen to concerns. Some organisations also considered there was a lack of engagement.

Several submitters struggled with the use of te reo Māori, particularly as these words were not translated. Some suggested a glossary would be helpful.

While it is accepted that we must encourage and incorporate the use of Te Reo Māori in our language and documents, the extensive use of Te Reo without matching English interpretation makes much of this document unintelligible to the majority of people, particularly the older population and "new" New Zealanders. – Piha Residents & Ratepayers Association

Others found the draft Plan easier to read and interpret, supported use of te reo, and stated they liked the structure of the plan, having individual park chapters after general policies.

Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara felt the plan reflected a Pākehā worldview.

'Use of Te Reo throughout the plan is supported and should be a focus when writing these plans. It is important that the Te Reo is proofed by a proficient speaker and writer. The inclusion of mana whenua in writing this plan and further use of Te Reo would have ensured more of a cultural narrative was weaved through the plan, rather than just within chapters that speak to cultural values. In addition, it would have resulted in more of a mana whenua perspective that includes the practice of kaitiakitanga and manaakitanga.' – Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust

Suggestions for changes relating to structure and drafting included:

- A list of achievable targets, a commitment, and a timeframe to achieve those targets, and a priority assigned in the event of funding being limited.
- Strengthen and quantify the wording around management intentions so that it is clear what the council intends to do and remove the words 'subject to resourcing'.
- The plan needs to focus on day-to-day operations, which is the foundation of a good parks service.
- Rename the RPMP as a strategy or management framework and create delivery-focused plans.
- Avoid repetition throughout Book One by not restating objectives and policies in the preamble to each section.
- Provide estimates of historical and current park use and estimates of future use over the duration of the plan.
- Review Book One every 15 years and review individual park chapters in Book Two every 5-10 years to enable more focused consultation.

- Include current research on climate change in an appendix and ideally include modelling of the effects of climate change on kauri to support planning and management.
- The track development principles should be in a policy section rather than hidden in an appendix.
- Add regional stakeholders to the stakeholder lists for every regional park (several submitters).
- Add 'working with relevant stakeholders' to every reference of 'working with mana whenua' to elevate stakeholders.
- Improve the park visions to better capture the parks' essence and importance, particularly the importance of coastal parks for beach access and activities, and to better reflect park uniqueness and role.
- Typos and errors in the text and maps were noted. Some organisations requested consistency and correct use of their names or activities.
- Requesting changes to the maps to show a clearer distinction between private and park land to clarify where public have access; more detail on maps showing more heritage sites and notable trees; regional maps to show the location of trails.

Other comments

Some 81 points from 46 submitters are summarised here.

Submitters proposed additions to the draft Plan including:

- Include a section on ongoing research needs to guide park management, evaluate plan performance, and inform areas of future adjustment to the plan.
- Include a high-level direction for Mutukaroa / Hamlins Hill, don't leave it without any direction for staff and volunteer work on that park, and also for Hūnua Falls Scenic Reserve in the interim before a plan is prepared with mana whenua.
- Develop one park as a model garden / horticulture / arboretum including traditional Māori gardening methods.
- Include policies to keep local boards informed and provide opportunities to convey community viewpoints.
- Give a directive to guide management of tenanted houses on regional park land.

About 20 submitters requested the council develop a regional parks acquisition plan and/or encouraged the council to add more parks to the network. Growing populations around Pukekohe, Karaka, Paerata and Drury, and in the north-west were identified. Submitters suggested a need for better access to beaches in the area, more overnight opportunities, and connections between new urban areas, local parks and maunga.

One submitter suggested new concepts for regional parks be explored, such as converting golf courses and racetracks into urban natural spaces. Some submitters requested a Tāmaki regional park be created from Point England and associated local reserves. Another suggested Green Road local park become a regional park.

Submitters were concerned that the council retain ownership of water catchment land for regional park use through the Three Waters reforms.

Submissions also included requests for:

- Financing regional parks from a fixed target rate including a percentage for future land purchases, or consider where user pays, or donations could be introduced.
- Support for local board involvement/engagement in planning and decision-making.
- Investigating how contracting out parks work affects efficiency and job security, with the view that parks should be run by qualified staff under elected councillors.
- Reduce the pressure on prime camping sites within the parks by providing areas for people who are reduced to living their vehicles to go, with toilet amenities.
- Make reports affecting public spending on kauri dieback management accessible.
- Continue good relationships and liaison over site specific requirements with recreational stakeholders including the Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club.

Finally, a comment from a submitter who is a parks volunteer:

I am very appreciative of the Northern Regional Parks Ranger team ... Their wise counsel, support and day to day help for all volunteers as well as overseeing contractors and attending to all the other ranger responsibilities lead to a quality boutique Park. This type of commitment by rangers and their immediate management is in my experience reflected in Parks I have seen in the Rodney East area.

Submissions relating to specific regional parks

All comments made relating to specific parks (whether provided in the feedback form or emailed) are summarised in this section.

Ambury

Ten submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Park values and the unique visitor experiences Ambury provides
- Expanding and developing visitor facilities
- Potential of Ambury as a tourist destination
- Park naming
- Public transport access to the park

Overall, submitters favoured the development proposals for Ambury, including updating the park layout and expanding visitor facilities.

NZMCA supported the draft Plan's proposal to upgrade the campground facilities and its focus on generally maintaining the current level of camping activity, suggesting provision could usefully be made for an additional five SCC parking sites.

FOR Parks suggests the vision should emphasise Ambury's accessible location to urban Auckland and role in introducing people to animals and farming, its internationally recognised bird habitat and birdwatching, and links to a regional trails network.

FOR Parks supported a dual name for the park, however one submitter wanted clarification on whether the English name would be removed, or the intention was for a dual name (inconsistency in the chapter text).

FOR Parks said the key to increasing the tourist potential of the park is to promote the bird watching feature, by developing an education centre with easy pedestrian access to the foreshore, bird hides and potentially a café. They supported expansion of the regional trail along the foreshore.

FMC considered the visitor numbers are high for a relatively small park in an area of Auckland not well served by other regional parks. This indicated a critical need to identify other locations for a regional park to serve the general south Auckland area. They supported establishing a second arrival / amenities area and requested shade trees be included.

Watercare suggested amendments to clarify the status of their work programmes, plans and further discussions required around the possible transfer of Watercare land.

Drowning Prevention Auckland supported redevelopment to allow for more visitors and a better experience and were keen to work with council to mitigate any increased risks associated with access to the shoreline.

Ātiu Creek

Thirteen submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Enhancing the natural biodiversity of the park by moving to a sustainable farming model.
- Providing vehicle access to the campground.

- Mana whenua aspirations to be involved in protection and restoration of ecosystems.
- Woodlot management.
- Expanding recreational use ahead of events.
- Access for horse riders.

FOR Parks suggested the park vision should include more active recreation than walking, providing for mountain bikers, trail runners, horse riding as well as providing for family camping. They agreed that expanding recreation use, e.g., extending the track network and investing in improvements that support these activities, should take precedence over events.

One submitter felt there was massive potential at Ātiu Creek to improve biodiversity of this important part of the Kaipara catchment – increasing and restoring natural vegetation and showing leadership on how farming can be beneficial to the soil and to conservation values. This could be done in partnership with groups like the Kaipara Moana Remediation Project.

One submitter expressed their frustration at not being able to drive down to the campground to enable young children to access the beach or walks, as the distance to walk from the car park was too far for young children. They suggested vehicle access should be provided through the gates on the farm road to allow the park to be fully enjoyed.

Another submitter opposed vehicle access into the centre of the park, suggesting the priority should be to minimise vehicle use to prevent sediment run-off. However, they did suggest providing an option for a (farm) vehicle transport of camping equipment, for an additional fee.

Te Uri o Hau confirmed their aspiration to be directly involved in the 'protection and restoration of the ecosystem in Ātiu Creek', noting their support for the intention to strengthen relationships and explore ways to be involved in park management. They expressed hope that this will be a partnership that can be joint funded.

Horse riders requested access to Ātiu Creek be aligned with all other parks managed within the Horse Riding Network pass, by shifting from keys to combination locks on park gates.

Two submitters provided suggestions on managing the woodlots more effectively, by taking a farm forestry approach to produce high-quality wood products, trialling other species, and exploring opportunities to provide for recreational use in these areas.

Āwhitu

Nine submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Allow hang gliding and paragliding as a permitted activity in this park
- Maintain and represent the history of the park including its historic buildings
- Improve signage for the existing dog walking area and, if necessary, create more on-lead dog walking tracks
- Maintain scrub and grassland and /or create a fire break on the park borders adjacent to residential properties on Brook Road
- Provide more funding for recreation
- Coastal erosion control and buffer planting at Brook Road to protect shorebird habitats.

NZMCA supported proposals to improve visitor experiences by upgrading and developing park infrastructure and suggests a small expansion of SCC parking sites would be appropriate as these upgrades happen.

FOR Parks suggested the vision should include the key aspect of providing recreation access to the Manukau Harbour, given safe access is very limited. Improvements to encourage recreation use should take precedence over festivals and events.

One submitter was opposed to the proposed closure of Brook Road and turnaround area, as it also provided access to their property.

Drowning Prevention Auckland requests the council work with sector experts to manage any potential risks from increased visitor numbers, additional activities such as kayak rental, and increased access to coastline through a planned boardwalk.

Duder

Thirteen submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Allow hang gliding and paragliding as a permitted activity in this park
- More information required on visitor numbers and activities they do at the park
- Don't allow bike riding to preserve the natural experience
- Improving facilities for volunteers
- More emphasis on providing accessible camping opportunities for south Aucklanders
- Options for park renaming and retaining the current name.

NZMCA suggests developing a modest sized (up to 60 people) camping ground with access to composting toilets, cold water showers and potable water near Umupuia Beach, together with more SCC vehicle parking. This may help to alleviate unlawful freedom camping.

FOR Parks supported the draft Plan and agreed with increasing the recreation role of the park to cater for a range of outdoor recreation activities with any actions based on an assessment of visitor numbers. They also agreed with improving the attractiveness and functionality of entryways, accommodating buses, bikes and vans, and exploring a second entry point to improve access to the park.

Submitters were supportive of retaining the original name of the park to honour the family that farmed the property for many years, but also agreed with a dual European / Māori name.

Drowning Prevention Auckland asked Auckland Council to work with sector experts to mitigate any increased risk associated with a new entry point from the north, as well as other existing risk.

Glenfern Sanctuary

Five submitters commented on this park.

A key concern was the possible renaming or adoption of a dual name for the park. All submitters stressed the importance of discussing any proposed changes with the Glenfern Sanctuary Trust prior to decisions being made.

FOR Parks considered the park should remain part of the regional park network and not be included in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. They supported the development of an environmental education / visitor centre with accommodation for volunteers and rangers, developed in conjunction with the Trust and consultation with iwi and the community.

They suggested any strategy to increase visitors must be developed in conjunction with the Aotea / Great Barrier community to ensure it aligns with the community's long-term goals for the island.

Drowning Prevention Auckland suggested the council work with sector experts to mitigate any increased risk associated with developing a 'summit to the sea' pathway which could create easier access to the water and potential risks.

Hūnua Ranges

Twenty eight submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Suggested improvements to park vision
- Mixed support for park categorisation proposals
- Watercare lease and maintenance requirements
- Concern that Hūnua Falls SMZ is not included in the plan (and ideas for this area)
- Strong support for proposed development of the Hūnua Trail
- Requests for more emphasis on ecological monitoring
- Widespread support for enhancing recreational opportunities especially through track access and development
- Many requests for urgent confirmation of track reopening plans
- Concern about limited trail options at present.

Park vision

FOR Parks suggested changes to the vision for Hūnua Ranges to include the park supporting remote, less developed track experiences and longer distance trail use, and a key role in providing outdoor recreation for the rapid growth in south Auckland.

The Tree Council agreed that the vision statement should emphasis wilderness values and opportunities for Aucklanders to seek respite in nature.

FOR Parks expressed strong support for all management issues and intentions in the park plan.

Park categorisation

Ten submitters expressed strong views about the proposed park categorisations of 1a (natural / cultural) and 1b (destination) for the Hūnua Ranges. Until the Hūnua Falls SMZ is developed, the SMZ for in the 2010 Regional Parks Management Plan (RMP) applies. In the 2010 RMP, the classification is 1 (natural).

There is strong support for the Hūnua Ranges to remain as classified in the 2010 RMP to recognise this large conservation park as a significant "lifeboat for biodiversity in the Auckland region". Submitters were concerned about the proposed "downgrade of the classification" to category 1b and believe this will result in over-development of the area / loss of wilderness values.

The Tree Council has compared the 2010 RMP and this draft Plan and feels there is no basis to change the categorisation, given there is little difference been the two plans. They requested retaining the Mangatāwhiri Valley / Moumoukai SMZ as classification 1.

Similarly, Forest & Bird want to see the entire Hūnua Ranges considered category 1a, with no introduction of a category 1b status.

Several submitters felt the SMZs could be used more effectively to control high use and enable protection of park values, as an alternative to applying the 1b category.

In contrast, FMC felt the proposed category of 1a didn't match the available visitor experiences. They suggested that the Hūnua Falls SMZ should be a category 3 (developed recreation) to support high visitor numbers, good visitor infrastructure and accessible walking tracks.

Another submitter wanted reconsideration of caps / controls on specific activities as in the 2010 RMP to help protect park values and manage use in this park.

Water catchment area SMZ

Watercare wanted the park plan to acknowledge their need for maintenance and construction / renewals to achieve ongoing reliability and resilience of Auckland's drinking water supply. They requested the park plan enable and encourage Watercare to adaptively manage its infrastructure within leased catchment areas, such as infrastructure for wastewater reuse, solar / hydro power generation, and managing fire risks.

Watercare has requested specific amendments to the plan to acknowledge their efforts revegetating the Hūnua ranges, that water supply catchments are vulnerable to the impacts of climate change through weather events, that public access arrangements are negotiated via Watercare's lease, and their correct lease area.

Hūnua Falls SMZ (not in the draft Plan)

The Tree Council notes the draft 2022 RMP does not include a section for Hūnua Falls and supports a continued SMZ for Hūnua Falls (and Mangatāwhiri Valley / Moumoukai) to recognise higher visitor numbers to the area, the size of the area, its scenic qualities and pest control programme.

Drowning Prevention Auckland want the council to continue supporting no swimming at Hūnua Falls and the collaborative Hūnua Falls water safety project supported by Water Safety New Zealand and YMCA North. They suggest that kauri dieback advisors could play a role in reducing drowning, as they are often in the area.

Hūnua Trail SMZ

Several submitters support the plan's focus on developing the Hūnua Trail - it will be "*an excellent sustainable tourism option this area*". Two submitters asked for this project to be expedited, especially the Hūnua Cycling Trail from Clevedon to Kaiaua.

Suggestions for the trail included ensuring safe connections to local roads, encouraging cyclists to ride into the area rather than drive, and more basic shelters at the campgrounds to help attract and support visitors to the trail. FMC felt the walking trail is "*uninspiring*" due to its route via open shingle roads / not within forested areas, requesting consideration of alternative routes.

NZMCA notes that increasing demand for the trail is likely to result in increased demand for tramping-based camping and accommodation.

The Tree Council submitted that while the proposed Hūnua Trail is located within a category 1 park, there is no mention of an environmental impact assessment prior to construction. Such an assessment would provide a baseline for future monitoring.

Conservation management and ecological monitoring

In addition to site-specific monitoring, The Tree Council wanted the park plan to include a policy reflecting a commitment to ecological monitoring and contributing to State of the Environment monitoring (like the previous 2010 RMP) and completion of a conservation plan for the Hūnua Ranges.

FOR Parks supported ongoing large-scale pest control and preventing kauri dieback in the park. They support the Hūnua Ranges continuing to be managed as a regional park given its role in the water catchment, conservation, and recreation.

One submitter is concerned that clear felling of pines will lead to more silt in reservoirs and natural waterways, due to climate change bringing more extreme weather, and prefers selective logging.

Another wanted more emphasis on discouraging 'off track' wandering.

Recreation opportunities and track development

FOR Parks supported "*expanded recreation offerings*" especially extending walking and biking tracks with supporting infrastructure and the proposed development of a heritage trail. They support the expansion of recreation opportunities in exotic forested areas free of kauri in the north-west.

Several submitters favoured proposals to support horse riding and more camping.

FOR Parks, FMC and other submitters strongly support the proposal to develop a Hūnua Ranges Regional Park Recreation Plan and agree with the council that this should be a high implementation priority. There were many requests for this to be part of the 2022 RMP process, not delayed, to confirm the "*track reopening plan*" as soon as possible. Another submitter wants this recreation plan to promote to park's fragility and significance to users.

Many submitters supported track access and development proposals, however there were concerns about track quality and access:

- Several submitters compared equity of funding between the Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges, with suggestions that the latter should have a visitor centre, significantly more track investment, better education on how to use tracks safely, and information on which tracks were currently open.
- Concern that Te Araroa walkers are currently bypassing Auckland / the Hūnua Ranges and wanting firmer commitment that the plan will include a trail through the Ranges
- Concern that the development plan for the Forestry Block bypasses important park features and that tracks with features are required to improve visitor numbers
- Concern about closure of several longer walking tracks, and that this has focused visitor numbers into remaining available locations
- Concern about lack of maintenance, especially Trig K hut which has heritage value, enabling non park volunteer use, and to few huts
- Concern that if access to Kohukohunui Track becomes easier, further infrastructure may be required, affecting what the Kōkako Management Area SMZ is trying to achieve
- Better construction methods for track upgrades

- One submitter supported restoring access to Mangatangi and Mangatāwhiri Dams including for kayaking
- One submitter opposed cycling and mountain biking opportunities in the park due to the risk to the park's ecosystems and wanted the plan to clearly state that mountain biking tracks will not be developed.

Other suggestions

DOC notes the plan is proposing to phase out pig hunting permits and would like to discuss the implications of this with council in terms of placing more demand to hunt on contiguous public land it administers.

One submitter cautioned that should the government's proposals under the draft Three Waters legislation result in transfer of assets to central government ownership, Auckland's water supply and the biodiversity goals for water reservoirs would need protection.

Two submitters request that council fix a factual error – the historical account references Marutūāhu as an iwi, but it is a collective.

One submitter didn't support more car parking in the park, preferring a bus service to increase visitor access.

FMC is concerned that leaving rubbish at Upper Mangatāwhiri Campground is in direct conflict with the general policy not to provide rubbish facilities at regional parks.

Long Bay

Forty submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Marine protection
- Protecting biodiversity
- Mana whenua involvement
- Managing visitor behaviour, safety and pressures
- Expanding recreational opportunities and mobility access
- Dog access
- Farming.

Marine and biodiversity protection

Submitters supported initiatives to protect biodiversity in the park, including riparian planting and ensuring fish passage is in place.

One submitter suggested the aims for Long Bay should be to achieve a balance of use and nature, to protect the intrinsic natural and cultural landscape, increase biodiversity and add value to the ecosystem, and address climate change. They proposed introducing a Perennial Food Forest system of organically established plants similar to a community garden, that could be continually harvested and used for educational and volunteer opportunities.

Some submitters were concerned about illegal fishing and taking on shellfish in the marine reserve. Although they acknowledged this was not the responsibility of council, they suggested the council could provide more education about the reserve. FOR Parks agreed and suggested the marine reserve should be integrated better into the park's operations, management, and educational programming.

Mana whenua involvement

Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust specifically sought to provide for mana whenua involvement in park management, and to strengthen recognition of their identity and connections to the park and opportunities for interpretation. They sought to give the park a dual name, and to change the park category from 3 to 2 or 1b, to recognise the cultural significance of the park land.

Managing visitor behaviour

Suggestions to manage visitor behaviour and safety included providing more park ranger resources during busy summer periods, a better litter management plan when people don't comply with the "take your rubbish home with you" approach and advocating for more public transport, such as shuttle buses from Albany Bus Station.

Submitters referred to behavioural issues with car parking during the peak summer periods, the pressure on the park and the impacts of large numbers of visitors on park values, e.g. rubbish.

Todd Property referred to issues with anti-social behaviour such as car-racing, burnouts, vandalism, drug and alcohol use, and illegal dumping at Piripiri Point Drive at the northern area of the park. They also mentioned illegal fishing in the marine reserve. They suggested special measures were required in the management plan to ensure visitor safety, such as promoting greater use of the northern park area, providing better signage and more ranger presence in the northern area, and installing physical measures such as speed humps, better lighting, and CCTV coverage to deter this behaviour.

Recreation opportunities

Many submitters suggested ideas for expanding the recreational opportunities on the park. These ranged from providing dedicated toilet and drinking water facilities for Te Araroa Trail hikers to developing a wheelchair accessible track to the beach near where families with disabled people congregate.

Submitters requested more pedestrian access to the park, linking to the coastal path north of Vaughan Homestead, and potentially providing low impact walking tracks through the heritage protection zone. They also supported extending public access further north to connect with Okura Bush Walkway.

FOR Parks supported expanding the coastal trail along the Okura estuary southern foreshore eventually linking the park to the Department of Conservation estate on the northern side of the estuary, creating another significant regional trail that also links to Te Araroa.

The NZMCA proposed that the council consider the potential for a camping ground on the less developed northern half of the park located near Granny's Bay.

Others hoped that the recent acquisition of the land containing the Red Barn and cottages could be used for bach accommodation, or provide for education and training opportunities for staff, volunteers and community groups.

The submission from the Long Bay and Okura Great Park Society requested the council investigate purchasing a property at Vaughans Road to incorporate into the park, due to its outstanding natural values. The land would enable significant extensions to current recreational tracks, allowing and walkers and cyclists to enjoy large loop tracks extending over the whole park and offering families an alternative experience to the beach park.

Dogs

Dogs are a contentious issue at Long Bay and were the subject of many submissions. There were mixed views, with strong support for investigating options to provide more access and equally strong opposition to allowing dogs in the park at all.

Some suggested a shared access approach for all users, where one part of the park could be 'dogs allowed' and the rest dog free. Others wanted a change to permit leashed dogs to walk from the new Long Bay development through the park, via a designated route, to the beach.

Some submitters were very concerned about proposals to increase dog access and wanted the ban on dogs to continue. They also wanted significantly more enforcement of the dog bylaws, as many people continued to bring dogs to the park.

FOR Parks suggested that with intense use of the park and limited space for growing visitor use, dog walking areas should be provided in local parks in the area and only in lesser used areas of the regional park.

FMC proposed that farming should be phased out to provide expanded recreational facilities, including more shade trees given the high use and the primary reasons people visited the park (picnics, swimming).

Mahurangi East

Twenty-three submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Protecting natural biodiversity, park values and sense of remoteness
- Access to and in the park
- Recreational opportunities
- Park composition and category

There was strong support for protecting and enhancing the natural biodiversity, values and sense of remoteness of the park.

Submitters supported making the peninsula a pest free sanctuary with a predator fence at a suitable location and plans to retire the park land from grazing to protect and enhance native vegetation.

Access

Several submitters provided suggestions on how to provide access to and within the park, with strong support to open the park to the public for walking and cycling.

Most submitters supported the plans to provide future vehicle access into the park, but recognised the extensive costs required to develop a car park and upgrade the roading. They thought the immediate focus should be on providing access for walking and cycling, using the easement and farm roads, with the possible addition of toilet facilities.

FMC saw this park as an opportunity not to provide vehicle access, with the associated significant roading infrastructure that would be required. They saw this is a chance to provide some regional parks (similar to Ātiu Creek) where the primary access is walking or cycling only. Others agreed that the public should access the park by foot, cycling, and by water.

Submitters also supported investigating pedestrian and cycle access to and from Martins Bay, other adjacent parks such as Scandrett, and connections to other proposed walking and cycle trails in the wider area such as the Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail.

Mahurangi Trail Society, Matakana Coastal Trail Trust and Mahurangi East Residents Association indicated their willingness to be involved in the development of plans for future kayaking, biking, walking, and water access recreational routes.

Recreation opportunities

Submitters supported potential future recreational activities including picnicking, camping, mountain biking, water-based activities such as swimming, kayaking and the opportunity for bach accommodation in an existing dwelling onsite.

Mahurangi Residents and Ratepayers Association suggested the park could be showcased as an e-vehicle friendly facility by installing e-bike infrastructure. They were disappointed the plan only proposed walking tracks, as many residents would access the park using E-bikes.

Park composition and category

Several submitters commented on the composition of Mahurangi East Regional Park, questioning whether Scott Point should be included instead of joining it to Mahurangi West, as they considered Scott Point was more aligned with Mahurangi East. Several submitters made suggestions regarding the management of Scott Point, and these are included in the submission summary for Mahurangi West Regional Park.

Others supported Mahurangi East being a separate park and agreed with the proposed future recreational uses.

A combined submission from Mahurangi Action / Mahurangi Coastal Trail contained several points regarding supporting a proposed Mahurangi Coastal Trail, including suggestions for creating one large Mahurangi Regional Park by combining Mahurangi East, Mahurangi West, Te Muri and Wenderholm.

Some submitters also questioned the park category, suggesting that the destination category of 1b was incorrect and it should be category 1a or 2.

Mahurangi West

Forty-seven submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Te Muri bridge proposal
- Access, car park and traffic impacts on Mahurangi West / Ngarewa Drive
- Recreational use and opportunities
- Boat launching facilities
- Park composition – inclusion and management of Scott Point

Te Muri bridge and car park at Mahurangi West

A significant proportion of the total submissions strongly opposed the proposal to construct a boardwalk / footbridge across Te Muri Stream and a car park on the northern side at Mahurangi West. Key reasons included the impact on local residents from increased traffic and visitor numbers; existing issues with car parking along Ngarewa Drive during the summer peak periods; lack of safety for walkers and cyclists; and impacts on the natural values and wilderness experience at Te Muri. The general consensus was that Mahurangi West was not the right place and should not be used to provide access to Te Muri – this should be via Hungry Creek Road instead.

Several submitters noted that the proposal for the footbridge had been put forward by a small group of people who did not represent the views of iwi or the wider community at Mahurangi West.

A small number of submitters supported the bridge and Mahurangi Coastal Trail proposal.

Submitters also opposed the construction of a car park at Tungutu Point as it would destroy the natural beauty of the headland and compromise the culturally and historically significant kumara pits. The car park at Sullivans Bay is only at capacity a few times a year, and a car park at Tungutu Point would be an unused eyesore for most of the year.

There were numerous comments on existing recreational use of Mahurangi West. Submitters valued their camping experiences at Sullivan's Bay and Mita Bay and did not agree with proposals to provide more camping platforms of the hillside about the bay. People wanted to camp by the beach and that was where the campground should remain.

Submitters supported the intentions to increase access to the park by walking and cycling but were concerned with visitor safety given Mahurangi West Road is "*... a single lane in each direction and is winding ...with no cycle lanes, footpaths or even verges in many places; and as such is already dangerous for cyclists and walkers.....*". Submitters considered there was no point in considering secure bicycle parking facilities or e-charging at Mahurangi West if routes to the park weren't safe.

The NZMCA supported the continued location and operation of the Sullivan's Bay campsite. They noted the popularity of the campground has led to conflict between users and illegal camping on Ngarewa Drive and suggested that the draft Plan should identify areas where more vehicle-based and vehicle accessible camping could be accommodated. This could be provided more off Ngarewa Drive or by providing vehicle access to the Mita Bay campground.

Mahurangi Trail Society suggested that Mahurangi West and Te Muri could also be connected to the others by a ferry or water taxi service to provide alternative access options. They also suggested connections should be considered from the parks to the proposed Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail.

Two submitters requested more boat launching facilities at Mahurangi West due to the pressure on existing boat ramps in the wider area.

Park composition – Scott Point

As mentioned in the Mahurangi East chapter, several submitters were not certain about including Scott Point in Mahurangi West Regional Park.

Submitters supported Scott Point being a Special Management Zone (SMZ) to ensure an integrated approach among the many parties with responsibilities for managing this area, including the reserves. Submitters want better signage on the road leading to Scotts Landing to control speed, and warn about walkers and limited parking.

FOR Parks supported Mahurangi West being managed separately from Mahurangi East but suggested there could be links between the parks with land, water and kayaking trails. Links to public transport should also be promoted especially during peak season, or when connecting trails are built or bus shuttles established.

Motukorea / Browns Island

Six submitters commented on this park.

Submitters were concerned that dogs need to be actively managed on the beaches, proposing that one beach could allow access but not on the remaining beaches, as dogs disrupt nesting shorebirds.

Friends of Motukorea generally supported the draft plan but feel it lacks a strong vision. They considered the island has potential for higher biodiversity protection and low-impact recreation opportunities.

Suggestions included:

- Provision of toilet facilities
- Managed shorebird roosting / breeding area
- Stop fishing, ban set netting, and created a marine protected area around the island
- More revegetation planting and a greater focus on weed management
- Delineating a route for walkers from the beach to trig
- Protection of European and Māori history and installation of interpretation
- A full-time ranger present on the island

FOR Parks agreed with the suggestions above and included ongoing geological protection and pest animal and plant eradication.

Drowning Prevention Auckland saw no immediate need for improved water safety measures as the island can only be accessed by small boats or kayakers.

Muriwai

Twenty-two submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Biodiversity protection, pest control and dogs
- Mana whenua involvement
- Recreational use and opportunities
- Dogs
- Vehicles on beaches
- Amendments to SMZs
- Drowning prevention

Community views

Muriwai Community Association (MCA) and Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust (MEACT) provided two detailed submission outlining local community views on the draft Plan. These included support for specific provisions, additions and amendments to management intentions, comments on SMZs and suggestions on a range of topics. These comments are summarised under the relevant sections below.

Biodiversity protection and pest control

MEACT suggests any assessment of heritage trees in the Mitchelson block should consider the age and health of the trees stabilising the terrain and whether they should be replaced now with natives.

They suggest the council should consider temporary closure initiatives to parts of the park during the sea bird breeding season, particularly for Kororā / Little-blue penguin and Oi / Grey-faced petrel.

MEACT have been collaborating with the council on how they could provide resources for predator control (excluding deer eradication) in the 5 Mile Strip SMZ. This would require vehicle access to Te Oneone Rangatira Beach or those employed on the project.

Mana whenua involvement

Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust sought to strengthen their decision-making role in park management, in recognition that the park contains taonga including wāhi tapu, wāhi tupuna and customary resources. They want greater recognition of their identity and connection with the park, including their customary rights and opportunities for interpretation.

MEACT supported the council discussing with iwi changing the name of Muriwai and Ōkiritoto Stream and is not averse to any other name changes that make positive contributions to the cultural history and stories of the Muriwai area.

Muriwai Community Association supported bilingual signage within the park should this be recommended / suggested by mana whenua.

Recreational use and opportunities

One submitter proposed deletions and amendments to the management intentions for recreation and use at Muriwai specifically relating to the management of vehicles on the beach (controlling access, restrictions, permit system and community advisory group).

Paragliding and hang gliding representatives wanted the importance of Maukatia as a launching site recognised and requested the open grassed area along Oaia Road be retained for this purpose.

The NZMCA noted that although the park is very popular, there is limited opportunity to expand camping locations beyond those already offered at the Muriwai Beach Campground. They considered there are a few opportunities to provide up to ten SCC vehicle parking spaces, including the proposed carpark off Jack Butt Lane.

MEACT strongly supported the council's intention to *"Explore the potential to provide further food and beverage services through a range of options"* and suggests the range of options investigated must include options for development of services in this 'town centre' location.

MEACT would like to see a cap on the number of buses and full enforcement of the permit system and suggest the council might consider options such as competitive bidding for commercial slots, or a per person charge. They recommend full enforcement and a transparent connection between the money raised through the permit scheme and its reinvestment in the very values of the park that visitors come to experience.

MCA strongly resists any proposal to manage growing visitor numbers with additional car parks. They support the proposed reconfiguration of existing access points to the park to ensure visitors fully use the existing car parks, along with improved signage.

MCA also supported any measures to provide public transport access to the park. In the medium to long term, they strongly advocate for additional vehicle access points (e.g., via Restall Road and Rimmers Road) to the park and beach that avoid creating additional vehicle traffic along Motutara and Waitea Roads.

MCA also supported residents' desire to cycle to the park and beach, recognising there is a lack of safe or secure cycle parking. They strongly suggest that this be provided with

urgency, with potential points for cycle parking near the Surf Tower, next to the Changing Sheds / Showers, by the Toilet Block and at Maukatia / Māori Bay.

MCA would also like a process developed to allow local artists to have appropriate, locally contextual art placed within the park, establishing an Art Trail as an additional recreational activity for visitors.

Dogs

MEACT submitted that there should be increased enforcement of the strict 'No Dogs' areas of the park (and appropriate signage to support the ban). They would strongly support an education campaign targeting the local and wider north-west population about the bylaw and the reasons for it.

MEACT also notes that at Ōtakamiro Point / Maukatia SMZ there is mounting video evidence straying domestic cats are having an adverse effect on shorebirds breeding areas. They suggest controls on domestic pet cats should be at least equal to that for dogs in the 'designated' seabird breeding areas of the park, with 'No Dogs' signage to be replaced with 'No Domestic Pets' signage.

Vehicles on beaches

Submissions from the New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association (national and northern branch) and four-wheel drive vehicle users outlined their concerns that the draft Plan is too restrictive on 4WD vehicle access to Muriwai Beach, and that most drivers are responsible and law abiding. In their opinion, community groups including local four-wheel drive clubs are dealing suitably with the minority of irresponsible drivers in their community.

MCA supported the proposed vehicle access controls (seasonal restrictions and a paid permit vehicle access scheme). They requested that any revenue raised by the scheme be used to manage vehicle access with any surplus used for ongoing improvements to the park.

MCA suggested that effective ongoing monitoring to ensure the protection of the dunes and beach, with regular review dates, and urged the council to implement such a scheme with urgency.

Some submitters supported providing horse and vehicle-only access zones on beaches and creating new four-wheel drive and dirt bike tracks elsewhere, to reduce vehicle pressure on the beach.

MEACT strongly supported the vehicle access management intentions, noting their prime interest is to stop the serious destruction of important ecosystems in 5 Mile Strip by motorised vehicles. They also strongly support the advisory group, the intentions to implement an incremental programme of additional measures, and continuation of the advisory group until bad behaviour is under control and management of beach access is sustainable.

MEACT supported the beach access privilege to the Muriwai Fishing Club and the basis on which this is granted. Restricted access for vehicles at the southern end of Muriwai Beach to allow only members of the Muriwai Sport Fishing Club has been successful in ensuring both limited numbers and appropriate, safe behaviour by drivers.

Drowning prevention

Drowning Prevention Auckland supported the plan to continue supporting safety programmes and activities such as safe fishing practices, or competence in water-related activities. They recommend Auckland Council continues support for the West Coast Rock Fishing initiative.

Special Management Zones within Muriwai

5 Mile Strip SMZ

One submitter requested deletion of all management intentions relating to 5 Mile Strip, as the land was not owned by Auckland Council and ratepayers shouldn't bear the costs of managing this area.

MEACT supported all management intentions for 5 Mile Strip and recommended urgent attention be given to protecting ecosystems and pest control for threatened species. They also strongly support the change in reserve status from Recreation Reserve to Scenic Reserve, to protect threatened species from vehicles.

Motutara / Central SMZ

The same submitter requested deletion of the management intentions relating to Motutara Road, as it is a formed legal road managed by Auckland Transport and not under the council's jurisdiction. Their opinion was that this road should not be restricted or closed as it is the only formed two-wheel drive road access to Muriwai Beach.

MEACT and MCA strongly support the council's intention to; "Explore the potential to provide further food and beverage services through a range of options" and suggests the range of options investigated must include options for development of services in this 'town centre' location.

An individual submitter suggested reconfiguring the Motutara Road / Jack Butt Lane intersection, proposing that the café be relocated to steer people into the northern car park and making it more central for visitors.

Ōtakamiro Point / Maukatia SMZ

MEACT supported all management intentions for this SMZ and suggests that the council's intention to manage the area as a scenic reserve be given priority. MEACT also suggests the area of pōhutukawa forest between the Dunz Cafe and the beach where a significant population of Ōi grey-faced petrel breed, should be given consideration for equal legislative protection.

MEACT strongly supported the intention to expand the area designated for Takapu /Australasian gannet breeding.

An individual submitter suggests this part of the plan should be re-worded to reflect Maukatia remaining as a recreational reserve and questions whether reclassification from recreational to scenic has already occurred. The submitter notes this area is highly used by surfers for recreation.

Ōmana

Six submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Better ongoing protection of the broad intertidal shore platform which provides habitat for a range of coastal birds
- Continue the existing number of camping and SCC vehicle sites
- Support for enhanced biking amenities / facilities, improving camping experiences and improving cycling and walking connections between surrounding neighbourhoods

- Implementing an integrated pest plant and animal management programme to protect the wetland habitat and species.
- Continue restoring and enhancing the Te Puru wetland
- Recognition that Ōmana Beach also marks the northern end of the waka / sea kayak trail.

Two submitters questioned whether farming was economic or sustainable at the park.

Drowning Prevention Auckland requests that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate any increased risk of improved access to the water.

Pakiri

Ninety-eight submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Protecting and restoring biodiversity including dune protection, wetlands restoration, and replanting of native forest
- Protecting cultural heritage
- Access and developing the park
- Property boundaries and signage
- Recreational opportunities – for and against camping, horse riding, dogs, walking/cycling trails and connections, infrastructure development
- Sand mining

Protecting natural and cultural heritage

There was general support for the draft Plan's focus on restoring biodiversity and maintaining the natural beauty of the park.

“The local community was strongly supportive of the Pakiri Regional Park being designated as 1a – Natural and Cultural because that will preserve the natural beauty and remote wilderness experience of Pakiri by restoring the natural environment”.

Some considered this should be the primary focus with public use and enjoyment the second priority and only given effect once native species have been established. They requested this order of priority be reflected in the Plan.

Suggestions relating to biodiversity protection included maintaining effective pest control in the park and potentially linking this to pest control and replanting programmes by the Forest Bridge Trust on other parks in the vicinity, including Hauturu. Submitters also recommended including a community-run native nursery within the park to help provide sourced plants for revegetation.

One submitter suggested the council should cease farming activity and plant natives to prevent erosion and retain the raw and historical nature of the area.

Submitters generally supported the recognition and protection of cultural heritage sites, as it was important to increase signage to improve the understanding of the cultural history of Pakiri and ensure that people respect the sites. The protection, enhancement and signage for Te Kiri's Pā as a key cultural feature was a high priority as well as the papakainga.

A form submission from the local community opposed the draft plan and all development at Pakiri, including recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

They considered the proposal for development did not protect or preserve the natural values of the park, including the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes. Development would also result in dangerous traffic levels, affect pedestrian safety, cause increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime and littering.

They didn't think the council's standard regional park model was suitable for Pakiri and that further development and increased public access would destroy the area. Instead, they believed the draft Plan needed to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of the park and its impact on Pakiri.

The Pakiri Preservation Society submitted similar comments in opposition as those above.

Access

Proposals for access to the park generated a significant number of comments, both for and against opening the park.

Taumata B Whanau have identified ownership, access and property boundaries in relation to the park and Pakiri Beach as an issue that needs to be urgently resolved, as it will affect any future public access to the beach contemplated in the draft plan.

A second form submission from the local community agreed that property boundaries and beach access to the southern end of the beach are contested and requested that Auckland Council clearly defines and widely communicates the legal status of the ownership, boundaries, and access issues in this area.

Submitters supporting access identified the need to ensure beach access for the local community and the public along the beach to the southern end in all tides. They supported the main park entrance and access to the beach being located at the northern end of the park (Option 1), as this is where amenities such as the campground and public toilets are already located. They considered that intensification of infrastructure at the north end would best maintain the remote aspect of most of the park.

However, these submitters also highlighted that the roading around the park is dangerous, rutted and poorly maintained and didn't cope well with existing vehicle use. Increased use would considerably exacerbate their condition and sealing the roads is the minimum requirement prior to development of the park and its consequent increase in traffic.

Most submitters opposed the proposal to locate car parks on M Greenwood Road at the south end of the park (Option 2) as it would compromise the remoteness and ruggedness of the park's southern area. In addition, parking areas in this location would facilitate access to the sensitive archaeological sites of the south end of the park, including Te Kiri Pa, with inevitable degradation of those sites due to people walking and riding over them.

In contrast, mana whenua from the Taumata Block favoured Option 2, although they had concerns this would become a secondary access to the beach. Their preference is for this location to provide access to the park itself with the primary access to the beach at the northern end of Pakiri Beach. This is because of their concerns about over-harvesting marine life from the rocks at the southern end of the park, and people waking over the dunes where birds are nesting.

Taumata B residents requested that the rocks area be off limits and not be included in any walkways, while the local community wanted a moratorium on the hand gathering of marine life on the southern rocks around the Goat Island Marine Reserve.

Recreational opportunities

Submitters supporting the draft Plan agreed with the development of low-impact activities in the park, such as walking and cycling, and wanted an assurance that visitor numbers will remain low in keeping with the remote, wilderness experience of Pakiri and its 1a status.

Submitters did not support camping, horse riding or dogs being allowed into the park or on the beach. They were supportive of hang gliding and paragliding, although mana whenua didn't support these users launching from the area adjacent to Te Kiri's pā and wanted the fence around pā site to be returned to its previous position to prevent this. Representatives from these clubs were amenable to working with the council and mana whenua to determine 'no go' sites and restrictions to enable them to continue to use this park.

FOR Parks supported developing walking and recreational cycling trail networks that connect the park to the regional trail network, for example the Ti Point - Leigh - Goat Island walkway and the Te Araroa Trail, and for council to provide supporting facilities such as trail information, secure bicycle parking, drinking water and toilets and potentially primitive camping. They considered the development of walking and cycling trails should be a priority given the demand for these trails in Auckland.

Mahurangi Trail Society fully supported council's intention to work with Matakana Coastal Trail Trust on the development of the Puhoi to Mangawhai cycle and walking trail which traverses the park northwards through to Mangawhai.

Matakana Coastal Trail Trust is the entity developing the Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail and requests the council commit capital funding to provide connections to and through the Rodney eastern parks, with Pakiri being an early priority, and amenities to support walking and cycling and water transport through parks, such as dedicated camp sites.

The Trust has proposed an addition to the park management focus: "Working with all stakeholders to develop through connections for the Matakana Coastal Trail (or Pūhoi to Mangawhai route)".

Sand mining

Several submitters noted there is no mention of sand mining operations that are potentially affecting the beach and dunes and they would like this included in the draft Plan.

Scandrett

Twelve submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Protection of the endangered coastal forest
- Need for intensive pest control for rabbits
- Maintaining the historic farm buildings
- Expanding recreational opportunities in the park
- Walking and cycling links to other parks and trails

One submitter, who is a volunteer at the park, was particularly concerned about the endangered coastal forest and the extreme threat rabbits are currently posing to young, regenerating trees. There is an urgent need for intensive pest control to address this problem.

This submitter also questioned why the ecology at Scandrett did not receive the same level of protection as Tāwharanui in terms of a 'no dog' 'no pets' policy to protect the Pacific geckos and shorebirds.

Submitters supported maintaining the historic farm buildings and recommended further onsite interpretation information be provided, such as placing copies of the Scandrett history booklet in the baches.

Two submitters proposed options to expand recreational opportunities at the park. The New Zealand Motor Caravan Association suggested there was scope for developing a seasonal camping ground for perhaps 60 people and increasing the number of parking sites for SCC vehicles.

“The Association suggests that there is scope for the development of a seasonal camping ground for perhaps 60 people on the park and for an expansion of the number of parking sites for CSC vehicles. While such an expansion may compromise the amenities of those fortunate enough to be able to rent the cottages/baches on the park, this will democratize the space by making it more widely available to Aucklanders of more modest means.”

A submitter provided a map proposing a series of developments at the park including a new boat ramp, a one-way ring road up to the northern end to link with the top road, a car parking area for cars and trailers, another toilet block, a changing shed near the boat ramp, picnic tables and barbeques in front of car parking area. They said that with the growth in visitor numbers in the wider area, providing a new boat ramp and the other developments would use the park to its fullest.

Submitters also supported providing walking and cycling connections to other nearby parks such as Mahurangi East, Scotts Landing and Martin's Bay.

Drowning Prevention Auckland suggested there was an opportunity to use the three baches on the beach front to provide educational information on drowning prevention.

Shakespear

Twenty-five submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Impacts of kite surfing
- Remove farming from Shakespear
- Increase marine protection
- Mana whenua involvement
- Recreational opportunities
- Support for investigating dog access.

Several submitters questioned the impact of kite surfing on shorebird nesting areas. Some felt there was no justification for saying kite surfers were adversely affecting breeding rates for dotterels and other birds, while others wanted kite surfers banned at Te Haruhi Bay during the August-February nesting season.

Kite surfers advised this park was a taonga for them as its beaches are among the few in the region suitable and safe for surfing in southerly winds. They requested information on breeding numbers over the past few years to indicate whether there had been a decline and that kite surfing had an impact more than other beach users.

They also wanted to have input into any management plans, with the hope that issues could be handled with education, information and an understanding of which areas and pathways are significant to kite-surfers and which nesting areas to stay clear of.

SOSSE suggested increasing the use of protective temporary fencing; increasing the size of fenced -off areas; increasing signage to warn park visitors, banning kite surfing during the nesting season; creation of good practice guides for kite surfers; and restricting kite surfer access to the beach to place away from nesting sites.

Some submitters suggested farming should be removed from the park and that more of the open grassland be converted to permanent indigenous forest to support native wildlife. The existing predator proof fence provides the unique opportunity to further restore native habitats and makes this an ideal location for people to experience native wildlife, and there are many opportunities across Auckland (and New Zealand) to see sheep / cattle on farms, but extremely limited opportunities to see our native wildlife.

SOSSE and other submitters supported a total ban on all fishing and shellfish collection within the park to protect the marine environment and recommended a year-round ban for set netting, long-line, multi hook fishing and rod fishing. Submitters were also concerned about excessive shellfish collection at Okoromai Bay and impact of available food for wading birds.

Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust specifically sought to provide for mana whenua involvement in park management and to strengthen recognition of their identify and connections to the park and opportunities for interpretation. Te Kawerau sought to change the park category from 3 to 2 or 1b, to recognise the cultural significance of the park land.

FOR Parks also supported a park category change to 2.

Several submitters supported the expansion of recreational and camping activities in the park. The NZMCA supported the development of future recreational uses on an area adjacent to Ōkoromai Bay on the park's western boundary and suggest that this might be a useful site for the expansion of CSC vehicle parking and seasonal camping.

FOR Parks supported expanding recreational offerings especially given projected population growth for the peninsula and surrounding area. Walking tracks were particularly important as well as providing boat access to the gulf.

They also supported promoting alternative methods of accessing the park, improving walking and cycling access, connection to the ferry service at Gulf Harbour, and public transport, including buses with bike racks. Several submitters supported the proposal to realign the park entrance and initiatives to reduce the number of vehicles entering the park.

SOSSE did not support dedicated or shared mountain biking routes in the park, noting the existing track network was not suitable for mountain bikes as it was already heavily used by walkers / cyclists.

Drowning Prevention Auckland noted that Shakespear is popular with swimming, fishing, kayaking and kite surfing, and the boat ramp at Army Bay is heavily used to access the Hauraki Gulf for recreational boating, fishing and diving. They supported the proposed ban on set netting, the proposed review of the configuration of Army Bay boat ramp, and the proposal to actively manage kite surfing at Te Hāruhi and Ōkoromai Bays.

Several submitters strongly supported the proposal to investigate options for more dog access to some parts of the park.

Tāpapakanga

Eight submitters commented on this park.

FOR Parks supported the park vision and suggested that reference to position within the Te Ara Moana / Sea Kayak Trail be included.

The NZMCA supported the plan's intentions to improve the park's visitor appeal and considered this could be achieved in part by expanding vehicle-based / vehicle accessible camping opportunities to include a further seasonal camping ground for 80 people on a site south of the Tāpapakanga Stream near the foreshore.

One submitter considered it was inappropriate to close the entire park to the public for free access during the Splore Festival.

Two submitters sought a correction to a factual error referring to the Marutūāhu collective (not an iwi).

Drowning Prevention Auckland noted that the park has access to water-based recreation at Ashby Beach and the freshwater lagoon at the mouth of the Tāpapakanga Stream. They suggested that doubling the Seaview Campground capacity may increase drowning risk and requested the council works with sector experts to mitigate this risk.

Tāwharanui

Twenty-two submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Designation of the Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary as a Special Management Zone
- TOSSI's proposal for restoring wetlands
- Opportunity for an education centre
- Advocating for extension of the marine reserve
- Expanding camping options
- Park category

Submitters commented on the success of the sanctuary and considered the number one priority at this park should be protecting birdlife and preventing pest incursions.

TOSSI presented a detailed and strongly supported submission outlining their proposal to restore the wetlands near Anchor Bay. Submitters felt the restoration would enhance biodiversity, contribute to mitigating climate change and enhance the visitor experience. TOSSI also proposed an education centre be established at the park, to educate new New Zealanders and overseas visitors on the protection of threatened species and conservation actions.

The Department of Conservation noted that both the Tāwharanui and Shakespear chapters made strong introductory comments about the importance of pest management in their buffer zones, however there was no related management focus statement or management intention included on this matter.

Submitters supported advocating for an extension of the marine reserve to the southern coast and prohibiting fishing in the lagoon. Some submitters questioned whether farming in the park was compatible with the marine reserve and suggested there needed to be more focus on mitigating the potential effects of land management activities on water quality. Removal of grazing and replanting native vegetation were identified as ways to address this.

Submitters were also in favour of expanding the opportunities for camping in the park, including more sites for self-contained vehicles and the potential expansion of the campground at Anchor Bay.

Another submitter suggested there should also be an opportunity for non-bookable overnight (one night only) parking by certified self-contained vehicles in the main car park, provided they arrive after 4pm and depart before 9am.

One submitter suggested that council should specify wheelchair accessible camping as a vision and goal given the changing status of this park. This would require disability beach access and dedicated space for disability camping near an accessible changing room with disability shower and toilet.

Drowning Prevention Auckland supported the idea of establishing an underwater marine trail within the marine reserve on the northern coast at Tāwharanui. They also noted that Tāwharanui is popular for swimming, surfing, walking, fishing (southern coast), and welcomed the opportunity to work with the council to mitigate drowning risk.

Mahurangi Trail Society suggested that given intensive vehicle use, it is important to investigate options for new cycle trails and walkway links from the Pūhoi to Mangawhai Trail to provide additional access by alternative modes. They noted there was already a good trail from Matakana to Omaha and Point Wells and suggested it would be appropriate to develop a link through to the park as well.

Tawhitokino and Ōrere Point

Four submitters commented on these parks.

Submitters considered there was insufficient information available on visitor numbers, use, access, parking and camping for this park, and suggested more information should be provided online informing visitors about tidal access to the park. They also suggested entry points to tracks around the headlands were marked at beach level and the tracks continuously maintained.

FOR Parks supported the management intentions for this park and suggested its accessibility along the Te Ara Moana Kayak Trail and associated camping facilities should also be highlighted on maps.

Te Ārai

Thirty-one submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Protecting and restoring biodiversity, wetlands, dunes and lakes
- Access to the beach
- Recreation opportunities
- Dogs
- Sand mining.

There was strong support for the protection of Te Ārai's biodiversity and ecological values, with submitters agreeing this must be the priority for management of Te Ārai North.

Te Ārai Protection Society and other submitters supported more intensive management near the mouth of Te Ārai and Poutawa Streams, wetlands near Te Ārai Point, Little Te Ārai Point

Lake and Little Shag Lake to protect habitat and sensitive ecosystems and that there might be temporary measures to restrict recreation activity in these areas.

There was also support for including the “Lakes to the Sea” concept to protect the whole of Te Ārai Stream to facilitate multiple agencies working together to enhance the ecology of the entire freshwater ecosystem.

Submitters supported protection of the dune systems and lakes but also asked if there was some way of enabling limited public access so people could share their ecological values. Providing opportunities to view shorebird habitats was also suggested as a way of encouraging visitors to understand the importance of the wider area.

Submitters strongly supported the proposed park category of 1a for Te Ārai North with its focus on protecting ecological values and offering a wilderness experience. The New Zealand Fairy Tern Charitable Trust (after consultation with Te Ārai Beach Preservation Society, Save Te Ārai and Department of Conservation) suggested further consideration on whether the particularly sensitive habitats in the park such as the Te Ārai Stream mouth would be better protected by a ‘scientific’ or ‘wildlife’ classification.

FOR Parks suggested adding a management intention for the council to work closely with Department of Conservation, the Rodney Local Board and environmental and community groups (including Te Ārai Beach Preservation Society and Save Te Ārai) on the consistent management of the park lands and habitats of endangered species and enforcement of council bylaws and court decisions.

Access

Submitters commented that vehicle access to Te Ārai South had been secured via direct access from Ocean View and Te Ārai Point Roads. This left Pacific Road as the only remaining unsecured access point for vehicles. They recommended the process to vest Pacific Road needed to begin and be completed as soon as possible to ensure ongoing public access to the northern area of the park.

Submitters supported options to increase non-vehicular access and recreation into and inside the park. Some suggested special attention was required to the walking access from the inland ring of the park via public access easements through private land in South Te Ārai to ensure its suitability for a wide range of access for recreation including bicycling and horse riding.

Submitters also supported the prohibition of unauthorised vehicle access to the beach along the entire coastline adjacent to the park.

Recreation opportunities

Submitters generally supported recreational activity being directed to Te Ārai South, provided there are adequate buffers at areas of high habitat value such as Poutawa Stream and Slipper Lake, or that recreational activity and walking tracks are directed away from those sites.

The joint submission from Te Ārai North Ltd, Te Ārai Residents Association, Te Ārai South Holdings Ltd, and Te Ārai South Owners Society proposed amendments to the management intentions to allow recreation amenities including surf patrol and marine recreation facilities, public toilets, a sealed road network, the deletion of unnecessary public access easements, small-scale commercial activities, and both a vehicle and non-vehicle-based campground that included a designated area for SCC vehicles.

Other submitters suggested that with the inclusion of Te Ārai in the Te Araroa Trail and the Puhoi to Mangawhai trail, provision should be made for facilities for tent-based campers to

stay in the park. They noted that many trail walkers camp in the dunes between Pacific Road and South Pakiri, and that offering a managed area (either at Pacific Road or Forestry) would help encourage more responsible use of the park.

Mahurangi Trail Society supported the council's intention to work alongside the Matakana Coastal Trail Trust on the development of the Puhoi to Mangawhai walking and cycling trail that would traverse Te Ārai. Submitters requested that the proposed route of this trail be shown on the park maps and Te Araroa Trail.

In reference to recreational activities on the Tomorata Lakes, some submitters opposed the exclusion of power boats as they had nowhere else to go. Responding to the proposal to allow non-powered watercraft on Slipper Lake, Te Ārai Protection Society suggested that further consultation was required with the New Zealand Fairy Tern Charitable Trust and the Department of Conservation on whether access needed to be restricted during the nesting season.

Other submitters suggested drones should be banned from the Te Ārai coastline and did not support cycling along the beach due to the potential impacts on shorebird habitats.

One submitter suggested promoting the historic mana whenua connections to the park, saying enhanced wayfinding signage and interpretation would add greatly to the visitor experience and develop a broader understanding of the rich history of the park.

Dogs

There was mixed support for allowing dogs access to the park, although generally submitters agreed they be prohibited from Te Ārai North.

The New Zealand Fairy Tern Charitable Trust agreed with the prohibition of dogs from Te Ārai North but was not opposed to continuing to allow dogs on Forestry Beach, with the proviso of restrictions on dogs around Poutawa Stream, particularly in the bird breeding season.

Te Ārai North Ltd, Te Ārai Residents Association, Te Ārai South Holdings Ltd and the Te Ārai South Owners Society supported continued dog access to the beach at Te Ārai South.

Other submitters opposed allowing dogs anywhere in the regional park, in particular near the Poutawa and Te Ārai Streams because of the threat to nesting shorebirds. Tomorata, Spectacle and Slipper Lakes should also be dog free areas.

Save Te Ārai Inc proposed a seasonal dog walking boundary at the southern pedestrian access easement that runs through the private golf course land which would allow a recreation loop steering people and their dogs away from the sensitive areas around Poutawa Stream.

Te Ārai Preservation Society suggest that further consideration be given to how a dog exercise area might be accommodated within Te Ārai Point and the wider area of Te Ārai South, away from sensitive habitat areas.

HBC Dog Training Club and Dog Friends Auckland and Rodney disagreed with the proposed ban and questioned where people living in the area could walk their dogs.

Sand mining

Both the New Zealand Fairy Tern Charitable Trust and the Te Ārai Preservation Society suggested that the draft Plan should include a policy to advocate against the offshore sand mining along the coast because of the potential negative impacts on the values of Te Ārai Regional Park.

Te Muri

Fifty-four submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Protecting the natural biodiversity, wilderness and sense of remoteness
- Options for providing access to Te Muri
- Opposition to the proposed boardwalk/footbridge across Te Muri Stream
- Suggestions for upgrading facilities at the campground
- Preferences for recreational use in the park.

There was general support for policies directed at protecting and enhancing the natural biodiversity, ecosystems and habitat on the park.

“Te Muri is a special place and deserves to remain the peaceful spot it is. It is a place with a stunning natural ecosystem and home to many native birds. The primary goal of the council should be to protect this.”

Access to the park raised a variety of concerns among submitters, with some wanting the park retained as a farm and closed to the public. Others agreed with providing access as long as it was not at the expense of losing the sense of remoteness and natural beauty of the park and creating an adverse effect at Mahurangi West.

There was significant feedback on the options for providing access to Te Muri. These included proposals to construct a boardwalk / footbridge across Te Muri Stream; develop a new car park at Mahurangi West (Ngarewa Drive); and develop a new main arrival area near the Hungry Creek Road entrance to the park.

There was strong opposition to the boardwalk / footbridge option and an associated car park at Mahurangi West. Submitters said Mahurangi West Road and Ngarewa Drive were already congested over the summer period and not designed or suitable for high volumes of traffic. The roads are narrow, windy, unsealed in parts and not safe for walkers or cyclists.

Several submitters commented that the bridge / walkway access is being promoted and privately funded by a small group of people and is not supported by the local iwi or the residents of the Mahurangi West area.

Submitters agreed:

“Te Muri Regional Park does need access, but Mahurangi West is the wrong place for access, it will ruin the atmosphere forever. It should never be the only access, and never the main access.”

Submitters instead suggested access to the park should be via Hungry Creek Road, as signalled in the earlier variation to the 2010 plan (adopted in 2016).

“I believe it is essential that the plan specifically include reference to the provision of viable access to Te Muri via Hungry Creek Road.”

One submitter suggested the park could be developed by providing bike trails across the farmland from Hungry Creek Road. Others suggested developing new tracks in the park should be a priority given the shortage of tracks elsewhere in the network.

A combined submission from Mahurangi Action / Mahurangi Coastal Trail contained several points regarding supporting a proposed Mahurangi Coastal Trail, suggestions for creating one large Mahurangi Regional Park (by combining Mahurangi East, West, Te Muri and Wenderholm) and options for providing access to the parks.

Other suggestions included:

- turning the existing dwellings on the park into bach accommodation
- upgrading campground facilities (showers and toilets)
- utilizing the shed near the campground as a small bach or a resource for campers, by providing a freezer and kitchen and/or using the space as a games room

One submitter opposed any shift of the campground away from the beach, as they did not consider it at risk from sea level rise. However, they did support any new infrastructure for the campground being located away from the coast.

Some submitters suggested investigating providing water access to the park (and adjacent parks) via barges or water taxis. There was mixed support for this idea: some supported the idea while others opposed the intrusion motorised boats would have on kayakers and others.

“...alternative methods of access could be looked at, such as water taxis from Wenderholm or Sullivans Bay. Leaving the park as it is, however, should be the preferred option”

“I am opposed to water access from Wenderholm, Scotts Landing, etc. Small craft - kayaks - row boats sailing dinghies, and swimmers love the relative safety of these harbours without risk of injury by larger noisy pollution generating craft traversing back and forth. One of the things we love is to explore these safe waters in our small boats the thought of a ferry type system being imposed is an abhorrent one.”

A few submitters commented on the need maintain and protect Te Muri urupā. One submitter requested that the descendants of the tupuna buried at this wāhi tapu should have the opportunity to give feedback when the time comes to discuss serious matters such as relocating the urupā.

Te Rau Pūriri

Thirteen submitters commented on this park.

There was general support for the proposed management intentions for this park, particularly those that reflected the concept plan recently consulted on for park development.

The comments included:

- Suggested wording changes for the park vision
- Develop the northern area for recreational use and boating access
- Expansion of multi-use trails in the park
- Potential for developing regional day and multi-day walking trails from the west coast through to the Kaipara Harbour

Submitters agreed with the proposal to shift the park entrance north to the safer location at Omokoiti Bay and developing this area for recreational activities, including additional camping and SCC facilities. The New Zealand Motor Caravan Association supported this.

“The park is a relatively isolated and undeveloped park which has real potential to open up the natural and cultural landscapes of South Kaipara for Aucklanders to experience. Given its isolation, overnight stays should be accommodated for visitors as is indicated in the draft Plan.”

There was strong support for providing a boat ramp and continuing to allow boat launching using a permit or similar system to help provide much needed boat access to the Kaipara Harbour. The boat ramp area was important for hunters and anglers, given the shortage of adequate boat launching sites in the Kaipara.

Some submitters were disappointed that the plan did not reference the opportunity to work with the Department of Conservation (DOC), mana whenua, landowners and the Ministry of Defence to create multi-day walking experiences from the west coast through to the Kaipara Harbour, including a potential loop taking in Kaipara Head. While they thought this was hinted at in the park vision, there was no management intention included relating to this proposal.

Submitters saw the potential to create linkages from the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park, to Muriwai through the southern portions of South Head and passing through the DOC land to end at the coast of the Kaipara at Te Rau Pūriri. A multi-day experience as described has the potential to link the Manukau Harbour, West Coast and Kaipara Harbour and could also be an extension of the Hillary Trail.

Other submitters wanted to see access to Lake Rototoa provided from the park and supported working closely with DOC to jointly achieve this.

DOC clarified the situation regarding management of the marginal strip, confirming it could not transfer the land under the Reserves Act but rather transfer the right to manage the land, should this be pursued by council.

Waharau

Five submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Upgrading camping facilities and offering camping for both vehicle and tent-based camping
- Farming on the park
- Closure of the track network into the wider Hūnua Ranges
- Inclusion of the park into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park
- Opportunity to mitigate drowning risks as access to the coast is opened.

NZMCA supported development proposals in the draft Plan, particularly plans to upgrade facilities at the Blackberry Flats Campground. They encourage Auckland Council to continue offering this facility for both vehicle and tent camping.

FOR Parks support the Management Focus and Intentions, especially those addressing reopening track access to the Hūnua Ranges Park tracks, promoting its access via the Te Ara Moana Kayak / Waka Trail, and expanding camping.

Drowning Prevention Auckland noted Waharau is the starting / finishing point of Te Ara Moana, the waka / sea kayak trail, and supported this as a suitable location to allow for commercial kayak hire.

Two submitters suggested that farming on this park is likely to be uneconomic.

Two other submitters agreed that closure of the track network into the Hūnua Ranges has reduced the numbers of trampers using the tracks and staying on the park. They noted Auckland tramping clubs were regular visitors to the park because it contained a more accessible loop to Adams Lookout and Kohukohunui and was an extension to tracks through the Hūnua Ranges.

One submitter opposed inclusion of the park into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Drowning Prevention Auckland recognised that improving the connection between the foreshore and main area of the park and allowing for commercial kayak hire may increase drowning risk. They requested that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate the drowning risk.

Waitākere Ranges

One hundred and fifty-eight submitters commented on this park.

Due to the size of this regional park, park chapter and quantity of comments received, comments are summarised into sub-sections.

Park vision

There were about 50 comments on the park's vision. This included varying opposition for the new vision, with several submitters suggesting the 2010 version better captures the multifaceted role of the park and included mention of 'wilderness' and 'respite' and reflects the need to provide for these experiences.

Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust requested *“remove pests and humans from the centre and high biodiversity catchments of the forest to ensure that the mauri of the bulk of the forest can thrive and thus provide a biodiversity refuge and ‘mauri sink/reservoir’ that can support recreation on the edges or in targeted and controlled parts of the forest.”*

Submitters felt the rugged and remote nature of the park and the importance of fostering stewardship were lost in the new vision. They did not want to be relegated to the 'fringes of the park' but have access to all the park and be able to experience the wilderness the inner forest offers. It was noted the park was established for recreation and conservation.

A few submitters were concerned about 'accommodating growing visitor numbers', seeing this as a focus on tourism or support for increasing visitor numbers. Some noted the vision's focus should be on enhancing the ranges, with one noting it lacked reference to native biodiversity. Watercare requested amendments to the vision to acknowledge the significant role of the park for water supply.

Submitters noted:

“The ability to lose yourself in nature away from crowds teaches the importance of kaitiakitanga to city people. Limiting access to the fringes where crowds experience a more highly managed visit with more infrastructure loses the ability to connect with the wilderness element.”

“By ignoring the intrinsic value of wilderness in the Waitākere Ranges the draft RPMP ignores the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.”

“Wilderness values have to be the most important priority of management and stewardship of our park and all of us users must feel that we are stewards of the park.”

“the significant vision of recreation in natural places for Aucklanders has been completely removed, and the inconvenient visitors have been exiled to the fringes of the park only”

“the park has been a carefully managed taonga in the past. Current management is diminishing mauri and locking people out under the guise of a “brave new vision” conveniently bolstered by kauri dieback.”

“Presupposes that people will understand the words ‘mauri’, ‘ngahere’, and ‘taonga’ as being legitimate reasons for losing access to inland forested areas; and they have been adequately consulted about this loss even though the science is indeterminate on the need for permanent closure.”

“the emphasis in this latest plan is all wrong. This place needs to stay as wild as can be. It’s not the east Coast, its very nature is turbulent and ever changing. People need nature to be itself. That’s what is most important.”

Park categories

There were close to 140 individual comments on the park categories within the park. Most submitters opposed the introduction of the Category 1b and suggested the park be managed entirely as a Class 1 or Category 1 park, as it had in the past, recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and minimal infrastructure.

Submitters saw the 1b category as a downgrade and suggested this will result in encouraging visitation, over-development of these areas, too many car parks, environmental impacts, and the loss of wilderness values.

Submitters supported the use of SMZs to control the management of high use areas and protect park values from the impacts of increased visitors.

Several submitters specified areas where they did not want to see the category 1b introduced. FOR Parks supported the category 1b and recommended Little Huia be added into category 1b and Cornwallis be 1b or 2, given its high use of the beach, wharf and other fishing spots.

Submitters noted:

‘the notion of 1b directly undermines and renders useless the SMZ notation which was about protecting the values of an area of the Waitākere Ranges parkland as it is, not transforming/developing it into something more akin to a Class 2 park.’

‘turning the Waitākere Ranges into an urban park is incredibly sad and a misuse of a heritage asset.’

‘the impact of crowds is massive and the land cannot take any more of a battering’

‘Auckland’s regional parks should be managed in a way that makes them “good neighbours”. This principle has been overlooked in the plan. The 1b classification drives towards increased visitors and commercial activities, while provision of resources to manage visitor impacts are “subject to resource availability.”’

The FMC noted ‘Category 1a was not applicable because no wilderness experiences are available to park users and that Category 1b is most appropriate – “...intensive management and monitoring of visitor experiences...” or Category 2 for the higher use areas where visitor

numbers have now been concentrated because of availability of only a small kms of open tracks.'

Mana whenua involvement in park management

There were about 30 comments relating to mana whenua involvement in park management. A few touched on proposed co-management / co-governance, suggesting mana whenua know their whenua and as kaitiaki managed the whenua in harmony with Papatūānuku long before tauīwi arrived. Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust supported being able to give full effect to their kaitiakitanga and to ensure management is based on mauri-first principle. They also sought to progress the Deed of Acknowledgement and a Mana Whakahono ā Rohe with the council to formalise their iwi-specific relationship with the council and RMA matters, including the preparation of an annual work programme to deliver these mana whenua outcomes.

Submitters noted:

'The Waitākere Ranges and Auckland's West Coast beaches are held as a taonga not just by the local iwi, Te Kawerau ā Maki, but also by European settlers, who have lived, worked, played and died here over many generations. While supporting the cultural and spiritual values of Māori in this area, at the same time we need to give equal credence to other races ... who have also come to regard this area as their cultural and spiritual turangawaewae. The wishes and beliefs of one group should not necessarily override those of other groups who are equally committed to the area.'

'Names given to features and places by Te Kawerau ā Maki should be recorded on maps and referred to. Prior to European colonisation, Te Kawerau ā Maki named every headland, valley, stream, hill, rock, caves and all features in the Waitākere Ranges. Bring back all of those names. We deserve them as our heritage. We need to know them. They are very much part of our heritage and the taonga of the Waitākeres. We may be told the stories of Te Kawerau ā Maki, which I would say are part of our heritage as well.'

Some comments suggested some lack of support for Māori decision-making and partnerships. FOR Parks submitted the wider community, in addition to mana whenua, must be engaged to develop common agreement on management priorities and implementation strategies. A few submitters requested the publication of the Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) between the Auckland Council and Te Kawerau ā Maki. They questioned 'how are the people of Auckland to submit on matters vital to the management of their regional parks if contractual arrangements important to the care of the parks are not publicised.'

Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act

Some submitters pointed out the link between the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act (WRHAA) and the legal requirement to recognise the park's national significance and protect and enhance its heritage features. One submitter commended the draft plan for having a more robust acknowledgement of the obligations and duties park governance must adhere to under the WRHAA. Te Kawerau ā Maki, along with other submitters, requested a new forum be created to implement the WRHAA, including alongside them, council and central government representation.

Submitters, including FOR Parks, suggested the management intentions must consider the whole Act. There was particular reference to Section 7 which outlines the national

significance and heritage features of the area (clauses e, f, g and m) relating to the quietness and darkness, dramatic landforms, wilderness opportunities and accessible public places in close proximity to metropolitan Auckland.

Submitters supported monitoring of the environment and recreation impacts in accordance with the Act. One submitter suggested the draft Plan fails to give effect to the purpose and objectives of the Act while others suggested the proposed category changes breached the Act, or the closing of the tracks did not align with the Act.

Other general comments

Submitters noted the Waitākere Ranges are a precious resource not replicated anywhere else in the region and we need to protect these experiences for future generations. It was suggested the draft Plan needed to include more European history, noting Europeans also had a deep spiritual connection to the forest.

Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust sought clarification regarding the mention of Taitomo being referred to in the management intention to protect parkland in perpetuity through S139 of the Local Government Act, as Taitomo is the name of the island in their customary title.

There was concern the draft Plan proposed promotion of sites such as Karekare, Fairy Falls and Spraggs Bush and this would lead to visitors having experiences like those on the Tongariro Crossing, Cathedral Cove or the Botanic Gardens. A submitter questioned how the park can provide a wilderness experience if the plan is to seal the roads and provide much bigger car parks right up to it. They suggested this surely makes it just a view to be seen rather than an experience to be had.

Watercare requested the focus of the park include recognition of the significant contribution it makes to the region's water supply. They requested Watercare be enabled and encouraged to adaptively manage its infrastructure within its leased and licensed catchment areas, to consider alternate water supply options such as wastewater reuse, energy neutrality, and emissions sequestration and reduction. Another submitter noted if the Three Waters legislation results in the transfer of assets to central government ownership, the plans will need to be sufficiently robust to ensure that a centralised management model aligns with the protection of our water supply and biodiversity goals in and around our regional water reservoirs in the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges.

Kauri dieback and track management

This section reports on comments relating to kauri dieback management, tracks, the proposed track network plan and principles and criteria for tracks as they relate to this park.

The closure of tracks as part of kauri dieback management and the recent upgrade of tracks drew a lot of passionate comments. These topics were quite interrelated with submitters covering various aspects of the proposed management and the proposed recreation plan / track network plan.

There were around 50 comments specific to **kauri dieback** and very much related to access into the forest. Several submitters requested the finalisation of the draft Plan be delayed until the results of the kauri dieback survey were available. Others noted this will inform the track network plan, which should include significant consultation. It was proposed the recreation / track network plan should trigger a variation to the RPMP. It was also suggested the current closed tracks should be maintained to enable their future re-opening.

More than 40 submitters specifically requested the opening of tracks, and that access into the heart of the forest or wilderness experiences be available now.

In relation to kauri dieback driving the track closures and upgrade programme, there was a range of comments, including:

- Stop the track upgrades until science decrees it is necessary.
- Open the tracks immediately, as there was not the science to support their closure and the risk of the disease spreading by human traffic was 'very low'.
- Factors such as climate change and natural thinning of regenerating forest are not mentioned.
- More control or the elimination of feral pigs is required.
- The targeted rate appears to be a grab for tourism infrastructure.
- The council has been allowing misinformation dissemination as a cover for the track closures and extraordinary track upgrades along the Hillary Trail and others where there is little or no kauri.

Submitters comments included:

“DOC has shown, upgrading for kauri dieback protection is possible with a much less extreme and more cost-effective standard than Auckland Council has adopted. If a lower cost model had been adopted by council, more tracks could have been upgraded and re-opened more quickly. The targeted environmental levy is budgeted to provide \$43.5M over 10 years for track upgrades and vehicle wash-downs - more than enough to upgrade all the approximately 250 km of tracks in WRRP to an acceptable kauri dieback standard.”

“We want an independent unbiased review of the way Auckland Council is applying the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C (6/9/2019) to protect kauri dieback, with concern that extensive track upgrades are sanitising the Waitākere parkland and undermining its wilderness values.”

“Our residents have all chosen to live in the forest because they respect, enjoy and conserve the environment (we contribute to weed and pest control in the park, among other things) but we are becoming increasingly frustrated by our inability to use our local tracks.”

A few submitters were disappointed people were sneaking into closed tracks or letting their dogs off lead, risking the spread of kauri dieback. One submitter noted the importance of protecting all kauri, including rickers, so they can become significant kauri.

Some submitters mentioned the recent **upgrades of tracks** as providing sanitised, homogenised footpaths rather than a connection with nature, or immersive experiences. There were examples given of specific upgrades and in some cases the costs to deliver these. Submitters also mentioned the mental health benefits of walking and tramping in the natural environment and the respect and care it fosters for nature.

It was noted the park is under increasing pressure due to Auckland’s population growth, upgrading of tracks, and increased advertising attracting more visitors. There is pressure on the limited number of tracks that are open, with the demand for these being overwhelming. It was suggested this increasing pressure needs careful management if the unspoiled nature of the region is to be maintained. The Waitākere Ranges Protection Society strongly advocates the importance of preservation of the Waitākere Ranges and believes it requires protection from development and proper management of visitor numbers.

Two submitters noted their support for the upgraded tracks, one noting these not only address the issues around kauri dieback, but also to help cope with the significantly higher use already occurring and the increasing number of storm events.

Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust sought recreational infrastructure to protect the mauri of the park centre and provide a variety of experiences to meet demand, with a focus on key hubs. They also requested amendment to the plan where it suggests 'back country tramping and running experiences are unlikely to be provided' replacing this with 'rough natural surface tracks are likely to be limited' to avoid confusion between 'remote' and the standard of the track.

A few submitters voiced their opposition to the rāhui and to discouraging off-track activity.

Proposed track network plan

Several submitters supported the proposed preparation of a recreation plan including track network plan with some suggesting this should begin immediately or have a committed timeframe.

Comments included:

- No tracks should be permanently closed – all are needed for pest control or have heritage values.
- The 2019-24 Track Reopening Plan committed a further review of temporarily closed tracks would be part of this review of the RPMP. This commitment is not delivered by this draft Plan and is a critical missing component.
- The new plastic mesh and step walks are horrific, no more please.
- The council has failed to listen to 61% of 800 submissions in 2018 wanting more access, more trails, longer trails. The proposed plan is essentially closing at least half of the Waitākere Ranges permanently, this is not what the residents of Auckland want.
- Council must recognise 100 years heritage of tramping track use and volunteer maintenance by including the Auckland clubs and groups in the track design process. We are not your enemy unless you decide we are.
- Unless the public can experience the wonder of the forest, they are not going to understand the need to protect and conserve it.
- There needs to be a greater variety of track options appropriate to the terrain offering a more challenging and varied walking and tramping opportunities.
- Continue to keep infrastructure to a minimum and don't locate it in prominent positions such as cliff edges or on the foreshore.
- FOR Parks challenges the validity of the track users survey in 2021 and requests comprehensive independent surveying take place during the preparation of the Recreation and Track Plan. They asked the council to focus on reopening as many tracks as possible that serve Aucklanders rather than tourists and that the assumption that remote back-country tramping and running experiences are unlikely to be provided in the park be tested during the preparation of the plan.
- This needs to be done with meaningful consultation and collaboration to properly understand what different user needs actually are, involving key stakeholders in the planning.
- Connection of tracks was seen as important and linked tracks, such as the Hillary Trail, should be the highest priority.

Several submitters called for strategies to **control visitor numbers** in the Waitākere Ranges, including dispersing them by promoting less used parks and destinations. There were requests for the council to not market the Waitākere Ranges parkland, hold

concessions at current numbers, and not develop specific visitor destinations such as selfie lookouts or bridges.

Other comments relating to recreation and use

These included the proposed accommodation review, access to and within the park and mountain biking.

Several submissions related to the wider recreation plan and touched on accommodation within the park. Some did not support the intention to review of accommodation, saying this was unnecessary and could be covered in the RPMP.

There was a request to upgrade campsites or create more primitive camping sites, to be assessed as part of the recreation plan. There was support for including Whare Puke (Huia) and Paturoa House (South Titirangi Road) as baches.

There was both opposition and support for the proposed hut in the Pararaha to support the Hillary Trail. Those opposing it stated there was plenty of accommodation options within the local communities along the trail, it was only 1.5 hours walk from Karekare, it was contrary to protecting the environment and a previous hut in the location had been abused and vandalised to the point it was closed and demolished.

A submission in support noted 'more huts will get more families with young families out doing multi-day trips. We need these stepping stones close to home to train them up for the longer trips that are further afield and require more investment to get to.'

The Auckland University Tramping Club and other submitters specifically requested upgrading the section of track leading to the Ōngāruanuku Hut to enable its use. Two submitters suggested this should remain in its current location.

The NZMCA noted there is significant pressure from people living within the Ranges to manage the park and its resources just in their interests, when in fact it is an asset for all Aucklanders and should be managed as such. They recognised opportunities to expand vehicle-based camping within the park are very limited, making it important to use the existing camping areas as well as they can be. They proposed further camping / parking opportunities be investigated at Barn Paddock in Huia, on Huia Rd west of the Huia Stream, up to Huia Dam Rd, on Lone Kauri Rd near the Karekare Beach car park and for the expansion of sites at the Arataki Visitor Centre.

One submitter requested that no additional SCC camping be provided in the park, noting the large vehicles are obtrusive and energy intensive, and not consistent with wilderness area experience.

Submitters commented on access into the park and objected to maximising and expanding car parking. Comments included 'opposes formalising roads or parking by sealing, marking out or curbing and channelling' and 'additional hard-stand carparking should not be used as a means of accommodating increased visitor numbers as it results in increased traffic along narrow winding roads and is unsustainable in the long term.' One submitter noted the current car parking requires better layouts and marking as many visitors are urban and without demarcation parking is often very random and inefficient.

Numerous submitters supported the proposal to investigate different transport options, saying this would reduce pressure on car parks and the need to expand these, as well as addressing climate change. There was support for shuttle bus services with several suggestions how these could be run from the rail stations, other public transport connections or from Arataki.

Some submitters supported more cycling and e-bike access to the park.

There was a request to reinstate the caps on certain activities contained in the 2010 plan. One submitter requested an explanation for 'limits of acceptable change methodology and other monitoring and recreation management tools' and another asked for greater explanation on 'how the use of management tools and digital communication will be used to manage increased numbers.'

Several submitters opposed any further biking in the park, other than the family cycling provided on Exhibition Drive. Two submitters supported providing for mountain biking within the park, with consideration given to locations such as Cutty Grass Track where their development will not cause environmental damage or degradation of walking tracks. One submitter requested more attention be given to preserving and improving cycle safety for the large community of cyclists who use the Waitākere Ranges.

Several submissions requested the continued prohibition of motor or dirt bikes in the park, while also opposing the provision of 4WD within the park or on the beaches. FOR Parks opposed a blanket prohibition of vehicles on beaches, suggesting the council needs to supply boat ramps to remove the vehicles in some locations.

Other recreational activities mentioned included:

- Acknowledge hang gliding and paragliding in the section on recreation provision.
- Support for the continued prohibition of recreational hunting in the Waitākere Ranges
- Seek appropriate heritage status for areas within the park that the 'dark sky' can be enjoyed.
- Support the investigation of other dog walking options in the wider heritage area.
- Ban the use of drones within the park, except with express permission.
- Continued ban on set netting.

A few submitters specifically supported opportunities for those with limited mobility, suggesting the retention of views in places along Scenic Drive. Some noted 'a range of selected tracks be provided for people with mobility issues, ensuring these tracks are not in places which already suffer from congestion and limited space.'

Several submitters supported vegetation clearance to ensure viewshafts were protected, with some suggesting old views be reinstated.

Drowning Prevention Auckland noted there are many locations for water activities in the park, including Cornwallis, Kitekite Falls and Lake Wainamu. They also supported the proposed continuance of advocacy for safe fishing practices on West Coast beaches.

Other – natural environment and heritage

Other comments relating to the protection of the natural environment and heritage included park naming, heritage protection, biodiversity protection, pest control, climate response, and notable trees.

Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust supported formalising the change of name of the park to 'Te Wao Nui ā Tiriwa / Waitākere Ranges Regional Park. Two submitters that supported this and several opposed it. FOR Parks noted they want to keep the name Waitākere Ranges Regional Park because of its historical significance and international recognition and use in the WRHA Act.

There were calls for greater biodiversity protection with support for the eradication of pests. Forest and Bird suggested a focus on how pest control measures such as 1080 could be used in areas to complement community trapping, and other submitters supported a landscape level pest control trial similar to that in the Hūnuas. Others noted they did not like the use of poisons.

Pest Free Waitākere Ranges Alliance requested pest plants be included in the ‘pressures and challenges’ section. One submitter suggested the council had been too slow to react to some well-known establishing pest species and they recommended a larger budget for managing the weed species that could totally alter the Whatipū Scientific Reserve. Two submitters mentioned the need to control feral cats.

Submitters noted:

‘the focus must remain on the enhancement of the forest, staying as close to nature as nature itself (leaving the infrastructure for the city), and creating a predator-free environment so that the birdlife can recover and return, inanga can spawn and the ngāhere be restored.’

‘general redirection of budget from infrastructure to urgently needed pest plant and pest animal control throughout the Waitākere Ranges Park.’

Some submitters noted the need to protect heritage sites in the Ranges, with a few naming specific features such as the tunnel boiler. One submitter requested that interpretation be balanced and equitable in its presentation of iwi and tauiwi histories and cultural values.

Climate change impacts on the Waitākere Ranges was raised by a submitter suggesting the plan needed to recognise changing temperatures and increased intensity of weather events, not just flooding. Extra effort is required to increase the resilience of native species, and a plan is needed to protect not only infrastructure and cultural heritage, but also coastal habitats for species at risk of storm surges and sea level rise.

Another suggested long-term climate change planning should recognise the risks of flooding in coastal areas and include more inland and higher elevation tracks that are not so vulnerable to increasingly severe weather events. Watercare noted the increasing risks of bush fires and intense rainfall events that can initiate mass land instability events also needs to be considered in the plan.

Some submitters advocated for an Order in Council for those parts of the park not already covered by one, to protect that land in perpetuity (principally in regard to Taitomo Block, Piha).

Some submitters suggested additions or amendments to the stakeholder list for various community organisations and recreational groups, such as Karekare Landcare, Fire and Emergency and volunteer fire services and local tramping groups.

Special Management Zones in the Waitākere Ranges

Anawhata

Submitters generally agreed with the intentions to manage Anawhata as a remote experience area with a small gravel car park, toilet, and directional signs.

Submitters raised concerns around safety, maintenance and crowding issues on Anawhata Road, including overnight parking; the need for pest control; better measures for dog control, and the adoption of more sustainable farming practices.

Other submissions suggested:

- The SMZ area should be expanded to include Whites Beach which is accessed through Anawhata and north Piha.

- The council should research the novel pyrophytic vegetation as part of forming a fire plan.
- FOR Parks believes that fire is a major risk and requests priority be placed on pest plant control in cooperation with neighbours in Anawhata.
- Work with private landowners to protect Anawhata as a remote park, as there are parts of the beach and dunes which are privately owned.
- Support volunteer group Friends of Anawhata.

Arataki Visitor Centre and surrounds

Several submitters suggested:

- Maintaining Arataki as a Class 1 park.
- Supporting the Friends of Arataki and its annual Children's Day.
- Improving visibility along Scenic Drive so traffic is visible to those in the centre or its grounds, however submitters requested vegetation not be removed.
- Establishing a shuttle bus service between Arataki and other destinations.

Other suggestions for Arataki include allocating resourcing for the tree canopy walkway, improving food offerings, recognising the engineering significance of Waitākere Dam, FOR Parks supported rebuilding the bush camp as a high priority, and more mountain bike links.

There was mixed support for management intention 45(b) to create a new track linking Arataki with the Incline Track.

Cascade Kauri

Two submitters support managing Cascades Kauri / Ark in the Park as a special management zone, for the area to be maintained as a Class 1 park instead of a 1B park category, and to provide picnic areas for groups.

One submitter notes that the Ark in the Park project also monitors various native species and contributes to DOC's national seed fall monitoring project. They suggest collaboration with the Ark in the Park project to include facilities to support our community conservation work.

One submitter mentioned a high level of bat activity along the waterways, suggesting any changes made to the Waitākere waterfalls needs to consider the impact this may have on the bats.

Another submitter stated that having re-opened the Montana Heritage Trail, there will be significant recreational value in linking that trail from Simla through to the Cutty Grass Track.

Cornwallis

Submitters supported managing Cornwallis as a SMZ and maintaining the area as a Class 1 park, deleting reference to the 1b park category. They considered there was no need to downgrade the classification.

FOR Parks suggested that Cornwallis be 1b or 2, given its high use of the beach, wharf, and other fishing spots.

Pest Free Waitākere Ranges Alliance supported the removal of wilding pines from Pūponga Point and protection of penguins and Oi /Grey-faced petrels. Submitters opposed renaming Cornwallis Peninsula to Karangahape Peninsula.

They suggested all work should be done in consultation with local stakeholders and requested that Save Cornwallis Old Wharf (SCOW) and the Petrelheads be added to the stakeholder list.

FOR Parks requested increased pest control in conjunction with volunteer groups and strongly supported management intention 59 (investigating pedestrian access to the beach and wharf for those with limited mobility). They considered Cornwallis wharf should be part of the recreation plan.

FOR Parks also proposed additional management intentions to include development of a camping area, cycling tracks, upgrade of boat launching facilities, increased enforcement of dog control bylaws and support volunteer group pest control efforts.

FOR Parks opposed management intention 61 (managed retreat) and considered further discussion was required with the local community on this approach.

Fairy Falls and Spraggs Bush

Submitters supported Fairy Falls and Spragg Bush being managed as an SMZ and maintaining the area as a Class 1 park instead of a 1B park category. One submitter suggested any future work in the area should consider impacts on kōkako nesting there.

Kakamatua

Submitters supported Kakamatua being managed as an SMZ and proposals to investigate developing dog walking options in other locations to reduce the demand and pressure on Kakamatua. This should be given urgency to reduce the degradation being caused to the riparian and forested areas.

They also supported the council working to rationalise parking and the prohibition of parking along Huia Road.

Submitters were concerned about dogs chasing birds and suggested improved signage and more enforcement of dog bylaws was required. They also suggested the need to urgently review impacts of dog walking on kauri, and the potential risk of kauri dieback spreading.

Submitters urgent pest plant control in the Kakamatua wetland, which is becoming overwhelmed by invasive weeds, and on the fire site above the beach.

Karamatura

One submitter supported managing Karamatura Valley and Farm as a SMZ.

One submitter supported Karamatura being categorised as 1(b) park category due to the increase in visitor numbers, while two submitters opposed this and wanted the area to be maintained as Class 1 and the reference to 1b deleted.

One submitter suggested the area needed more parking at the farm and for shuttle parking to access Whatipu, improvements to the campground and encouraged continuing support for the Huia Settlers Museum

Karekare

Submitters supported Karekare being managed as a SMZ.

Submitters opposed changes to the park category to 1b and wanted it to remain a category 1a (named Class 1 in the current 2010 plan). They explained that visitors enjoy Karekare's wildness and remote natural values and this must be maintained.

Submitters opposed any management intentions relating to:

- Sealing car parks, marking parking spaces and creating new car parks.
- Changes to Pōhutukawa Glade, as this is an important recreation area for visitors and the local community.
- Developing a walking trail along the tramway alignment from Karekare to Whatipu.

- Charging for access to tracks.
- Tramping huts in the Pararaha Valley.
- Allowing access for mountain bikes.
- Vehicle access to beaches.

Submitters were concerned about parking issues on local roads, increasing visitor numbers, adverse impacts from visitors such as rubbish, environmental damage at Karekare Falls and the local environment, and possible conflicts between cyclists and vehicles as cycling to Karekare becomes more popular.

There was also concern about the track reopening plan, with submitters concerned this didn't offer enough walking opportunities in the Karekare area. Submitters suggested that main tracks such as Zion Ridge should be upgraded, and other tracks such as Odlin's, Buck Taylor and Walker Ridge be upgraded to open over the summer months only.

One submitter suggested measures to enhance safety and visitor experience which included:

- Only allowing residents and residents visitors to park on the side of the road.
- Limiting visitor parking to the existing beach car park, no new carparks to be developed.
- Creation of a narrow wooden protected walkway along Karekare Road.
- Installing a "Parking full" digital detector at Karekare car park that relayed to a digital sign at the top of Karekare Road to inform visitors parking capacity had been reached.
- Providing a small compostable toilet at the waterfall.
- Installing a closed rubbish bin at the beach carpark at the top of the waterfall.
- Enhancing beach safety with educational signage.

Lake Wainamu

Submitters strongly opposed the proposed change in the park category from Class 1 to park category 1b. Submitters were concerned increasing visitor numbers were already adversely affecting the dunes and the high amenity values that this environment provides to the local community.

Several submitters mentioned car parking issues and voiced their opposition to increasing capacity. Concerns were also raised about the narrow road access, school buses being unsafe on the road and that increasing car parking will only exacerbate these current issues. Some thought greater enforcement of illegal parking by Auckland Transport was needed.

One suggestion was pedestrian walkway between the Lake Wainamu and Bethells Beach car parks, to help provide additional parking capacity to access the lake. Another suggestion was a shuttle bus service from a park-and-ride facility, as an alternative way to access Lake Wainamu.

Submitters also commented on the impact of visitor activity on the local environment and community, including the use of portable speakers and the noise from large groups, particularly fitness and sports groups. Some suggested a full-time ranger is needed to manage visitors and enforced opening and closing hours to Lake Wainamu. Other concerns included the increase in graffiti, the extent of rubbish waste, and fires. Some submitters suggested a need for a community-led action plan to better protect the environment and to manage visitor numbers more effectively.

A proposed management intention was for council to work with local landowners to better protect the environment, limit disruptive activities and stop visitors trespassing on private

properties. Some submitters were concerned that the draft Plan had failed to recognise that part of Lake Wainamu is in private ownership, particularly where public track access is made through private property.

Several submitters were concerned about the expired management agreement with QEII Trust and that there was no resolution on the classification status of Lake Wainamu to date. They noted there is a need to constitute a management plan for Lake Wainamu under section 41 of the Reserves Act.

Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust noted Te Kawerau ā Maki have a particular interest in this area and are planning to develop a new marae on land near the park.

Submitters generally agreed there needed to be better signage around dog rules and more strict enforcement where dogs are prohibited. There was also support for the prohibition of unauthorised motor vehicles and watercraft, and for the removal of exotic weeds on the dunes.

A new management intention was proposed as follows:

“Restore Lake Wainamu to a healthy indigenous ecosystem with the aim to improve Water Quality. Undertaking comprehensive monitoring of pest weed and pest fish and maintain numbers at a threshold that improves the health of Lake Wainamu indigenous Ecosystem”.

Improvements to the track network were also suggested, including opening up the Waitākere Quarry site and bringing forward reopening of tracks in Te Henga / Bethells.

Lion Rock

Submitters supported managing Lion Rock as a SMZ but opposed the proposed park category of 1b, and wanted the area retained as a Class 1 Park.

Two submitters suggested there needs to be further consultation with iwi and community stakeholders on any proposal for re-opening access for people to climb to the top of Lion Rock.

All submitters acknowledged the need to remove pest plants at Lion Rock.

Little Huia

FOR Parks recommended Little Huia be added into category 1b in the Waitākere Ranges.

They supported the management intentions, noting the importance of needing to manage the huge increase in demand for boat launching and associated parking. Suggestions to address this included upgrading the boat ramp to reduce vehicle use of the beach, and retaining the front paddock as casual unformed parking area to serve the fishing community in peak season.

Submitters suggested more pest plant and weed control is required to support private property owner efforts.

Submitters also commented on Project K lodge, suggesting it needs immediate renovation to avoid further deterioration, and this could be actioned by partnering with a compatible environmental or recreational community organisation.

Mercer Bay Loop Walk and Lookouts

Submitters opposed changing the park category for Mercer Bay loop track and lookouts to park 1b and requested the Class 1 category be retained.

Specific track comments / suggestions included:

- Restrict disability access to the lookout, as it's too impractical to build and would lead to over-engineering the start of the track.
- Ensure the existing lookouts are safe but unobtrusive.
- Install dog bag dispensers as dogs are permitted to use the track.
- Oppose any new tracks or rerouting of tracks through the scheduled Radar Station site.
- Retain the full extent of the existing Mercer Bay Loop Track and do not build any additional tracks to lookouts.
- Do not allow any concessions on this site.
- Do not change the Mercer Bay Loop Track name to Te Kawerau ā Maki.

Other submitters suggested the need for an improved focus on removing invasive weeds, not just along the tracks.

Submitters were concerned about access issues and wanted a ban on tour buses using Te Ahuahu Road which is too narrow and didn't have a turnaround area when gates at the end of the road are closed. Car park capacity cannot be increased on Te Ahuahu Road or the end of Log Race Road due to their narrowness. Submitters were also opposed to proposed angle parking at Log Race Road.

Another submitter suggested using shuttle buses.

Submitters were concerned about a lack of pest control and revegetation in the area, while some called for a ban on new cats in the location.

There were requests to develop a plan for the maintenance and protection of the scheduled WWII Radar Station and to improve maintenance of the site using community volunteer support.

Mt Donald McLean Lookout

Submitters supported this area being managed as an SMZ.

FOR Parks suggested that as the lookout is increasingly being used as a trail head for Karamatura and Whatipu area tracks, the council should consider providing improved facilities including toilets. This could include interpretation providing descriptions of the summit views to Manukau Heads and back across the city.

North Piha / Te Waha Point

Submitters opposed the area being category 1b and wanted it to be retained as Class 1.

They highlighted the need for pest plant control at North Piha and Whites Beach, better signage on where dogs are permitted and prohibited, more enforcement of dog bylaws and the exclusion of dogs from picnic areas.

“Protect penguins and grey faced petrels by discouraging people from visiting places they are known to nest on Te Waha Point, the caves and also the cliffs behind the grassed picnic area next to the carpark.”

United North Piha Lifeguards requested the council provide additional storage space and observation platforms alongside the installation of new public toilets to assist with their lifeguarding duties.

Pae o te Rangi

The submitter supported Pae o Te Rangi being managed as an SMZ special management zone and the area being park category 2.

Pararaha Valley

Submitters supported Pararaha Valley being managed as an SMZ.

Submitters queried the value in adding a new hut in the valley, given it would be located within 90 mins walk of the car park and historically huts in this area have been vandalised. Others valued the wilderness experience and thought establishing a new hut would reduce this.

Some submitters thought construction of the new footbridge across the stream had already negatively impacted the remoteness of this environment and suggested that if a hut was needed it would be better located on the old Muir hut site.

Some submitters requested access to the lower Pararaha Gorge for swimming. They thought the lower part of the gorge would be easily accessed due to the gentler gradient and that visitors could walk alongside the stream instead of making a new track through kauri forest.

Other submissions included opposition to Pararaha Valley being classified as a 1b park category due to concerns that the sensitive environmental area would be degraded through higher visitor use.

There was general support for prioritising plant pest control, especially in wetlands areas, upgrading tracks such as Pararaha Valley and La Trobe tracks and opening them to the public, and support for the preservation of the old milling boiler and other items of historical milling activities in the area.

Pukematekeo Lookout

Submitters supported this area being an SMZ, but wanted the area classified as Class 1, deleting references to park category 1b.

Rose Hellaby House and Lookout

Submitters supported the historic precinct and lookout being managed as an SMZ.

They also supported a new commercial licence for the operation of the house, as long as free public access to the gardens and house was maintained.

Taitomo / Tasman and Gap Lookouts

Submitters supported this area being managed as an SMZ.

Several submitters voiced their concerns about the delay in implementing the approved plan variation for the Taitomo / Tasman and Gap Lookouts area, suggesting the entire variation should be included in the draft Plan.

Submitter comments relating the tracks included ensuring that the Tasman Lookout Track is not widened to protect the area's wilderness values; reducing the width of the planned track; moving the boardwalk from the herb field, moving the track to the blowhole and removing the built steps into the blowhole.

Other suggestions included installing more 'dogs prohibited' signs at access points to protect wildlife; mitigate the fire risk with a Fire Risk Plan and availability of an emergency water supply.

Protect Piha Heritage Society requested the council actively engage with the local initiatives from key community groups such as Piha Resident and Ratepayers Association, Waitākere Ranges Protection Society, Piha Coastcare, Pest Free Piha and FOR Parks.

Some submitters considered the plan was deficient in terms of pest plant control and submitted that more work was needed to remove gorse along the Tasman Lookout Track, replacing it with fire resistant planting.

Te Ara Tuhura / Hillary Trail

Some 40 submitters rejected the proposal that the Hillary Trail be developed to Great Walk standard. They were concerned about the trail being overdeveloped, over-used and opposed any commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers or those providing formal youth education or development programmes. They were supportive of mana whenua concessions.

Others opposed the re-opening of the Hillary Trail while the rāhui was in place and opposed any changes to the name of the trail.

Several submitters rejected any proposal for commercial concessionaires on the trail except for mana whenua providing cultural walking and those allowed in the RPMP 2010. It was also suggested commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Whatipū Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through.

Wai o Kahu / Piha Valley

Submitters requested that Wai o Kahu / Piha Valley be maintained as a class 1 park instead of park category 1b.

Some submitters were concerned the development of a bridge at the Kitekite Falls area would negatively detract from the natural landscapes.

Submitters were opposed to increasing car park capacity or the development of further bridges across the Kitekite Stream.

Other suggestions included removing the wooden fence at the Piha Mill Camp as it excludes visitors from accessing parkland and investigating and protecting the heritage values of the Mill campsite.

Submitters were also concerned about protecting and providing interpretation on the large eels in Piha Stream and investigating the future of the Nigel Hanlon Hut, in particular whether it was suitable for local community use.

Pest plant control and restoration, including riparian planting at Sir Algernon Thomas Green and the start of Glen Esk Road, were also actions identified.

Water Catchment Area

Watercare suggested an amendment to the cultural heritage section, referring to the Nihotupu Dam and water catchment area. They would like to see recognition of the engineering significance of the Waitākere Ranges Water Supply System.

Other submitters supported the management intentions for this SMZ, in particular for the council to work more closely with Watercare to improve biodiversity, implement pest control, facilitate public access, manage the decommissioned dam site, ensure the ongoing provision of public toilets, and interpretation and recreational facilities in the water catchment area.

One submitter noted that the water catchment area ownership should remain with the council.

FOR Parks said the catchment area must remain in Auckland Council ownership because of its strategic relationship to, and location within, the parkland.

Whatipū

Submitter comments included:

- Park category - maintain Whatipū as a Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b.
- Manage Whatipū as a special management zone.
- Retain open landscapes
- Shuttle bus service
- Pest plant and animal control

FOR Parks supported maintaining open landscapes for their values, to reflect our heritage and allow for a variety of experiences. They suggested a change to policy 67 (Book1 – Protecting landscapes) related to maintaining viewshafts and vegetation – specify that areas that are overgrown be restored where they have been lost (it is assumed this relates to restoring views).

FOR Parks suggested the council pursue providing a shuttle bus service on weekends and holidays during peak season to reduce the impact on vehicles on the entire valley and Whatipū. They also suggested the Kura track should be opened to re-establish the loop with Ōmanawanui.

Pest Free Waitākere Ranges Alliance advised work was required to eliminate the feral ginger cat colony. They requested the council continue supporting Friends of Whatipū with their annual planting day and other activities.

One submitter asked why the Whatipū caves campground is to remain closed.

Whatipū Scientific Reserve

Submitter comments included:

- Opposition to the proposed walking trail along the tramway alignment between Karekare and Whatipū.
- Park category.
- Urgent plant pest control required.
- Enforcement of dog bylaws.
- Re-route the Hillary Trail.

There was general support for most of the management intentions in the draft Plan, with submitters agreeing the location should be a SMZ.

Numerous submitters were strongly opposed to developing an interpreted walking trail along the tramway alignment. There were concerned this would facilitate people entering the very sensitive environment and considered it inconsistent with the designation under the Reserves Act. Submitters also wanted the Hillary Trail re-routed out of the scientific reserve.

Submitters wanted the park category to remain as 1a due to the remote wilderness, wetlands, native flora / fauna, and birdlife. A change in classification would significantly and irreversibly affect the area adversely.

One suggested that any upgrading of the Whatipū to Karekare Track that included provision for commercial concessions or placement of a hut would contradict the intent of the Whatipū Scientific Reserve category of 1a.

Submitters suggested park rangers should have a greater presence in the area to police dog restrictions and manage visitor behaviour.

Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust requested an amendment to the description of the scientific reserve, noting it was also subject to a statutory acknowledgement under their Treaty settlement.

Submitters wanted restrictions on the use of bicycles and e-bikes within the scientific reserve and for the council to continue prohibiting organised recreational activities as required by the Reserves Act.

Submitters also requested the council urgently conduct pest plant control to protect the wetland systems at the reserve, with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management Plan.

Waitawa

Eight submitters commented on this park.

There was general support for the draft Plan, although several submitters suggested more focus was required on managing visitors during peak periods.

FMC suggested there was a need to adopt management strategies to manage the congestion and unsafe roads in busy times, such as encouraging people to go to alternative parks further east, restricting / prohibiting campervan stays, and ceasing farming operations to provide additional space for visitors.

The NZMCA suggested that greater use could be made of Waitawa Regional Park to meet the outdoor recreation needs of those in south Auckland, including camping and vehicle-based camping.

The NZMCA was aware the existing SCC camping sites were underused and suggested this was because of their location away from the beach. They suggested a new camping site be developed close to a beach either at Waitawa Bay or at Matakaitai Bay Beach that was vehicle accessible and could cater for at least 80 people.

Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club requested their activity be included as a permitted activity in the park.

FOR Parks supported the draft Plan but highlighted the immediate need to develop an informal recreation plan for the park which is serving a rapidly growing south Auckland community. They consider the park has the capacity to absorb more recreation and encourage the council to engage with iwi, users, potential partners such as MERC and the public on how the concept plan should be adapted to accommodate more people and a modified mix of activities.

Sir Peter Blake MERC supported the plan and confirmed they would like to partner with regional parks and mana whenua to establish a new marine education and recreation centre at the "Bunker" in the park.

Wenderholm

Twenty-six submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Allowing overnight parking (one night only) by certified self-contained vehicles in the main car park
- Providing better camping facilities and the opportunity to camp with your dog

- Mana whenua involvement
- Expanding public transport links to the park, and connections to coastal trails, cycle trails and adjacent parks
- Amendments to park history section.

Several submissions requested the opportunity for certified self-contained vehicles to stay overnight in the main carpark, arriving after 4.00pm and departing by 9.00am. This would allow for impromptu use of the car parks after day visitors have left the park and expand opportunities especially for older people to have mini breaks within the region.

One submitter opposed relocating the certified self-contained vehicle sites from the main car park if it means building a new carpark, and instead supported the suggestion to allow overnight parking in the main carpark.

Te Kawerau ā Maki specifically sought to provide for mana whenua involvement in park management and strengthen recognition of their identity and connections to the park and opportunities for interpretation. Te Kawerau sought to give the park a dual name, and to change the park category from 3 to 2 or 1b, to recognise the cultural significance of the parkland.

Several suggestions were made by submitters to increase public transport links to the park. This included options such providing a commercially operated bus service network running from public transport hubs in Warkworth and Wenderholm, using smaller seating buses with bike racks. A second option was to develop a passenger ferry service, again running from public transport hubs to access points to tracks on the coastal trail networks

A combined submission from Mahurangi Action/Mahurangi Coastal Trail contained several points relating to supporting a proposed Mahurangi Coastal Trail, including suggestions for creating one large Mahurangi Regional Park (by combining Mahurangi East, West, Te Muri and Wenderholm), with access and connections created between parks and trail networks.

There were mixed views about water or ferry type services, with some submitters clearly opposed to such activities while others supported it.

Friends of Regional Parks supported the link to Te Muri and the proposed development of the Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail, and the establishment of the Mahurangi Coastal Trail linking Wenderholm, Te Muri and Mahurangi West, as this would enable the three regional parks to be accessed by public transport and walking or cycling.

In addition, they suggested amendments to the section on park history to accurately reflect Wenderholm was one of the first parks purchased to become the foundation of the regional parks network, together with the Centennial Memorial Park in what is now the Waitākere Ranges. Friends of Regional Parks support maintaining the current park name.

In terms of recreation provision, submitters requested reinstating the boat ramp and greater emphasis on enforcing dog bylaws to ensure the safety and enjoyment of the park by other visitors. Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club requested that provision be made for this activity to be allowed as a permitted activity at Wenderholm.

Whakanewha

Nine submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Pedestrian access from surrounding areas and pedestrian safety

- Track development proposals
- Camping settings and management
- Protection of historic heritage
- Protection of marine resources from land-based activities
- Safe swimming.

Support

Three submitters, including FOR Parks, supported this plan and felt the park's "sensitivities are clearly well understood." The dotterel breeding activity in the park was seen as a huge asset for the island.

FOR Parks encouraged the council to continue implementing policies and strategies which contribute to improving the health of the Hauraki Gulf, and Whakanewha remaining in the regional parks network.

One submitter strongly supported the plan to build new tracks to join Kowhai and Nikau Tracks to avoid dangers for walkers on the road, and for clearer signage so that people do not walk along the road. This submitter also strongly supported the plan to properly form and interpret the track near the pā site.

Opposition

Two submitters opposed the proposal to expand camping options to include glamping, as they considered this should be left to the private sector. Glamping would also require significant upgrades to water management. They believe the current settings for camping allow for high turnover / more people to use the facility.

One submitter felt introducing camping sites at car park locations would reduce the area's attractiveness for them.

One submitter had concerns about the suggestion that all management intentions within this chapter over the next 10 years could only be done after consultation with "undefined" mana whenua.

Suggestions

One submitter proposed a new connection from near the beginning of Nikau Track through the bush to the Central Track, to enable people with dogs to connect the two tracks without walking on the dangerous road or illegally using Pā and Rua Tracks.

Another suggestion was to identify, protect and interpret the historical puriri timber post and rail fence (seaward side of Dotties Lane, near Peter's Patch) as this was a unique feature on the island.

Submitters also wanted clearer pedestrian access from the suburb of Omiha / Stony Bay to the park, so that the bus service could be used to access the park more easily. Current access is restricted by tides and terrain. The aim should be to make access "*more like a walk [to] an urban park.*"

Several submitters commented on campervan use and proposals, suggesting the car park on Carsons Road should be opened to campervans and have a lockable gate. Another submitter suggested supporting campervans in the park would require proper chemical toilet management provision.

Two submitters presented strong concerns about stormwater run-off from dirt tracks, a clean fill site and a farm entering the park's stream system, indicating this needed urgent attention

by the council and Auckland Transport to avoid the loss of native fish species such as giant kokopu. The submitters considered “*the solution could be as simple as sealing a small stretch of road.*”

Drowning Prevention Auckland noted that Whakanewha Bay is a tidal location popular for swimming, boaties and sea kayakers when the tide is in, and they wish to work with the council to mitigate drowning risk.

In reference to protecting marine resources, one submitter observed cockles and pipis are being taken from Whakanewha daily, plundering the resource, and wanted this included in the rāhui.

Whakatīwai

Nine submitters commented on this park.

Comments included:

- Provision of more self-contained camping sites, including sites with disability access
- Promotion of the park when the access track to the Hūnua Ranges is closed
- Need for a Hūnua Ranges recreation/track plan for all three parks
- Opportunity to mitigate drowning risks as access to the coast is opened.

NZMCA recognises the attractions of the park and its links to Tikapa Moana/the Firth of Thames and the Hūnua Ranges and its proximity to the Hauraki Rail Trail and the Seabird Coast and supported the proposal to provide SCC camping sites in the carpark, suggesting five sites should be made available.

They also supported the development of a vehicle-based/vehicle accessible camping ground for up to 40 people and suggested this could be made available on a seasonal basis. Proposed locations could be either close to East Coast Rd frontage on existing pastures or 300 to 400 metres further into the park.

Another submitter requested that when improving the overnight camping options that disability access is also improved, by making the track wheelchair accessible. This submitter also suggests including a disability organisation such as Spinal Support NZ into the park chapter stakeholder list.

One submitter questioned why the public access gate has a sign “closed due to kauri dieback” when there is no kauri dieback in the Hūnua Ranges. Another questioned promoting the use of the park while the track accessing the Hūnua Ranges is closed.

Regarding the closed track, one submitter suggested that perhaps the focus should be determining a way to upgrade the track to ensure the health of kauri is protected and access reinstated. Another suggested changing wording on the closed track sign to clarify that the track connecting into the Hūnua Ranges was closed to protect the healthy kauri trees.

Others noted that there has never been a track reopening plan for the three Hūnua regional parks despite the majority of tramping tracks being closed at the same time as the Waitākere Ranges tracks.

One submitter requested the visitor numbers for this park, as it was uncertain why this is a separate park, since its primary purpose is as a pathway to / from the Hūnua Ranges when using either the Workman Track as a through route to / from Mangatangi OR the Waharau Ridge Track as a semi-loop starting or finishing at Waharau Regional Park.

Two submitters sought a correction to references related to Marutūāhu being an iwi in the park chapter as this was incorrect.

Drowning Prevention Auckland noted that the park area is suited to fishing, sea kayaking and bird watching. If access to the coast were to be developed, it requested that Auckland Council works with sector experts to mitigate drowning risk.

Appendix: Submitter organisations

Mana whenua

Environs Te Uri o Hau	Mana whenua
Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust	Mana whenua
Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Mana whenua
Ngāti Maraeariki	Mana whenua
Ngāti Wai	Mana whenua
Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum	Mana whenua
Taumata B Whanau	Mana whenua
Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Mana whenua
Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust	Mana whenua

Other

Organisation	Type
Auckland/Waikato Fish & Game	Advocacy
Blind Citizens NZ Auckland Branch	Advocacy
Disability Connect trading name of Parent and Family Resource Centre	Advocacy
Disabled Persons Assembly	Advocacy
Drowning Prevention Auckland	Advocacy
Equal Justice Project	Advocacy
Federated Farmers	Advocacy
NZ Walking Access Commission	Advocacy
Castor Bay Residents and Ratepayers Association	Community / neighbour
Henderson Valley / Spragg Bush neighbours	Community / neighbour
Henderson Valley Residents Association	Community / neighbour
Karekare Residents & Ratepayers Trust	Community / neighbour
Lone Kauri Retreat Trust	Community / neighbour
Mahurangi East Residents & Ratepayers Association (MERRA)	Community / neighbour
Muriwai Community Association	Community / neighbour
Pakiri community	Community / neighbour
Piha Residents and Ratepayers Association Inc	Community / neighbour
Te Ārai North Limited, Te Ārai Residents Association, Te Ārai South Holdings Limited, Te Ārai South Owners Society	Community / neighbour
Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association	Community / neighbour
Todd Property	Community / neighbour
United North Piha Lifeguard Service	Community / neighbour
Waiatarua Residents & Ratepayers	Community / neighbour
Birdsong Opanuku	Conservation

Organisation	Type
Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust	Conservation
NZ Fairy Tern Charitable Trust	Conservation
Pest Free Kaipātiki	Conservation
Pest Free Waitākere Ranges Alliance	Conservation
Save Te Ārai	Conservation
Shakespear Open Sanctuary Society (SOSSI)	Conservation
The Tree Council	Conservation
Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary Society (TOSSI)	Conservation
Forest and Bird	Conservation
Pakiri Preservation Society	Conservation / heritage
Protect Piha Heritage Society and Project Pest Free Piha	Conservation / heritage
Waitākere Ranges Protection Society	Conservation / heritage
Te Ārai Beach Preservation Society	Conservation / recreation
Greenfleet	Corporate
Friends of Motukorea	Friends of park
Friends of Regional Parks	Friends of park
Friends of Whatipū	Friends of park
Long Bay Okura Great Park Society	Friends of park
Auckland Conservation Board	Government / institution
Department of Conservation	Government / institution
Fire and Emergency New Zealand Fire and Emergency NZ	Government / institutional
Foundation North	Governmental / institution
QEII National Trust	Government / institution
Watercare	Government / institution
Alpine Sports Club	Recreation
Auckland 4WD Club	Recreation
Auckland Baptist Tramping Club	Recreation
Auckland Catholic Tramping Club	Recreation
Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club	Recreation
Auckland Tramping Club	Recreation
Auckland University Tramping Club	Recreation
awol adventures ltd	Recreation
Dog Friends Auckland Region & Rodney	Recreation
Federated Mountain Clubs	Recreation
Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club	Recreation
Love My New Zealand	Recreation
Mahurangi Trail Society	Recreation
Matakana Coast Trail Trust	Recreation

Organisation	Type
New Zealand Hang Gliding and Paragliding Association	Recreation
North West Orienteering Club	Recreation
NZ Motor Caravan Association (NZMCA)	Recreation
NZFWDA (national)	Recreation
NZFWDA (northern)	Recreation
SkyWings Paragliding	Recreation
Te Araroa Auckland Trust	Recreation
The Trusts Karekare Surf Lifesaving Club	Recreation
Waikato Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club	Recreation
Women's Outdoor Pursuits	Recreation
Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust, Mahurangi Action, Mahurangi Magazine	Recreation / community
Geoscience Society of New Zealand	Science

ATTACHMENT B

STAFF COMMENTS ON WRITTEN SUBMISSIONS

Attachment B Staff comments on written submissions

In this attachment staff provide comments on written submission points that propose changes to the draft plan. Due to the volume of submission points received, for this document to be of use to the hearings panel and submitters similar points are grouped and points are presented sometimes in summary or extract form. Generally submission points in support of aspects of the draft plan are included only where others have opposed the same matter to show there are a range of views on that point. The attachment does not capture every submission point raised and the submissions themselves must be relied upon for the accurate and complete exposition of the submission points. Staff comments are based on the written submissions only and are necessarily provisional, noting oral submissions are yet to come.

Contents

General matters.....	2	Long Bay	150
Draft Plan Book One.....	16	Mahurangi East.....	154
Chapter 1	16	Mahurangi West.....	157
Chapter 2	22	Motukorea / Browns Island.....	161
Chapter 3	27	Muriwai	163
Chapter 4	32	Ōmana.....	172
Chapter 5	39	Pakiri	173
Chapter 6	46	Scandrett	178
Chapter 7	49	Shakespear	180
Chapter 8	64	Tāpapakanga.....	182
Chapter 9	68	Tāwharanui.....	183
Chapter 10	74	Tawhitokino and Ōrere Point.....	185
Chapter 11	84	Te Ārai	186
Chapter 12	113	Te Muri	192
Chapter 13	122	Te Rau Pūriri.....	195
Chapter 14	125	Waharau	196
Appendices	129	Waitākere Ranges	197
Ambury.....	137	Waitākere Ranges	197
Ātiu Creek	139	Book Two – pages 198-232	197
Āwhitu	141	Waitākere Ranges – Special Management Zones (SMZs).....	213
Duder	143	Waitawa.....	242
Glenfern Sanctuary.....	144	Wenderholm	243
Hūnua Ranges	145	Whakanewha.....	246
		Whakatīwai	249

General matters

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
General matters		
Comments on the nature of the plan		
<p>1. Plan needs a concise directive which makes it clear to council staff and the public where maintenance will be done, on what schedule and how it will be funded there will be no improvement on past core outcomes. Plan needs to focus on day-to-day operations, which is the foundation of a good parks service.</p>	Ken Turner	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The management plan is written at a level to be able to remain current for 10 years, its expected lifespan.</p> <p>The plan cannot identify how it will be funded, as this is the role of the Long-term plan under the Local Government Act.</p>
<p>2. The RPMP does not paint a picture of an overall regional parks strategy, how individual parks fit into that strategy, and where there are gaps in the regional park picture.</p> <p>Given an infrequent refresh of this document set, one would expect the RPMP to include an assessment of future needs, and by doing so, open up public discussion on those needs, and possible ways in which to address them.</p> <p>The RPMP does not go far enough in setting strategic priorities for the funding and implementation of the proposals outlined in the document. Currently, while its intentions are supported, it lacks the teeth to ensure confidence in what, how or when those intentions will be realised.</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs (FMC)</p> <p>Alpine Sports Club</p> <p>Auckland Baptist</p> <p>Tramping Club</p>	<p>The scope of this document is to plan for management of the existing regional parks only. It is beyond this plan's scope to identify gaps in the regional park network and to plan for them. That role is covered by the following council strategies, plans and policies:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Auckland Plan 2050 – Map 13: Open Space, on page 152, identifies three priority areas for expansion of the regional parks network (Pakiri Coastal Dune Network, Mahurangi Coastal Network and Te Ara Ruamoko along the inner Manukau harbour). • Parks and Open Spaces Strategic Action Plan 2013 – Sets out what needs to happen to Auckland's park and open space network in order to implement the aims of the Auckland Plan. • Open Space Provision Policy 2016 – Figure 5: Destination park network and open space for sport and organised recreation, on page 34, mirrors the Auckland Plan 2050 and identifies the same three priority areas for expansion of the regional parks network. <p>Here is an explanation of how the draft plan works.</p> <p>Chapter 1 sets the purpose of regional parks and the scope of the plan, being the 28 existing regional parks.</p> <p>Chapter 2: Context provides analysis of the trends, challenges and opportunities facing regional parks.</p> <p>The draft plan's Focus Areas on page 7 of chapter 1 are a response to the analysis in chapter 2. The key focus areas are themes that important</p>

		<p>to parks management in the coming decade. They are reflected in both the general policy chapters within Book One with objectives and policies that apply across the regional park network, and in site-specific management intentions in the park chapters where relevant.</p> <p>The plan's goals are to continue to protect the park's intrinsic, natural and cultural values and to continue to provide for and enhance recreational and other use. These are expressed in chapter 3: Vision and values.</p> <p>The plan's strategy to achieve this is through:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> a. setting objectives and policies in Book One relating to all regional parks and b. site-specific management intentions in the park chapters. <p>The general sections in Book One provide guidance for execution of the management intentions in the park chapters.</p> <p>For example, the policy on revegetation (objective 16 and policy 36 on page 54 of Book One) requires a revegetation plan to be created and provides requirements for creating a revegetation plan.</p> <p>Many park chapters and their maps identify where revegetation is intended to be undertaken and for what purpose. When implementing that management intention, a revegetation plan will be created under the policy guidance in Book One to meet the site-specific intentions.</p> <p>The management framework in chapter 4 acknowledges there are diverse environments and visitor experiences across the regional park network and there is not a one-size-fits-all approach to park management. It provides a description of what the focus or extent or type of recreational activity and intensity of park use and type of visitor experience and services can be expected in different park categories. Sections in Book One also help set priorities for implementing the plan.</p>
<p>3. Document usability and purpose: The draft RPMP should not be called a 'plan' because it lacks a list of achievable targets and timeframes, against which results could be assessed. It is blithely aspirational and acknowledges there is insufficient funding to achieve its intentions. Priorities are needed to help set expectations. At present it provides no commitment by the council to deliver against the plan. It should be renamed as a strategy or</p>	<p>FMC Auckland Tramping Club Jennifer Goldsack</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Accountability for delivery is addressed in chapter 14: Implementing and reporting. Once a plan has been finalised, prioritising actions for implementation needs to occur and accountability comes through the proposed annual reporting process.</p> <p>The plan is created to meet statutory requirements and its content must meet statutory requirements and be consistent with emerging case law.</p>

<p>management framework and the next activity should be some real planning leading to delivery-focused plans.</p>		<p>But far more than that, the plan has an important purpose of being in essence the 'contract' between the council and the community over how these precious public parks will be managed for a decade.</p>
<p>4. The document is extremely thin on implementation and funding and paints an extremely pessimistic view that strategic visions and aspirations will be achieved. If Council does not give a higher priority to its regional parks development, then it is not being serious enough about using the levers it has to address the existential threats of climate change, environmental degradation and biodiversity loss - it is just operating under a business-as-usual model. There is virtually nothing in the document about other ways to supplement funding to achieve the aspirations that Council and ratepayers have for its regional parks.</p>	<p>Boyd Swinburn</p>	<p>To achieve the plan needs to provide a vision and set a direction and pathway that can remain relevant for a decade.</p> <p>The writers could have prepared a shorter, realistic but not aspirational plan, including options that fit within the funding framework set by the 2021 long-term plan. This plan would not have been able to respond to change and opportunity.</p> <p>Instead the plan proposes a wider set of management intentions to set out what would help to achieve the visions and values and outcomes that people want for the parks. The plan is intentionally inspirational and enabling of open-ended opportunities to encourage others to continue to be and to become involved, providing their involvement helps to protect and deliver the park vision and values. If there is a policy or an intention in the plan, then it could occur. If the intention is not in the plan, then it could not be contemplated.</p>
<p>5. There is a lot of use of the phrase "Subject to resourcing being available, we intend to:" This should be strengthened and quantified.</p>	<p>Megan Fitter Sandra Coney, Susan Turner</p>	<p>Recommend no change to the repeated use of this phrase.</p> <p>Reason: Many readers tend to read a park chapter only. The words are repeated to ensure every reader is aware that the list of management intentions are not necessarily funded. This is to reduce the risk of creating a perception that the council has committed to undertake work it has not yet funded.</p> <p>The priorities given to delivering the management intentions are proposed to be identified in implementing the plan and reported on annually under the proposed policy 284 in chapter 14 – Implementation and reporting.</p>
<p>6. Continue to manage the parks as a network.</p>	<p>Friends of Regional Parks (FOR Parks) Sandra Coney</p>	<p>Recommend a change to make this clearer.</p> <p>Recommend adding a sentence to page 5 under "Auckland's regional parks": <u>"Under this plan Auckland's regional parks will continue to be managed as a network."</u></p> <p>The plan provides for the parks to continue to be managed as a network. It has eight references to "regional park network", five references to "regional parks network" and two references to "network of regional parks".</p>

		<p>The phrase “regional parks” appears 777 times. The phrase “regional parks” was preferred as a style choice over “regional parks network”, however in many instances the phrases are interchangeable.</p> <p>There are no references to intentions to split the network. A regional park that joins the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park remains part of the regional parks network and remains under Auckland Council control (such as Motukorea/Browns Island, which is already in the Marine Park).</p> <p>The transfer of management functions in chapter 13: Administration are to allow administrative transfers – see comments under chapter 13 in this document for more information.</p>
Comments on the balance of policies		
<p>7. We are highly supportive of the draft RPMP direction to forge better partnerships with mana whenua and to place the greatest weight on regional park’s natural and intrinsic values over other values. These two issues – iwi rights and interests, and the overruling importance of the mauri of te taiao – are at the crux of our long-standing concerns and aspirations and it is a mark of how far we have come to see these reflected in the draft.</p> <p>As a general comment, we consider the provision cascade/hierarchy throughout other parts of the plan relating to implementing these principles to be generally well considered and transparent. These are apparent, for example, with anticipating co-governance and co-management arrangements, provision for kaitiaki rangers, provision for mana whenua commercial activities and partnerships (e.g. tourism), reference to cultural landscapes, use of rāhui as a management tool, and park naming policies.</p>	<p>Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust</p>	<p>Noted.</p>
<p>8. All regional parks are under pressure from increasing visitor numbers and require adequate resourcing and good management to restore and maintain the high quality ecosystems so recreation can occur. Recreation cannot be allowed to destroy the ecology and mauri of these special places and should only take place in ways that do not negatively impact on these values. The draft RPMP does not gets this right as currently drafted.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Noted.</p>

<p>9. The RPMP seems to begrudge having to provide recreation facilities, downplaying its importance / priority and implying that if people can't obtain the recreation experiences and skills they require, they can just go somewhere else.</p> <p>Example: the change in the park vision for the Waitākere Ranges: the significant vision of recreation in natural places for Aucklanders has been completely removed, and the inconvenient visitors have been exiled to the fringes only.</p>	<p>FMC Jennifer Goldsack</p>	<p>Noted. Refer to proposed amendments to the Waitākere Regional Park vision in the park chapter.</p>
<p>10. The plan is detailed and comprehensive in its conservation strategies. It needs more emphasis on accommodating greater demands by more people wanting to use the parks ie. recreation.</p> <p>Regional parks were established with the dual purpose of providing for recreation and conservation... Recreation and conservation are equally important although the balance will vary between and within parks</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	
<p>11. The plan reflects a pākēha view on management of park land and the focus on recreation diminishes what could be a focus on cultural and mana whenua connections to the whenua at these sites.</p>	<p>Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust</p>	<p>Noted.</p>
<p>12. Opposes the disproportionate and overwhelming consideration of and concessions to Māori.</p> <p>Reasons: the proposed degree of maori involvement will lead inevitably to effective total control by maori. Consequent conditions in the parks are unlikely to fit well with the "others", the majority users, or with Auckland ratepayers.</p> <p>Under the ToW full partnership cannot be and is not law. The proposed degree of maori involvement will hugely increase the complexity and decrease efficiency of Park management and will incur a huge make work element.</p> <p>My observations are influenced largely by the situation in the Waitakeres, an area I used to greatly enjoy until maori instituted an access ban.</p>	<p>Bob Culver</p>	<p>Noted.</p>

Missing sections		
<p>13. Recreation stakeholders are lacking in the lists of Key Stakeholders for each park and we recommend Federated Mountain Clubs and Friends of Regional Parks are listed as key stakeholders for every park.</p> <p>14. There is a discernible lack of recreational stakeholders identified in the plans for all of the parks. The large number of Auckland based tramping and trail running clubs should be recognised and properly engaged with, alongside national groups such as FMC.</p>	<p>FMC</p> <p>Auckland University Tramping Club</p>	<p>Agree that regional stakeholders are not acknowledged and should be. Recommend changes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a. to list regional stakeholders in the Collaborating with Others chapter, and b. add to the key stakeholder introduction in each park chapter, “in addition to regional stakeholders...” <p>Reason: This solution is less repetitive than adding regional stakeholders to 28 park chapters, encourages readers of park chapters to refer back to Book One, and makes it easier to identify the regional stakeholders for consultation on matters that extend across the regional park network.</p>
<p>15. The assignment of stakeholder status in individual park chapters might be reviewed. For example DOC is a key stakeholder for ‘recreation management’ only in some smaller parks like Ambury, for no clear reason.</p>	<p>Department of Conservation</p>	<p>Recommend remove the Department of Conservation from park lists and include the Department of Conservation in the proposed regional stakeholder list.</p>
<p>16. Include a section on “pressures and challenges” as this was included in the 2010 RPMP. Understanding the pressures and challenges that regional parks face is crucial when determining how they are managed. This is significant information to leave out of this proposed plan.</p>	<p>Forest and Bird, Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers, Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Reason: chapter 2: Context is the equivalent of the 2010 plan’s “Pressures and challenges” chapter. Chapter 2 provides information on key trends, pressures, challenges and opportunities facing regional parks, including climate change and population growth.</p> <p>The working title “Pressures, challenges and opportunities” was changed to Context as reviewers commented the initial title presented the first sub-section in a negative light.</p>
<p>17. Reinstate a list of management principles as in the 2010 plan.</p> <p>The management principles provide direction for staff and rangers. (Protect Piha HS and Project Pest Free Piha)</p> <p>Add a principle 20: “Adapt to climate change” (FOR Parks)</p> <p>In particular, retain the management principles of public (citizen) ownership, free access, and that the parks will be managed by a ranger service. (Sandra Coney)</p>	<p>Ralph Lyon, Ken Turner, Sandra Coney, FOR Parks, Protect Piha Heritage Society and Project Pest Free Piha</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The 2010 plan management principles are a mixture of park values and general policies. They were not included to reduce repetition.</p> <p>The 2010 plan listed 19 principles. If reinstated, we recommend the list be simplified and shortened by grouping similar ones and brought into chapter 4: Management framework. Staff have done some thinking about how this could be done.</p>

<p>18. Reinstate the tables of permitted, controlled and prohibited activities which apply in each park in each of the park chapters.</p> <p>The 2010 RPMP included a detailed section for each individual park entitled 'Recreation and use activities' in which tables were provided that detailed the permitted, controlled and prohibited activities within that particular park. This breakdown of what permitted, controlled and prohibited activities apply within each park has been removed in the 2022 draft. The tables provided a simple easily accessible guide as to what restrictions (if any) apply to a specific park, their removal makes it more difficult to find out what is or is not permitted in a particular park.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The table format was dropped from the draft plan because it was highly repetitive across each park chapter and some of the information was repeated also in the general policies.</p> <p>The writers experimented with bringing the information into one table to show the activity status across all parks, but that format wasn't successful and didn't pass review.</p> <p>The 2010 tables are replaced by the section in the draft plan park chapters titled "Recreation and use" which describes the activities provided for in each park in prose form.</p> <p>Some information in the 2010 tables was dropped because it was too detailed and may change over 10 years, e.g. the capacity of campgrounds and provision of barbecues. Visitors should rely on council's online information for visitors for that information, which can be updated whereas the plan is not.</p>
<p>19. Add something to cover Mutukaroa / Hamlins Hill Regional Park and the Hunua Falls Scenic Reserve, which are both currently not in the draft plan:</p> <p><u>"Management will continue under existing conditions with Mutukaroa, Hamlins Hill Regional Park, Hunua Falls Scenic Reserve and other similar regional parks, with no large changes or development, until co governance and management is finalised. Council will encourage all parties to resolve the governance leadership to give direction to staff, rangers and volunteers as well as provide a vision for the park."</u></p> <p>Reason: to give rangers and volunteers direction to continue with revegetation plans and day to day care of the park. Mutukaroa has much potential and has been neglected too long.</p>	<p>Kit Howden</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Day to day care for Mutukaroa/Hamlins Hill will continue under its existing management plan published 2009 and under general council policies and relevant legislation.</p> <p>On page 11 in the section titled "A section of the Hūnua Ranges is excluded from this draft Plan", we explain that before a key piece of this area can be brought into the wider plan, its plan must be jointly prepared with Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki, its owner. The intention is to complete joint preparation on this as early as possible in order to bring this area into the wider plan through the correct consultation steps.</p> <p>In the meantime the 2010 RPMP will apply to this section of the Hūnua Ranges.</p>
<p>20. Provide more maps to illustrate the location of features and proposed facilities, particularly regional trails and connections between regional parks such as Te Araroa and Te Ara Moana trails.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend minor corrections only to ensure the draft plan maps show the Hillary Trail, Te Araroa Trail, Hūnua Trail where they are on regional parkland to the extent the trail maps are available.</p> <p>Recommend the indicative trail locations for the Puhoi to Mangawhai trail be added to the relevant regional park maps.</p>

		<p>Reasons: A map of regional trails and connections is useful. However an authoritative map of a regional trail should be produced by the regional trail owner not in this plan.</p> <p>The maps in this plan are not intended to be the primary source for visitor information, they are provided for a management purpose so the regional park maps should indicate where a trail route enters or traverses regional parkland, but not the full route outside of the regional parks.</p>
<p>21. Add a section or appendix in the plan that focuses on ongoing research needs over the life of the plan to guide management of parks, to evaluate plan performance and inform areas of future adjustment to the plan.</p> <p>Reason: There is value in recognising the importance of processes for authorising research on regional parks. It is also vital to ensure that research complements rather than detracts from the core purposes of the parks.</p>	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Research and monitoring and evaluation processes are an integral part of how the outcomes set out in this plan are delivered to standards of best practice. The plan tries to stop short of spelling out detailed methods of delivery as operational methods tend to change over time.</p>
<p>22. Request for visitor numbers across regional parks</p>	Federated Mountain Clubs, FOR Parks	<p>Unsure as to whether this will add value as it is backward looking. It might be better to consider reporting visitation numbers each year as part of annual reporting against the plan.</p> <p>Attachment G provides graphs showing annual visitation change for most regional parks and major park destinations within the Waitakere Ranges over the past decade.</p> <p>The information indicates:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - a general trend of increasing use - some areas experienced very high visitor growth - the Covid-19 years introduced volatility - there is seasonal variation.
<p>23. Other submitters noted their general support for the direction of the draft plan including those listed. Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust, NZMCA, Greenfleet, NZFWDA, Forest and Bird, Federated Farmers, DOC, Watercare, Walking Access Commission, Foundation North and others including 185 submitters who ticked 'support' in the feedback form.</p>	Various	Noted.
Drafting matters		
<p>24. Oppose use te reo Māori words throughout the plan.</p>	Bob Culver	Recommend:

<p>Comments include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Use of words te ao, kaitiatanga, rangatiratanga, whanaugatanga, manaakitanga all bring hazard. Translations are not given, and in any case are fluid, with vague, flexible meaning. • Use of Maori words is problematic as Pakeha are prevented from knowing what these words really mean, or how they might change in meaning, as they are subject to Maori ways of knowing, which Pakeha are necessarily excluded from. • The extensive use of non-English words in the draft plan makes much of what is being written difficult to comprehend (compounded by the fact that there is no glossary to assist with quick translation). • Rewrite in a form that can be understood and interpreted by everyone with clear, concise and unequivocal (English) language. 	<p>Don Hope Edith Shelton Dennis Scott Piha Residents & Ratepayers</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Accept the suggestion to have a glossary. The glossary to include a definition in English of te reo Māori terms and technical terms. • Review the use of te reo Māori to check whether the words are in common usage and insert English translations in the text if not. • Recommend seeking support from a proficient speaker and writer in te reo to review the proposed glossary and check the use of te reo in the document. <p>The council has a Māori Language Policy which encourages the use of the Māori language including use of the Māori language in Auckland Council's publications.</p> <p>The policy states: "When using the Māori language in written or spoken communications, Auckland Council will include an English translation except when the words or phrases are in such common usage that it is considered unnecessary. For example; whānau, iwi, hapū."</p>
<p>25. Support use of te reo in the plan, strengthen this further. It is important that the Te Reo is proofed by a proficient speaker and writer. The inclusion of mana whenua in writing this plan and further use of Te Reo would have ensured more of a cultural narrative was weaved through the plan, rather than just within chapters that speak to cultural values. In addition, it would have resulted in more of mana whenua perspective that includes the practice of kaitiakitanga and manaakitanga.</p>	<p>Nga Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust</p>	
<p>26. The document is too long, complex and difficult to read.</p> <p>Comments include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Book 1 sections are long and repetitious to the point of inhibiting a reader from persisting with them. If points are stated as Objectives and Policies, they do not help the document's readability by being restated in the pre-amble of the same section. Improve readability by not repeating within and between sections. • Size and complexity not easily absorbed. • Or easily commented upon. 	<p>FMC, Ralph Lyon, John and Mary- Ann White and others</p>	<p>Recommend options for consideration to improve readability:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> a. Remove any direct repetition of the policies from the discussion / explanation sections. b. Strip back the explanation to a bare minimum, to enable the objectives and policies to be more prominent. c. Put the objectives and policies first in each section (as in the 2010 plan) and the explanation after with a sub-heading "explanation". d. Consider other ways of "sign-posting" to make it easier for the reader to navigate the plan.

27. The structure is readable and accessible.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust, Rochelle Sewell	
28. Clarify management focus and intentions. In the individual park plans, the meaning of a Management Focus and a Management Intention is not clear and the difference between them has not been explained. Please could this be clarified and priorities within them identified? (Where vague words and general policies are used in the plan, no action on them should take place until their meaning and implications for implementation are clarified through management plan changes and public consultation.)	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend clarify the function of the management focus and management intention sections. The management focus section is a summary of the management intentions, highlighting some of the more pressing management issues relating to each park. The management focus section does not indicate a priority however it helps inform the management approach on each park. The prioritisation of activities will occur through annual work programmes and the funding for both capital and operational works is formulated through the long-term plan process.
29. The term infrastructure and park infrastructure are used interchangeably throughout the Plan. Adopt the term 'park infrastructure' where the intention is directed to infrastructure under the control of Auckland Council Parks.	Watercare	Recommend review all uses of the word "infrastructure" and where it is not obvious whose infrastructure is referred to, amend to clarify. "Infrastructure" appears 143 times in the draft Plan.
30. The maps should show a clearer distinction between private land and public park open space or pasture land so there is no confusion.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
31. Replace all references to the 'Watercare forestry block' with 'Watercare regeneration block'.	Watercare	Recommend accept, as it reflects Watercare's direction for this land.
32. Others request correct use of their name and specific terms relating to their activities.	Watercare, Fire and Emergency NZ and others	Recommend accept correction of all errata. These are recorded in Attachment F: Errata and corrections.
Process matters		
33. Timetable the review of the Book One every 15 years and review individual park chapters more frequently (5-10 years) to enable more focused consultation.	FMC supported by others	Noted for consideration in future processes. Providing that future reviews meet statutory requirements, different ways of reviewing the plan could be contemplated. In particular, s 41(4) of the Reserves Act provides that the administering body of a reserve "shall keep its management plan under continuous review, so that, ... the plan

		<p>is adapted to changing circumstances or in accordance with increased knowledge”.</p> <p>Under the Reserves Act, an administering body has options to do a comprehensive review or smaller reviews of parts of a management plan.</p> <p>The management plan for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park must be reviewed every 10 years under the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act.</p>
<p>34. Require the recreation / track network plan for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park (P39) to be included in the RPMP and part of the statutory consultation, not via some non-statutory process at another time.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents and Ratepayers Association, The Tree Council, Sandra Coney and others</p>	<p>Recommend accept that the recreation / track network plan include a variation to the RPMP – see recommended change to the Waitākere Ranges chapter, management intention 18.</p>
<p>35. The regional parks were created for and continue to be paid for by Auckland ratepayers. It is critical in the current consultation process that Auckland Council takes the time necessary to seriously listen to the many concerns across many submissions, rather than treating it as just another mandated mechanical process.</p>	<p>Auckland Tramping Club</p>	<p>Noted.</p>
<p>36. There needs to be more consultation with those who live in the Auckland Region and not through secret sessions and convoluted long winded proposals that the majority cannot read or understand.</p>	<p>Edith Shelton</p>	<p>Noted.</p>
<p>37. Auckland Council words research surveys and feedback forms in a way that significantly deters those who want their voice heard.</p>	<p>Julia Moore</p>	<p>In respect to the draft plan consultation process, submissions were invited by either filling in a feedback form or by providing comments by email in any format. Of 4684 written submissions, 420 submitters filled in the feedback form and 4264 submissions were in emails or attached to emails providing comments in the form they chose.</p>
<p>38. Critical of timing of the release of draft RPMP given its size and complexity.</p>	<p>FMC Jenny Southward</p>	<p>Noted.</p> <p>The statutory requirement of two months’ consultation was extended to 12 weeks, 10 December 2021 to 4 March 2022, to take account of the</p>

<p>39. General objection to the plan and process – has the impression of rushing through changes as quickly as you can.</p>		<p>time of year (Christmas break). Efforts were made to promptly notify all known parties. The engagement efforts are recorded in the report to the hearings panel.</p> <p>The review commenced in August 2020 and it will be more than two years by the time it is completed.</p> <p>The PACE Committee Chair requested that staff present a final plan within this political term to ensure that it can be considered by the same committee that initiated and made decisions at each step. This will provide a consistent approach and avoid further cost to the ratepayer through delayed decision making.</p> <p>Notwithstanding this target, upcoming recommendations from the hearings panel and / or PACE committee decisions may extend this timeframe in order to achieve a quality and acceptable plan.</p>
<p>Other matters</p>		
<p>40. Develop a regional parks acquisition plan and/or add more parks to the network.</p> <p>Reasons:</p> <p>Population growth including at Pukekohe, Karaka, Paerata, Drury, and in the north-west of the region.</p> <p>There is a need for better access to beaches in these areas, more overnight opportunities, connections between new urban areas, local parks and maunga.</p> <p>Acknowledge more parks are needed in the southern area in particular.</p>	<p>20 submitters</p>	<p>Out of scope.</p> <p>The parks within the scope are the existing regional parks only.</p> <p>On page 22 in chapter 2: Population growth, the last paragraph in this section acknowledges it will be desirable to purchase more regional parkland to allow for growth, for example in the south.</p> <p>The following council strategies, plans and policies provide guidance on the acquisition of new regional parkland:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Auckland Plan 2050 – Map 13: Open Space, on page 152, identifies three priority areas for expansion of the regional parks network (Pakiri Coastal Dune Network, Mahurangi Coastal Network and Te Ara Ruamoko). • Parks and Open Spaces Strategic Action Plan 2013 – sets out what needs to happen to Auckland’s park and open space network over the next 10 years in order to implement the aims of the Auckland Plan. • Open Space Provision Policy 2016 – Figure 5: Destination park network and open space for sport and organised recreation, on page 34, mirrors the Auckland Plan 2050 and identifies the same three priority areas for expansion of the regional parks network. • Parks and Open Space Acquisition Policy 2013 – Outlines how the council will acquire land for parks and open space and provides

		assessment criteria for prioritising acquisitions and to ensure the land is fit-for-purpose.
41. Request to create a regional park at Point England and nearby parks for protection of cultural, environment and to provide a place for people.	Tony Walton and Helen Momota	Noted but out of scope. A decision to create a new regional park such as at Point England cannot be considered by this plan. In this case public land in this area is subject to Treaty settlement negotiations also.
42. Investigate Green Road parkland in Dairy Flat to be a fourth type of urban regional park.	Ralph Lyon	Out of scope. A decision to change a local park into a regional park is outside the scope of this plan.
43. The local boards are in the best position to understand the issues, opportunities, and use of these regional parks. Decision making should come from the local boards.	Federated Farmers	Out of scope. The governing body has retained decision-making for the regional park network.
44. The "Parks and Open Space Strategic Action Plan 2013" should have been updated BEFORE this management plan review to help to explain how the DRPMP fits in with local park plans as well as the national ambitions for parks and open spaces in Auckland and elsewhere. Review with urgency. Far more data and attention is needed on outdoor recreation and leisure planning across the region	Kit Howden	Agreed but outside the scope of this plan. The recreational aspects of this plan would have benefitted from the outdoor recreation network planning identified in the POSSAP 2013. As this network planning has not been undertaken, this management plan could not draw on a regional network view of outdoor recreation opportunities to inform its recreational policies. Council staff are currently seeking a political mandate for a review of the Parks and Open Space Strategic Action Plan 2013 and the associated suite of open space and recreation policies. It is anticipated that political direction on the proposed review will be obtained from the Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee at its 9 June 2022 meeting.
45. Prepare an Auckland-wide informal recreation plan, as identified in the Parks and Open Spaces Strategic Action Plan (POSSAP) 2013 - actions 5, 6, and 7. Research and data on changing demographics and recreation uses and preferences needs to inform the regional parks management plan and should be done before the RPMP is completed, particularly to inform the specific plans recommended for the Hunua and Waitakere Ranges and Te Arai regional parks.	FOR Parks	
46. Provide a directive to guide management of tenanted houses on regional park land.	Ken Turner	Recommend no change – operational matter.
47. Alongside this plan, due to the current surge in people being reduced to living in vehicles, propose Council sets aside areas outside of the parks, not necessarily at prime visitor locations, with basic toilet amenities, where such people could spend time. This would reduce the pressure on many of the prime camping areas within the parks.	Graeme and Diane Lindsay	Noted.

<p>48. Investigate the continued contracting out of parks work, it should be done by council staff.</p> <p>49. The number of Park Rangers should be increased to pre-amalgamation levels. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays, and their role at these times should be public education and interaction.</p>	<p>Nick Corlett Dudley Bell</p>	<p>How council structures its teams and resources the plan and regional parks is out of scope.</p>
<p>50. Finance regional parks from a fixed targeted rate including allowance for future land purchases.</p>	<p>Geoff and Bev Davidson</p>	
<p>51. The income from farming on regional parks should be ring fenced to go back into funding regional parks, not just into the general Council budget.</p>	<p>The Tree Council</p>	<p>Council's financial policy determines where revenue goes. Currently revenue earned by a council department stays with that department.</p>
<p>52. Scientific reports affecting public spend should be able to be accessed and reviewed openly, such as reports on kauri dieback.</p>	<p>Julia Moore</p>	<p>Noted. Out of scope.</p>
<p>53. Concerns that the council retain ownership and control of water catchment land for regional park use through the Three Waters reforms.</p>	<p>Rochelle Sewell and others</p>	<p>Noted. Out of scope.</p>

Draft Plan Book One

Chapter 1

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Preamble and CHAPTER 1 Introduction		
Preamble (1 point)		Preamble, page v.
<p>1. Amend: “Many” “some” comment on their frustration about the track closures....</p> <p>Reason: this seems the opposite of the track survey results which showed most people like the upgraded tracks, and our own experience when declaring the rahui and working with council on rolling track openings. We do not consider a handful of disgruntled and entitled locals ‘many’.</p>	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	<p>Recommend no change (if the preamble remains in the final plan)</p> <p>Reason: The word “many” in this section of the preamble reflects the large number of submissions received in the RPMP first consultation round on this issue. Opposition to the track closures was the single largest issue commented in the first round by submitters so “many” is appropriate.</p>
Ngā papa rēhia ā-rohe o Tāmaki Makaurau / Auckland’s regional parks		Book One, chapter 1, page 5
<p>2. Footnote page 5: Request correction of inaccurate and offensive footnote text to read follows: Te Motu a Hiaroa / Puketutu Island was returned to the ownership of a Maori trust consisting of Te Kawerau a Maki, Makaurau Marae Maori Trust, and Waikato-Tainui by the Kelliher Trust and Watercare following an environment court settlement. to mana whenua and since then has been It is currently being co-managed by a trust involving the Auckland Council, Watercare, and Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust. A masterplan has been developed for the Te Motu a Hiaroa by Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust and Auckland Council which includes plans to develop a marae and papakāinga, undertake vegetation restoration and will enable controlled public access as a special cultural park.</p>	Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust	Recommend accept and staff apologise for causing offence.
Draft plan focus		Book One, chapter 1 page 7
3. Change the order of the focus areas to:	FOR Parks	

<p>1= Protecting our biodiversity and Adding value to the visitor experience should precede other points as the dual purpose of our regional parks is for conservation and recreation</p> <p>3: Te Tiriti, 4: Collaborating with others 5 and 6: Climate adaptation and mitigation</p>		<p>Recommend a change to clarify that the points are not intended to be in a priority order as shown in the illustration – they are all focus areas for the plan.</p>
<p>4. Change the order of the focus areas to:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) Protecting our biodiversity, 2) Adding value to the visitor experience, 3) Adapting to Climate Change, 4) Collaborating with mana whenua to achieve the primary objectives (to the extent outlined in the amended statement above) and 5) Complying with Treaty obligations. (To the extent to which this is required by legislation). <p>Reason - The order is more closely aligned with community aspirations expressed in the consultations process, the community has conveyed its values very clearly and explicitly.</p>	<p>Derek Stubbs</p>	<p>As above.</p>
<p>5. Focus area: Our commitment to Te Tiriti</p> <p>While the plan should be consistent with the Treaty of Waitangi, it should not be a key focus. The key focus should be based on the primary objectives (purpose, on page 9)</p>	<p>Derek Stubbs, Bob Culver</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The key focus areas were developed through review of suggestions and analysis of trends, challenges and opportunities facing regional parks management over the next decade.</p> <p>The focus areas are themes relevant for this decade. For example, responding to climate change has not had this level of focus before and hopefully at some point in the future it may recede as key focus area. Likewise at this point in time the council has recognised it has work to do to give effect to the principle of partnership under Te Tiriti and to improve Māori outcomes and the plan reflects this current focus.</p> <p>The purpose, vision and values of the regional parks are quite different – they are enduring. They are what the policies and management intentions are ultimately aiming to protect and enable.</p>
<p>6. Focus area: Adapting to climate change:</p>	<p>Dudley Bell</p>	<p>Recommend no change, because:</p>

<p>Recommend add a fourth bullet point: 'Understand through sound science and matauranga the whole forest ecosystem health.'</p>		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • it is not supported by specific sections in the draft plan in the same way the other bullet points are. • it is partly addressed by the first bullet point under climate mitigation
<p>7. Focus area: Adapting to climate change: Amend bullet point to read: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Managing a retreat from coastal erosion <u>to protect vulnerable habitats and maintain recreation use.</u> (See our subsequent comments on the need for managed retreat to be one of other options assessed on a park by park basis.) </p>	FOR Parks	<p>This section should reflect the Panel's decision on managed retreat in chapter 9 (under coastal hazards management).</p>
<p>8. Focus area: Mitigating climate change: Remove: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Setting an emissions target and pathway for farming Add: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <u>Developing multiuse trails connecting regional parks</u> </p>	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend no change because: Farming is 20-25% of council's corporate emissions profile and is within the council's control to reduce, and the climate emergency is even more severe and urgent now with recent IPCC reports that deep and systemic cuts, including to methane, need to be done this decade (further detail under chapter 10 later in this document). Everything that can be done should be done to avert climate disaster. The proposed addition overlaps with existing bullet: "promoting and enabling low emissions visitor access to parks" – recommend no change because the existing bullet point is broader covering public transport and trails.</p>
<p>9. Focus area: Mitigating climate change: Everything mentioned is very anthropocentric, add mention of preserving native biodiversity. As outlined by the IPCC, native forest needs to be prioritised for carbon stores.</p>	Samantha Lincoln	<p>Recommend no change as already covered. The first bullet point under Mitigating climate change is: "Prioritising forest and ecosystem health to keep our carbon stores". Also another focus area is "Protecting our biodiversity".</p>
<p>10. Focus area: Adding value to visitor experience Change heading to: Adding value to the visitor experience <u>Providing free, high quality recreation and leisure experiences</u> Add a first bullet point:</p>	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend no change to the heading because "recreation and leisure" is too narrow – ignores volunteering and educational experiences. Recommend not add the bullet point because the diversity of Auckland is already captured under "connecting our diverse communities in their way" and the statement is too long.</p>

<p><u>Offering a growing range of unstructured recreation and leisure experiences in natural settings that meet the needs of the diversity of Auckland’s residents</u></p>		
<p>11. Focus area: Collaborating to achieve our outcomes: Change second and third points from:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ● Building on current collaboration with others ● Creating new collaborations that support park outcomes. <p>To:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ● Working closely with iwi, volunteers, communities, user groups and private entities to develop and implement strategies ● Strengthening collaborations with other Council and government agencies to improve park outcomes <p>Add new bullet:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ● Report to the community annually on plan implementation and consult on plan changes 	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend no change to proposed bullets 2 and 3. Reason: The bullet points should be short and pithy here. They are expanded on in the relevant chapter – the proposed changes are too long.</p> <p>Recommend accept a shorter version of the new bullet:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ● <u>“Communicating, consulting, and reporting on progress”</u> <p>Reason: Accept consulting and communicating is important for collaborating with others so appropriate to highlight here. However this section should not be relied upon to set the policy on details of when reporting or consultation occurs – details go in chapter 14.</p>
<p>Our aspiration is to be world class</p>		<p>Book One, chapter 1, page 8</p>
<p>12. Concern that meeting the basic recreation needs of Aucklanders doesn’t get lost in the pursuit of global accolades and rankings. Upgrading the ranger service should be the top priority in bringing our regional parks to world class. Establish a Kaitiaki/Ranger Service for staff including recruiting more iwi rangers, following international models and involving the rangers' union and rangers. This is how to be world class. To:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ● strengthen the role of rangers ● increase professionalism, training and skills, respect and remuneration ● improve their ability to manage bad behaviour and conflicts between users, large visitor numbers and to manage volunteers, contractors and conservation projects ● improve building understanding of working with iwi ● improve staff satisfaction and retention 	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Noted. Recommend no change. There are no policies in this section, it is introductory. Rangers are mentioned in various parts of the plan, however there are no specific policies about the ranger service because this about how the council internally organises itself and human resourcing and council addresses these matters through specific processes designed for this purpose, rather than through this plan. From an operational perspective, development of the ranger service, skills and capability to meet customer needs is always at the forefront.</p>
<p>Purpose and benefits</p>		<p>Book One, chapter 1, page 9</p>

<p>13. Add to the first sentence: “and are held in perpetuity for that purpose”.</p> <p>Add as second sentence in first paragraph: “The regional parks have an intrinsic or innate value of their own: they exist and should be sustained in perpetuity, for their own sake.”</p>	<p>Titirangi R&R Association; The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend accept the first clause, though note the first sentence becomes very long.</p> <p>Recommend not accept second sentence – the statement is a values statement, not a purpose statement and is already in chapter 3, Values (page 26).</p>
<p>14. These three statements should be identified as the three primary objectives of the plan:</p> <p>The first two sentences of this section (The regional parks are purchased and managed to protect their intrinsic, natural, cultural and landscape values and to provide outdoor recreational opportunities for the enjoyment and benefit of the people of the region. Regional parks help protect and enhance our diverse indigenous ecosystems, cultural heritage and landscapes, and provide Aucklanders and visitors with access to nature, on land and to the coast) and a third sentence from page 44:</p> <p>“We aim to continue to foster a strong sense of stewardship and connection with our parks with all Aucklanders, and to foster social connectedness and belonging – to the place and to each other.”</p> <p>Recommends bringing the statement from p44 forward to this section.</p>	<p>Derek Stubbs</p>	<p>Disagree with the proposal to make these three statements the “primary objectives” of the plan because:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • This section is already prominent in its presentation as the purpose. • The term “objectives” is used throughout Book One – the language would be confusing. <p>Recommend accept bringing the third statement forward into this section with slight rewording to present it as a benefit.</p> <p>Reason: Agree stewardship could be emphasised more prominently.</p> <p>“On regional parks we can foster a strong sense of stewardship and connection with all Aucklanders, and foster social connectedness and belonging – to the place and to each other”</p>
<p>15. Amendments proposed: Add “free” into the second paragraph (“provide Aucklanders and visitors with free access...”)</p> <p>Add to paragraph 2: “Many of these parks provide the opportunity for people to experience rural and coastal locations without having to travel far from urban areas. Many regional parks were purchased to protect free public access to some of Auckland’s best beaches and these are among the most heavily used parks in the region. These parks protect the coast from urban development.”</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend accept both proposed word amendments.</p> <p>The second amendment describes more benefits that are appropriate in this section.</p>
<p>Statutory and planning context</p>		
<p>16. First sentence.[draft plan text]: How we manage our regional parks is governed by the principles of Te Tiriti, legislation and regulations, and by council policies, strategies and plans.</p> <p>Recommend amend to: “How we manage our regional parks is governed by legislation and regulations, strategies and plans</p>	<p>Derek Stubbs</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The sentence is intended to explain the plan sits within a statutory and planning context. This is not the appropriate sentence to refer back to content within the plan itself.</p>

<p><u>consistent with the primary above objectives</u>, best practise, enhancing visitor experiences, and where appropriate, to previously identified areas of significant historical and cultural importance.”</p>		
<p>Governance</p>		<p>Book One, chapter 1, page 11</p>
<p>17. Recommend amend: “Decision-making over regional parks, including the approval of the Regional Parks Management Plan rests with Auckland Council (with the exception of part of the Hūnua Ranges discussed below). <u>However, a key Council objective in giving effect to the Treaty is to increase the partnership with mana whenua over the management of their taonga and ancestral landscapes which means forms of shared decision-making either already exist or will emerge in the future. This is identified in the Long-term Plan’s allocation of decision making for non-regulatory activities.</u> ... Explanation: While generally true, decision-making does/should not sit solely with Council. Reasons (1) the RPMP talks of Treaty partnership – a partnership requires shared decision-making otherwise it is simply consultation; (2) Article II of Te Tiriti guarantees rangatiratanga over our taonga, so Council making sole decisions of Article II matters is a constitutional breach; (3) there are many examples of co-governance.</p>	<p>Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Reason: The proposed change launches into objectives that should be (and are) described in the relevant policy chapter, chapter 5 Mana whenua partnerships. As part of chapter 1 (introduction) this particular section explains the existing governance for the plan. Also the “Draft plan focus” section in chapter 1 has already introduced a key focus area of partnership under Te Tiriti. Note also that the position through this plan is that governance remains with Auckland Council – see comments in this document under chapter 5. The second proposed sentence is not relevant to the first sentence – the Long-term Plan’s allocation of decision-making for non-regulatory activities determines the allocation between the Governing Body and local boards.</p>
<p>Te ao Māori in park management</p>		<p>Book One, chapter 1, page 12</p>
<p>18. The explanations of te ao Maori and their spiritual beliefs has an important place when recognising sites of significance to Maori, but they should be expressed as a belief system unique to Maori, not as facts and absolutes as written in the Draft Plan.</p>	<p>Derek Stubbs</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p>
<p>19. Do not support any spiritual beliefs having a prominent place in the management of the parks, because supports the intention to foster an inclusive Auckland where everyone belongs, and recognises, values and celebrates differences. To be truly inclusive of many faiths, it is better not to have one put first. These are public parks and NZ is a secular state. Religion and belief are best left private.</p>	<p>Susan Short</p>	
<p>20. Don't support the te ao Maori section: elevation of mana should not be a/the prime motivation in park operation.</p>	<p>Bob Culver</p>	

Chapter 2

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 2 Context		Book One – pages 15-24
Strengthening partnerships with mana whenua		Book One, chapter 2, pages 15-16
<p>1. Third paragraph from the bottom. Amend to add: “Treaty settlements between mana whenua and the Crown <u>provide a renewed commitment for a Treaty-based relationship</u>, and redress for historical breaches of the Treaty including a historical account, cultural and commercial redress. Crown land may be returned to mana whenua through settlements. Within the Hūnua Ranges, some whenua has been returned to mana whenua. Settlement legislation sets new governance and management arrangements for these areas.”</p> <p>Reason: This is important as the commitment to a Treaty relationship moving forward is often more important than redress or transactional components.</p>	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend accept, for the reason given.
<p>2. To encourage current and future generations to exhibit the same care and foresight, this section should provide a brief history of Auckland’s regional parks, beginning in 1894 in the Waitakere Ranges and the legacy of setting aside superb properties for the dual purposes of conservation and recreation. Dreamers of the Day is an excellent starting point for a short overview of the regional park network, the network being unique in New Zealand and the world.</p>	FOR Parks	<p>The general history of regional park-making was left out to reduce the length of the management plan.</p> <p>Either:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> Recommend accept inclusion of a short history as it can provide good context (it could also be an appendix), or Recommend no change if the panel prefers not to increase the size of the management plan.
Responding to the climate emergency		Book One, chapter 2, pages 16-19
<p>3. Page 17, paragraph 5. TAKE OUT – ‘young tree survival rates’. ADD – ‘challenges forest survival rates’.</p>	Dudley Bell	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The sentence was written with new plantings in mind rather than the forest as a whole.</p> <p>“Farming and revegetation will become more challenging as drought slows growth, places increasing pressure on water resources, and challenges young tree survival rates.”</p>

<p>4. Page 17, paragraph 7. ADD – A Note covering the following – ‘sediment is generated by the forest itself resulting from wetting and drying actions of the geology and with climate change more accentuated drought and storm events’</p>	<p>Dudley Bell</p>	<p>Recommend not accept. The passage is: “More frequent and intense storm events may contribute more sediment to freshwater environments compromising native fisheries. Much of the sediment is generated by unsealed roads and car parks, making prevention planning more urgent.”</p>
<p>5. Page 18: Paragraph 10. With efficient management of 400-50ha in grazing long-term this should be sufficient to provide farming experiences for visitors. The only responsible option with the remaining ~700ha is to phase out farming and replant these areas with native vegetation. This would align with Auckland Council’s values laid out in this plan; adapting to climate change by reducing emissions, mitigating climate change by increasing the resilience of native ecosystems at a landscape scale through factors such as reduced erosion and increased carbon storage, protecting our native biodiversity by increasing its coverage, and collaborating with local communities to replant and care for these areas.</p>	<p>Samantha Lincoln</p>	<p>Noted – substantive answer in chapter 10. Decisions relating to chapter 10: Farmed and open settings should result in adjustment of this section.</p>
<p>Protecting our biodiversity</p>		<p>Book One, chapter 2, pages 19-21</p>
<p>6. Page 20: Paragraph 2. Amend. This paragraph states areas such as the Waitākere Ranges have relatively low incursions of weeds and introduced birds. This paragraph is misleading and downplays their impacts. Having relatively low incursions of weeds in the world’s weediest city https://www.nzgeo.com/audio/auckland-the-weediest-city-in-the-world/ is not a point to highlight in a favourable light.</p>	<p>Samantha Lincoln</p>	<p>Recommend note the reference for this paragraph with a new footnote: “ibid page 22”.</p> <p>Recommend add an additional sentence at the end of paragraph 2: “Despite this, these areas still suffer from pest weeds, being part of what has been termed ‘the weediest city in the world’.</p> <p>The source for this paragraph is the state of the environment report in footnote 16 at the bottom of page 20. The reference is from page 22 of this report: “Native forest areas in the Waitākere Ranges, Hunua Ranges and on Aotea/Great Barrier Island continue to be taonga for Tāmaki Makaurau. They have the highest levels of native plant species richness and ecosystem diversity, and lower incursion of weeds and introduced birds. These benefits result in large part from their size and lack of fragmentation. In contrast, most forest patches across the region are smaller and more fragmented. They support lower native species</p>

		richness, fewer native and more introduced birds. Urban forests are notable for their weediness.”
7. Page 21, paragraph 10. DELETE from the Draft plan the statement ‘Efforts and NETR funding over the past decade have helped slow its spread,’ ... Reason: There is no bibliographic/scientific reference attached to this statement, and to date there has been no baseline scientific survey completed or published.	Dudley Bell Lynette Bell	Agree and recommend change to: “Efforts and NETR funding over the past decade have been designed to reduce the impact of the disease and slow the spread of the pathogen, but a lot more sustained effort is required in the decade ahead”.
Trends in park use		Book One, chapter 2, pages 22-24
8. Page 22: Population growth. There’s a need to invest more in existing regional parks such as Hūnua and Waitākere Ranges to meet current and future demand, not just acquire more.	FMC	Recommend a sentence is added to the end of paragraph 6: “Increased visitor pressure on regional parkland is expected to result in a need to invest more in existing parks.” Paragraphs 3 to 6 note the impact of population growth on the existing regional parks with the implication this needs to be managed. Paragraph 7 acknowledges the need to acquire more parkland. The addition would acknowledge the impact of growth on existing parks also.
9. This section fails to address fundamental unmet recreation needs especially the wide range of activities associated with access to the beach/foreshore (including wharves, jetties, boat ramps and other areas for hand launching boats), places where people can fish from the land and the paucity of walking tracks of varying lengths and levels of difficulty in a natural environment. There is huge growth in people wanting to walk in a natural environment. While it may be true in theory that there “are a diversity of tracks available across Auckland parks to meet their desired visitor experiences”, (P24) these tracks aren’t necessarily where people want to go - for instance the tracks are not open in the Waitakere Ranges, nor are they the length or quality (natural) that people are seeking. Because of track closures in Auckland, many people are leaving Auckland for the Waikato, Bay of Plenty and Coromandel to find longer and more challenging walking and tramping experiences. Council must quicken the pace	FOR Parks	Recommend accept and make some changes to pick up on the points raised. We acknowledge the section is light on informal outdoor recreational needs analysis. There is a lack of information on the informal recreation needs across the region. This project commissioned some research into Aucklanders’ use of tracks in natural environments, but this provides only a partial analysis of the overall recreational picture. There are a range of actions in the Parks and Open Space Strategic Action Plan 2013 that will help address the identified issues and these are either in progress or have not yet been undertaken. They will be completed as soon as practicable based on their relative priority and resource availability.

of reopening tracks and developing new walking tracks across the region.		
10. Page 23: Provide a breakdown of disability type to provide fuller context for statistic of 1:5 Aucklanders.	FMC	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Statistics NZ's NZ Disability Survey 2013 contains this information:</p> <p>The younger age structure of the Auckland population partly explains the lower Auckland disability rate. The Auckland region had lower-than-average rates for:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • hearing impairment (7 percent) • mobility impairment (10 percent) • agility impairment (5 percent) • psychological/psychiatric impairment (4 percent) • difficulties with speaking (2 percent).
11. Page 24: Figure 6. Auckland's diversity in 2021. The presentation of the Māori demographics compared to the other ethnic groups is misleading. Propose instead either a percentage of Aucklanders who identify with some ethnic groups (using Census 2018) European 45.5% / Maori 11.8% / Asian 28.2% / Pasifika 15.5% Or: Percentage of these ethnic groups that live in Auckland: Maori 25% / Chinese 68.9% / Indian 64.4% / Pasifika 65.9%.	Derek Stubbs	<p>Recommend:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • show current percentages of ethnic groups within Auckland, and any reputable available forecasts, but not past changes • show current and forecast trends in age groups of Aucklanders <p>Reason: this section is talking about forecasts of further population growth over the next 10 years. The present day (or latest statistics available) is the starting point.</p> <p>Figure 6 was copied from the LTP for consistency. However it is illustrative rather than fully informative.</p>
12. Page 24: Figure 6 Statistics. To be fully informative, show the total percentage as well as percentage growth for all ethnicity groups. Including specifying over which period the increase has happened. A total population number is also useful to compare the current c. 200,000 "older" age group.	FMC	
13. Important statistics for the RPMP to include would be estimated park users, per park, over each of the last 5 to 10 years, and then estimated future usage over the duration of this draft RPMP.	FMC	<p>Unsure as to whether to recommend appending past visitor statistics. Statistics are provided in Attachment G for the panel's consideration.</p> <p>This section only paints a broad regional picture of continuing population growth and demographic diversity because sub-regional estimates of future usage are too difficult to predict. We reviewed the forecasts of sub-regional population growth when drafting the plan and could not derive firm estimates of future park use at particular locations from forecast population growth without relying on a number of debatable assumptions about how far people would travel and which parks they would prefer. The</p>

		pandemic has also significantly changed user patterns including overseas tourism making forecasting less predictable.
Funding: a challenge and an opportunity		Book One, chapter 2, page 24
14. A lack of funding for all objectives is why prioritisation is essential, as well as identification of the objectives that are funded.	FMC	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Agree prioritisation is essential and the plan sets prioritises for spatial planning, for management intentions, and for capital investment as follows.</p> <p>In chapter 3: A hierarchy is identified for the park values in the introduction to the Park values (page 26) – fourth paragraph: “ this plan requires that more weight be placed on protection and enhancement of the regional parks’ natural and intrinsic values over other values, as without healthy, resilient natural places all other values are diminished.”</p> <p>In chapter 4: Management framework on page 39 (paragraphs 5 and 6) the draft plan identifies the top three priorities for spatial planning and policy 13 on page 40 provides the proposed criteria for prioritising spatial planning.</p> <p>In chapter 14: Implementing and reporting, the Prioritising delivery section on pages 156-7 explains the intention to prioritise management intentions within existing budgets for each part of council that works in parks (last paragraph, page 156) and proposes criteria for prioritisation of capital expenditure in policies 281 and 282 on pages 157-158.</p> <p>Priorities are mentioned in other general policy sections. For example in chapter 7: Protecting the natural environment on page 50, the plan explains the approach the council has established to identifying regional biodiversity priorities and managing in accordance with those priorities.</p> <p>In chapter 8: Protecting cultural values, page 63, objective 20 and policy 47 provides the intention to identify and set priorities for protection of cultural heritage.</p> <p>There are other examples of priorities or priority setting throughout Book One within different topic areas.</p>
15. Economic opportunities (when referred to in draft RPMP) must be consistent with intrinsic natural values.		<p>Agree. Recommend no change.</p> <p>On page 24 “economic opportunities aligned with this draft Plan” are referred to. Alignment with the plan means alignment with the park values including their intrinsic values.</p>

Chapter 3

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 3 Vision and values		Book One – pages 25-28
Vision		Book One, page 25
<p>Proposed changes to the draft Plan:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> The vision omits the word 'recreation' reflecting the lack of priority given to recreation in the plan – propose these changes to the “Treasured Parks” vision statement: <ol style="list-style-type: none"> The regional parks of Tamaki Makaurau Auckland are some of our most special and unique places, held in perpetuity for free access by future generations and are outstanding examples of healthy, resilient natural environments providing a diverse, unparalleled range of recreation experiences that connect us to nature and to our heritage and our identity. By caring for them we care for ourselves and future generations. Removal from the RPMP of a vision of recreation in natural places for Aucklanders is a serious concern 	<p>FOR Parks</p> <p>Auckland Baptist Tramping Club</p>	<p>Recommend:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> “Auckland” – recommend accept “held in perpetuity for free access by future generations” – recommend no change, because the statement will get too long and free access is identified in the economic values. “diverse ...recreation experiences” – accept addition of word recreation but suggest modify to avoid the implication that visitor experiences are only recreational. Instead to incorporate recreation without that implication, suggest: “providing unparalleled recreation and other diverse experiences...”
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Drop the word 'support' from the mahi tahi statement to show council partners with volunteers and groups as well as with mana whenua 	FOR Parks	This change should reflect the panel's decision on “Collaborating with others”: whether key stakeholders are involved alongside mana whenua in co-management or other relationships.
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Acknowledge that regional parks are also outstanding examples of the diverse landscapes 	The Tree Council, Titirangi Residents and Ratepayers	Recommend change the words “are some of our most special and unique places” for “are outstanding examples of our diverse landscapes”.
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> Rewrite to include a central binding focus of regenerating the mauri of the regional parks and connected ecosystems. This gives the priority around which we can all take climate action. 	Foundation North	Recommend no change. The vision already contains the word 'resilient' to speak to resilience to challenges such as climate change.
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> These statements should remain central to the vision and plan: <ol style="list-style-type: none"> The regional parks are purchased and managed to protect their intrinsic, natural, cultural and landscape values and to provide outdoor recreational opportunities for the enjoyment and benefit of all the people of the region. Regional parks help protect and enhance our diverse indigenous ecosystems, 	Dennis Scott	Recommend no change. Agree. These statements are covered in the vision and values, and purpose statement in chapter 1.

<p>cultural heritage and landscapes, and provide Aucklanders and visitors with access to nature, on land and to the coast. 3. We aim to continue to foster a strong sense of stewardship and connection with our parks with all Aucklanders, and to foster social connectedness and belonging – to the place and to each other.</p>		
<p>Values – introduction</p>		<p>Book One, page 26</p>
<p>6. The management of regional parks should be ambitious and world leading and this should be reflected in the principles and values.</p>	<p>Rochelle Sewell</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Chapter 1 contains an ambition to be world leading in parks management.</p>
<p>7. Amend the second paragraph to read: (additions in bold underline) 3. For mana whenua and many Aucklanders, protection and enhancement of the mauri and wairua of the regional parks is paramount....</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The second paragraph refers to mana whenua, and the third paragraph refers to what Aucklanders value.</p>
<p>8. Amend paragraph 4 p26 to read (additions in bold underline): “Accordingly, this plan requires that more great weight be placed on protection and enhancement of the regional parks’ natural and intrinsic values over other values as without healthy, resilient places all other values are diminished. Natural values must be balanced with the growing needs of Aucklanders for natural spaces for recreation and time away from intensifying urban development and this balance will vary from park to park.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend no change to provide clear guidance for implementation. This paragraph makes a critically important point on the relative weighting and priority to be given to natural values over social and recreational values and is worth close consideration by the panel. Use of the words “must be balanced with” in the proposed sentence could imply natural values can be sacrificed for the growing needs of Aucklanders.</p>

Values – natural values		Book One, pages 26-27
<p>9. Natural values needs to include <u>“it is essential to preserve these values for their own sake, over and above their use for the enjoyment of the public.”</u></p> <p>4. There is far too much emphasis on the enabling of recreation and commercialisation without protection of the values of the park as the primary constraint. This will only lead to one outcome - the deterioration of the park values to the ultimate point where they will no longer serve the needs of Aucklanders. The RPMP requires more weight to be placed on protection and enhancement of natural and intrinsic values over other values.</p>	The Tree Council / Titirangi R&R	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>This is already expressed under Wairuatanga / Spiritual and intrinsic value” on page 26.</p>
<p>10. The list of natural values need to better reflect regional parks providing access to beaches and the marine environment and while these areas are not managed by regional parks, they are essential to the parks and must be included in park management. Also, no mention is made of marine reserves adjacent to regional parks and the potential for more to be set aside - for the benefit of the parks and the region.</p>	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend no change as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • access to the coast and the sea is a social/recreational value and is identified under Social and recreational values (fourth bullet point) and is also under Cultural and heritage values (second to last bullet point) • regional parks’ role in supporting healthy marine environments is mentioned in natural values, under Wai / water (second bullet point).
<p>11. Greater acknowledgement of the values of the public water supply sources is needed. The continued ability to maintain the supply of high-quality “raw” drinking source water from these water supply catchments to Auckland’s current, and future population, is of extreme importance and value. Especially alongside the consideration of Auckland’s growing population and the projected impacts and consequences of climate change.</p>	Watercare	<p>Recommend accept.</p> <p>This is acknowledged in the first bullet point under Wai / water in this section – recommend this bullet point is boosted with some description from the submission point.</p>
Values – cultural and heritage values		Book One, page 27
<p>12. Many Europeans also have generations’ long associations with regional parks and these associations must be acknowledged as of similar importance to those of mana whenua.</p> <p>The third bullet should be amended to read:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <u>The enduring associations and</u> historic heritage since the mid 1800’s acknowledging the many connections <u>generations of</u> Aucklanders have with the history and diverse uses of the sites 	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend accept.</p>

including conservation and recreation, seafood food gathering , settlement, farming, resource extraction and milling, military, recreation and industry.		
13. A statement referring to the mid-1800s should be replaced with 'since early European settlement' (third bullet point)	Dennis Scott	Recommend accept.
14. Landscape values are missing from the Park Values section (page 26) & needs to be added. The following statements from the 2010 RPMP need to be included in the draft RPMP: a. "Iconic Scenery - Most regional parks have high scenic qualities and landscapes that are significant in the region. Many are located on coastal peninsulas that offer panoramic views of the region's coastlines and harbours, and the Hauraki Gulf. This is particularly valued by people visiting the region and residents who want to share their pride in the region. The coastal peninsulas, headlands and harbours have ancestral significance to iwi." b. "Minimal development - While many of the parks contain historic development and have been modified by past land practices, they are perceived as having a high degree of naturalness which is particularly valued by people who appreciate the ability to escape the pressures of the urban environment. This has particular implications for the amount, nature and location of structures and development on the parks and the controlled management of recreational activities."	The Tree Council / Titirangi R&R	Recommend accept in part. Recommend check and amend the wording to ensure the iconic scenery and minimal development points are well made, but not to adopt the exact wording from the 2010 plan because the points are already mostly reflected. Bullet points 8 and 9 under the Cultural values section are most relevant.
15. The second to last bullet point should include access to the foreshore and ocean: • The regional parks, in particular the coastline and harbours and distinctive dominant features help define the region's character, provide free public access to the foreshore and ocean for Aucklanders and contribute to Aucklanders' identity, pride, lifestyle and connection with the whenua - feeling at home.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
Values – social and recreational values		Book One, pages 27-28
16. This paragraph should state more clearly the parks are for recreation. The first sentence should be amended to read: Regional parks are places of recreation , learning and discovery - of outdoor activities , history, culture and nature.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.

<p>A new first bullet should be added:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <u>Enjoy outdoor activities that are less organized and structured and away from urban development</u> 		
<p>17. Amend to include “Available for future generations - People derive a strong psychological benefit from knowing that the parks are in public ownership and will be available for future generations to enjoy. “</p>	<p>The Tree Council / Titirangi R&R</p>	<p>Recommend accept to include mention of the strong psychological benefit. There is a reference to the parks being available for future generations to enjoy in the fifth bullet point under cultural and heritage values.</p>
<p>Values – economic values</p>		<p>Book One, page 28</p>
<p>18. The primary value that should be stated clearly is that free, equal access to regional parks is guaranteed to all Aucklanders, thus providing social equity. We recommend adding this as a first bullet:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <u>Free access to regional parks is guaranteed to all Aucklanders regardless of background, income or where they live in the city, thereby contributing to social equity in the city.</u> 	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend accept, but place in the Social and recreational values section.</p>

Chapter 4

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 4 Management framework		Book One, pages 29-40
Park categories		Book One pages 29-33
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Opposes the downgrade of the classification of large parts of the regional parks in order to support greater development and intensification. 2. The 2010 RPMP said “It is not intended that these classifications will change over time. The pressure of uncontrolled visitor numbers is having major impacts on the values of the parks and responding by downgrading the classification to enable more intense development of infrastructure to enable even higher visitor numbers will only make the impacts worse.” 3. Does not support the introduction of a new Class 1b for any Regional Parks as this will likely result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values. (Jonathan Sargisson) 	<p>Forest and Bird, Jonathan Sargisson, Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn, The Tree Council, FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend the plan provide greater clarity on the intention of the 1b categorisation, as it is evident through the number of submissions that this was not clear enough.</p> <p>Recommend the description in this chapter be expanded to:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> a. state the Category 1: Natural and Cultural is the overarching category with a focus on conservation which is then split into two sub categories of 1a and 1b with no sub headings, so delete reference to ‘destination’. b. 1a applies to the more remote parks or areas of parks with low visitation and minimal infrastructure, and 1b applies to parks or areas of parks that are currently subject to visitor pressures, so need special management to ensure the natural and cultural values are protected. c. Emphasise 1b is not trying to accommodate ever increasing visitor numbers or promoting and developing areas ahead of other areas across the network. Rather it aims to sustainably manage these sites to reduce the negative impacts of existing high visitor numbers through management techniques or modifications to infrastructure. So avoid environmental degradation and address visitor safety, while acknowledging visitation to the parks will continue to grow as Auckland’s population increases. d. Provide explanation of the categories being on a spectrum with category 1a and 1b having a strong focus on conservation and protection of wilderness qualities. <p>Recommend deleting reference in table 1 p31 under Category 1b that ‘carparks may be larger’ to avoid the impression that carparks will be made larger. (The intention is not to increase the size of carparks, this was an observation that the carparks may be larger compared to other sites.)</p>

		Recommend modify text on Improving the capacity of existing car parking on p 72 to include use of green alternatives to traditional asphalt and natural ways of demarcating spaces.
4. Delete the 1b park category for the Waitakere Ranges (Chapter 4, page 32) and retain Category/Class 1 from the 2010 plan for this park.	Dudley Bell and others	Recommend not accept, but implement changes outlined above to the description of the 1b category.
5. Amend plan to ensure consistency with this statement in the draft plan. (paragraph 3, page19): "In this draft Plan we focus on prioritising access to the parks by other modes than private vehicles. Broadening travel alternatives will also help improve equity of access and help relieve parking congestion at popular parks." Notably the application of category 1b is inconsistent.	Dudley Bell	Recommend changes outlined above to the description of the 1b category, in particular deleting reference in Table 1, page 31 under Category 1b that 'carparks may be larger' to avoid impression that carparks will be made larger. Of note is 1b does not only relate to parking but supplying other infrastructure, such as toilets, that meet the demands of visitor numbers at certain locations.
6. There are many references throughout the draft RPMP to wilderness and remote experiences. The reality of what is permitted now, and as described for the future, in our regional parks is that there are no possible wilderness or remote experiences. As a result, category 1a should not be applied to any regional parks – every park provides a "managed" experience, so at best, category 1b should be applied.	Federated Mountain Club	Recommend changes outlined above that reinforces the category 1a and 1b parks are focused on conservation and this includes providing wilderness experiences.
7. Generally agree with the park categories section however Category 1b (Table 1, page 31) should be amended to better reflect destination areas within the Waitākere Ranges Under Extent of development: Add <u>Infrastructure to provide for launching of boats and fishing such as boat ramps, jetties, wharves, designated ski lanes and associated vehicle and trailer parking and turning areas.</u> <u>Existing community facilities such as community halls, museums, fire stations and surf lifesaving buildings and historic structures.</u>	FOR Parks	Recommend amend Table 1 to incorporate a modified version of the proposed addition, ' <u>may include infrastructure to support water-based recreation and community facilities such as halls.</u> ' No surf club buildings are located on 1b parkland, designated ski lanes are outside the scope of the plan as they fall below MHWS and many locations will have limitations on provision of trailer parking.
8. Supports the categorisation of regional parks. The clarity on land-use, activities and access, can assist in the assessment of fire risk and emergency response planning for different parks.	Fire and Emergency NZ	Support noted.
9. This plan continues to be very anthropocentric with no mention here of supporting and improving native biodiversity, except perhaps tangentially through "protect and maintain park values". While it is important to consider visitor experience, the impact of	Samantha Lincoln	Recommend that the description of the Category 1 parkland be modified to read:

<p>this visitor experience on the other species currently and previously present needs to be explicitly accounted for.</p>		<p>Natural and Cultural: These parks focus on <u>conservation</u>, protecting park values.</p> <p>The category system provides a framework around the visitor experience. Other areas of the plan provide greater focus on supporting and improving native biodiversity across the network.</p>
<p>10. Nowhere on the table (Table 1, page 31) is there reference to conservation – only protecting ‘natural values.’ Park rangers are only mentioned in their capacity to act as visitor hosts, not as kaitiaki of our native biodiversity. Mentioning only ‘protecting natural values’ does not strongly enough prioritise healing our native ecosystems.</p>	<p>Samantha Lincoln</p>	<p>Recommend amending text to reflect submitters points, including adding to descriptive text an explanation of the categories being on a spectrum with category 1a and 1b having a strong focus on conservation and protection of wilderness qualities.</p>
<p>11. Questions whether mana whenua have co-authored the Park Categories section, and if not, advocates that this section be reconsidered through a lens of te ao Māori.</p>	<p>Foundation North</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Mana whenua have not co-authored this section. Due to limited availability of personnel, in drafting we focused mana whenua engagement on sections they had initially indicated were of first interest, namely the Te Ao Māori section and the sections in chapter 2 and chapter 5 relating to mana whenua involvement.</p>
<p>General and special management zones (SMZs)</p>		<p>Book One, pages 33-36</p>
<p>12. Main arrival zone (page 34): Supports improving vehicle parking areas being progressively upgraded but additional cars must also be accommodated in some locations and any EV charging stations should be pay to use.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The primary policy for EV charging is in chapter 9 under Sustainable access.</p>
<p>13. Many SMZs are close to communities and park activities can impact these communities. Recommends all planning for SMZs engage these communities in their development and implementation.</p> <p>Recommends adding a Policy: “P6. All plans (including landscape, planting, farm and new structures and other improvements or activity limitations) are developed with the participation of neighbours and the community before approval and implementation.”</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>This chapter sets out the framework only, it is not the appropriate place to mention consultation. Consultation is covered in chapter 14: Implementation.</p>
<p>14. Supports access roads and main arrival zones, and their upgrade overtime.</p>	<p>Fire and Emergency NZ</p>	<p>Recommend accept and add a bullet point to the Main Arrival Zone description on page 34, such as:</p>

<p>Fire and Emergency NZ's ability to stop a fire in open space, particularly some of the larger parks or reserves is impacted by the accessibility of some locations, topography and vegetation type.</p> <p>To support effective and efficient access and manoeuvring of crew and equipment for firefighting, medical, rescue and other emergency response we recommend:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • accessways are clear and unobstructed • accessways give effect to the Firefighting Operations Emergency Vehicle Access Guide. 		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Emergency access will be reviewed to enable access and manoeuvring of crew and equipment for emergency responses.
<p>15. Recommend that the objectives extend to include visitor safety. The Fire Plan for Tāmaki Makaurau identifies specific actions, functions or land features that can either create a fire risk or are at risk from fire. At specific times of year, some activities may have heightened risk.</p> <p>Support specific policies for special management zones which reduce the risk of activities which could recreate unwanted fire, improve visitor safety and maintain good access for emergency response.</p>	<p>Fire and Emergency NZ</p>	<p>Recommend accept. There is an ongoing and heightened risk of fire with climate change.</p> <p>Recommend adding “safe / safety” to both objectives 2 and 3.</p> <p>Recommend adding to policy 4:</p> <p>b. “the intended nature, safety and quality of the visitor experience”</p> <p>Recommend adding to policy 5:</p> <p>“Apply specific limits on some activities... to protect park values and the safety and quality of the visitor experience”.</p>
<p>16. General Management Zones (page 33)</p> <p>Needs to include “avoid” not just minimise impact of human activity on park values.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>While in general it is a good idea to “avoid and minimise” the general management zones are the landing zones for visitors so the focus in these areas will be on minimising rather than avoiding impacts.</p>
<p>17. “The access roads and tracks will be progressively upgraded to better support safe multi-modal access” (third bullet point under “Access roads and tracks” on page 34) - does this mean a gradual and inevitable gentrifying of all parks? We reject this proposal and the large costs associated with it.</p> <p>Rejects proposals to expand, seal and mark up car parks (Page 34)</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The last part of this bullet point is: “in accordance with the Sustainable access policies in chapter 9.”</p> <p>This bullet point refers to making changes over time to enable safe access for bicycles, shuttles, public or group transport (where appropriate for the particular park).</p>
<p>18. General and special management zones and main arrival zone (page 34).</p> <p>Requests the inclusion of referencing long-term active conservation initiatives operating within parks on signage, and</p>	<p>Samantha Lincoln</p>	<p>Recommend accept.</p> <p>Recommend adding to the second bullet point under Main arrival zone on page 34 something like:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Signage containing information on the park’s key features and facilities, conservation initiatives and opportunities to

<p>other ways to join teams of kaitiaki such as through Tiaki Tāmaki Makaurau.</p>		<p>support the park, park regulations, orientation maps, visitor brochures and access to online information</p>
<p>Design principles</p>		<p>Book One, pages 37-38</p>
<p>19. Design principles (page 37) Policy 7e is listed as “Restrict development to the minimum necessary to serve the needs of park users and operational requirements.” Asks how these policies will be enforced? Some track upgrades have been over engineered and certainly don’t appear to have been consulted or approved with this in mind. Examples include boardwalks and stairs over grassy hills on Omanawanui track, and the huge bridge over the Pararaha wetland.</p>	<p>Emily Anderson</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The design of track upgrades is influenced by national tracks standards and where relevant, technical specifications and guidelines for constructing and upgrading tracks in kauri forest areas. The national track standards also provide guidance on mitigating risks to track users which can also determine where associated facilities such as bridges are required.</p>
<p>20. Reword Objective 4 to better reflect the parks are to be used by people, and improvements must be cost effective, as follows: To develop park infrastructure in a way that recognises and protects the unique character of a park and park values, and is appropriate to the park setting and category, <u>serves the activities of visitors and users well and is cost effective from both a capital and operating and maintenance perspective.</u></p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend accept in part. Add wording “and serves the activities of park users.” Do not include “...and is cost effective from both a capital and operating maintenance perspective” as this is unnecessary. It is general policy to ensure all council works are cost effective from a capital, operating and maintenance perspective.</p>
<p>21. Policy 7a. should also acknowledge European heritage. Add a new 7.b. to read: <u>b. Work with former owners, heritage groups and relevant user groups for opportunities to protect, express and explain European heritage and use of the park</u> 7k appears to be at odds with Council’s own track upgrade strategies, storm water management and cost effective maintenance and should be deleted. k Avoid formalizing natural settings by restricting the use of straight lines hard surfaces and edges and other urban elements. Policy 8 (page 38) should include consideration of visitor use of the area, hence we recommend adding: <u>8e Enhancing visitor use of the area</u></p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Add new b. to include working with relevant groups to protect and interpret European heritage on regional parks. Recommend not accept deletion of 7k. The intention of this principle is to design by nature and avoid formalizing natural settings, using straight lines, hard surfaces and edges. An example where this principle is implemented is using vegetation to soften the edge of a parking area rather than bollards. Design of track upgrades is influenced by the requirements to comply with approved track standards / guidelines. Recommend accept addition of 8e.</p>

22. Supports policy 7e but notes it could lead to extensive development to meet operational requirements, e.g. building a bridge to service Te Muri would have adverse impacts.	Christine and Stephen Rose	Recommend no change. 7e is: Restrict development to the minimum necessary to serve the needs of park users and operational requirements. Disagree with suggestion this could lead to extensive development to meet operational requirements. Any large-scale development would be subject to the preparation of a spatial plan and potentially public consultation.
23. Proposes addition to Policy 7 Design principles: “Avoid use of manmade materials. These should be kept to an absolute minimum to reduce long term pollution within the settings of the bush and waterways”	Adair Wheeler	Recommend not accept. While we are constantly looking for sustainable materials to use within this context, specifying avoid man-made materials is too restrictive.
24. Proposes addition to Policy 7 Design Principles: Include “avoiding structures on significant ridges and the horizon”.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	Recommend no change. Covered under 7g: ...Avoid prominent ridgelines or hilltops.
Spatial planning		Book One, pages 39-40
25. Supports the identified priorities for spatial planning (i.e. plans for Waitākere Ranges, Hūnua Ranges and Te Arai, noted in the bullet points on page 39)	Bronwen Turner, FOR Parks and others	Support noted.
26. Amend Objective 5 on page 40 to read: To plan and manage new development on parks transparently in a way that engages mana whenua and the public in plan formulation and implementation , protects park values, enhances the quality of visitor experience and identifies strengthens opportunities for partnerships with others.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change to the objective. Policies 10 and 12 under this objective identify mana whenua involvement and public consultation, it is not necessary to state this also in the objective.
27. Involve Federated Mountain Clubs and FOR Parks in early discussions on / preparation for recreation plans for Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges, and other spatial plans. Reword Policy 10: “Involve key recreation stakeholders and mana whenua in development of early-stage plans”	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change as Policy 10 pertains to all spatial plans, not just the specific recreation plans for Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges. It is appropriate as a general policy to engage mana whenua as partners under Te Tiriti in early-stage plans.
28. Amend policy 10: Involve mana whenua and the public in development of early stage plans.	FOR Parks	Depending upon specific circumstances, it is acknowledged that it may be appropriate or desirable to engage stakeholders or neighbours or others in early-stage plans. However, do not recommend making this a general policy as this may not be appropriate in all circumstances. Sometimes the planning

		exercise is too minor to justify consultation and adds cost and time.
29. Amend policy 11 so that plans take into account the park in its surrounding context by adding: <u>g. the park's context including effects on neighbouring properties</u>	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
30. Amend policy 13 to include an additional criterion to reflect that park users will more frequently go to a park with suitable information and facilities: <u>d. potential to provide significantly improved recreation facilities that the current park lacks</u>	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend not accept. The potential to upgrade recreation facilities is covered under 13b, which refers to pressures from increasing visitor numbers and inadequate existing infrastructure. Prioritising development on parks will be directed to those parks under pressure from high visitor use with inadequate infrastructure. While there may be potential on some parks to significantly improve recreation facilities, if they are not experiencing high visitor numbers they will be a lower priority.
31. Management plans, spatial plans, concept plans and any other type of plans that don't lead to a clear course of prioritised actions are a waste of time and money that Auckland Council and Auckland ratepayers cannot afford. Focus planning efforts and consultation into developing real plans where targets are specific and achievable and can be noted as then being achieved.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change Refers to plan implementation.
32. "The planning process may involve public consultation" – public consultation should be an essential requirement as there are a wide range of park users keen to assist to shape the direction of our own parks. Replace "may" with "will" (last paragraph page 39)	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change. The consultation requirements are outlined in Chapter 14, Implementation and reporting.

Chapter 5

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 5 Mana whenua partnerships		Book One, pages 41-43
Submissions supporting the direction of this chapter		
<p>1. The Forum's Ten-Year Strategic Plan has a governance objective of Mana Whenua co-governing Tāmaki Makaurau. It also has te taiao objectives that Mana Whenua are empowered to exercise their customary rights and obligations in order to fulfil their role as kaitiaki, and that the mauri o te taiao, mauri o te wai and oranga o te hau is improved and enhanced.</p> <p>We support and recommend that Council continue kōrero and engagement with mana whenua on developing co-management and / or co-governance arrangements for parks that are of specific interest to mana whenua.</p>	<p>Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum</p> <p>Auckland Conservation Board</p>	<p>Recommend keep the mana whenua partnerships chapter with the general intention to increase mana whenua involvement and incorporation of te ao Māori and mātauranga Māori in regional parks management at all levels up to and including co-management.</p> <p>Reasons:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Partnership is a well-established Treaty principle with both the Courts and Waitangi Tribunal describing the relationship between the Crown and Māori as a partnership. While the Crown is the primary Treaty partner responsible for this relationship, Parliament through various statutes has directed council to give effect to certain principles and follow particular processes when making decisions that affect Māori. Section 4 of the Conservation Act 1987 applies to the Reserves Act 1977 as this Act is listed in schedule 1 of the Conservation Act. This requires the council in administering and managing regional park land under the Reserves Act to give effect to the principles of the te Tiriti o Waitangi / the Treaty of Waitangi. In order to recognise and respect the Crown's responsibility to take appropriate account of Treaty principles, the LGA sets out various principles and requirements for local authorities that are intended to facilitate Māori participation in local authority decision-making processes.
<p>2. The plan could go further in reference to decision-making under Article II (of Te Tiriti). (detailed comment made in response to chapter 1)</p>	<p>Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust</p>	
<p>3. Generally supports the draft Plan's intention to pay greater respect to the role of mana whenua in caring for the parks.</p>	<p>NZ Motor Caravan Association and 21 motor campervan user submitters</p>	
<p>4. Reasons given in support of mana whenua involvement, co-governance or co-management:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> It returns mana and recognises historical loss of governance. It recognises the skills and rights of Māori and recognises te ahi kaa of mana whenua. Promotes a better understanding of mana whenua traditions and roles in relation to te taiao, which in turn informs and enriches public recreational access. Strengthens connections to cultural landscapes for and with mana whenua 	<p>Additional 31 individual submitters, the Walking Access Commission 8 in Q1</p>	

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • It creates opportunities to express Māori identity and culture and connections to cultural landscapes • It builds capability and capacity in the council to support ongoing relations with mana whenua • It delivers on Māori well beings in alignment with the outcomes of Kia Ora Tāmaki Makaurau • It includes mana whenua voices and the people of Auckland include tangata whenua. • Improved relationships between the council and mana whenua improves opportunities for mana whenua to express their identity and connections to cultural landscapes, supports environmental outcomes, and all benefit from a better understanding of mana whenua traditions. • Co-governance works well at my work (at Auckland Museum) • Example cited of good iwi management (“the maunga of Tamaki are more beautiful and safe without cars on them”). • The parks should be returned to mana whenua and this is the first step. 		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The council is committed through the Auckland Plan to operating in a manner that recognises and respects the significance of the Treaty. • This is expressed through objectives in Kia Ora Tāmaki Makaurau¹ including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ Māori exercise tino rangatiratanga and kaitiakitanga through Te Tiriti based relationships with the council group, to enhance the mauri of te taiao. ○ Mana whenua and Māori are active partners and participants at all levels of the council group’s decision-making. ○ The council group supports te reo Māori to be seen, heard, spoken and learned throughout Tāmaki Makaurau. <p>Regarding co-governance: Note: Auckland Council’s governance of the regional parks is stated in chapter 1, page 11 Governance. Chapter 1 notes</p>
<p>Submissions opposing the direction of this chapter</p>		

¹ Kia Ora Tāmaki Makaurau: A framework to measure Māori wellbeing outcomes and performance for Tāmaki Makaurau (2021)

<p>5. "I absolutely reject the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Auckland. Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to remove from the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management."</p>	<p>3831 individual submitters (identical or near-identical submissions)</p>	<p>representatives from the Independent Māori Statutory Board sit on the relevant committee of council.</p> <p>Recommend changes to the discussion section to clarify that the governance of regional parks sits with Auckland Council under the existing statutory framework and arrangements, and that co-governance is not contemplated within this plan as it is a broader discussion for council to have with mana whenua in the first instance.</p> <p>To do this, recommend deletion of paragraphs 4, 5 and 6, page 41. These contain more detail than necessary to explain the policies and paragraph 4 in particular can be interpreted to suggest that the plan contemplates co-governance.</p> <p>[Paragraphs 4-6:]</p> <p>"At one end of the spectrum is co-governance. Examples of co-governance arrangements within Auckland include Te Poari o Kaipātiki ki Kaipara²⁵ and the Kaipara Moana Remediation Programme. In each, council(s) and mana whenua are represented on a governing entity set up for that purpose. Co-governance can take a variety of forms and could cover one, more than one, or all parks. Co-management is another form of partnership. At the management level, a management agreement with mana whenua might cover all or some management areas relating</p>
---	---	---

<p>6. Other reasons provided by submitters opposing co-governance or co-management include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Public property must be proportionally represented through a democratic process with all citizens having the same rights and influence. The council has a public duty to manage ratepayer funded assets through elected officials representing all Aucklanders. Control is a function of ownership and must not be divorced from ownership. There is no mandate for co-governance or co-management (needs a referendum). It would increase ratepayer costs substantially as more time is spent on process. Park management works well so don't try to fix it. It is not clear what the benefit would be / benefits only the minority of Māori elite. Negative impacts could include creating divisions and backlash; slower decision-making and bad decisions can result through compromise; public access may be denied. Breaches article 5 of the International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination. Partnership is not a Treaty principle and partnerships cannot be formed with any group claiming absolute sovereignty. Opposes co-management (policy 14(a)) specifically based on the experience in the Waitakere Ranges, which has resulted in loss of public access without consideration of science. Delete the mana whenua partnerships chapter because partnerships is not a valid principle that can be drawn from the Treaty, iwi are not representative of Māori and under the Treaty Māori sovereignty was transferred into the rights of a British subject guaranteeing equal treatment. 	<p>30 submitters in emails 58 submitters in feedback forms</p>	<p>to a park such as staffing and commercial arrangements. The regional parkland on Te Motu a Hiaroa / Puketutu Island is co-managed by the council, Watercare and Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust, which is made up of three mana whenua owners. Te Kawerau ā Maki and the council have a management agreement on protecting the health of the Waitakere Ranges in response to the threat caused by kauri dieback. This covers aspects of environmental management and management of visitor access in sensitive areas. Partnerships may also occur at a project or operational level, for example, working together to define the area and species of park plantings, how specific park assets are designed and maintained, and cultural heritage protection and interpretation."</p> <p>Recommend addition of this sentence to the start of paragraph 7: <u>"This plan states in chapter 1 (page 11) that governance of the regional park network sits with Auckland Council. [paragraph 7, 8 etc remains] "At a governance level, the council is committed to an ongoing dialogue with mana whenua rangatira ki te rangatira to consider the scope and models for mana whenua involvement in regional parks and wider matters. "At management, project and operational levels, the council is committed to working with mana whenua to develop effective options for greater involvement. This may include co-management of a park or of priority areas of interest within or across the parks. ..."</u></p> <p>Regarding co-management: Recommend no change to policy 14a. which enables co-management with mana whenua to be contemplated.</p>
---	--	---

<p>7. In reference to co-governance, the Auckland Council has developed good relationships with various mana whenua and has established Iwi representatives with full voting rights on Council committees. These representatives should surely be capable of informing Council's plans such as this Regional Parks draft plan without taking the further steps of introducing forms of co-governance of the public open space estate.</p>	<p>Ross Dawson</p>	<p><u>In response to concerns of loss of public access:</u> In entering any agreement with any party relating to management of the parks covered by this plan, the plan cannot be ignored and free access to the regional parks is a core value within the plan.</p>
<p>8. We support greater involvement of mana whenua but this should not be at the exclusion of or disrespect of other groups of people associated with the parks. Of paramount importance is the social equity concept of our regional parks, that they are purchased for and are to be used by all Aucklanders, with equal, free access.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Provide more meaningful definitions of co governance and co management. • Establish a meaningful, inclusive public process engaging iwi, community/volunteer groups and the public and Council staff to discuss and determine how co-management is going to work in regional parks on a day to day basis. This process should be run by independent facilitators skilled in public engagement, negotiation and conservation and recreation issues. All discussions among participants should be direct, without Auckland Council acting as the intermediary. • Include long term supporters and NGOs directly helping the regional parks as part of the co-management arrangements under written agreements with all parties. 	<p>FOR Parks, Bronwen Turner, Kit Howden, Ralph Lyon, Alpine Sports Club</p>	<p><u>Regarding defining co-management:</u> Recommend noting in the discussion section that the form of co-management could vary so specifying what the form should look like should be avoided.</p> <p><u>Regarding a public process:</u> Recommend no change to the plan. The council is continuing to evolve ways of working effectively in partnership with mana whenua. We also acknowledge submitters' concerns that community and stakeholder views need to be considered but as the relationship is a Treaty partnership it is not appropriate to involve stakeholders in these discussions and arrangements as a general policy. For specific projects additional engagement with key stakeholders and/or the community will be appropriate.</p>
<p>Other comments</p>		<p>Book One, pages 41-43</p>
<p>9. Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust seeks to embed te ao Māori in park management, by ensuring Manuhiritanga is embedded across the nine regional parks that lie within our mandated area of interest (Te Ārai, Pakiri, Scandrett, Tāwharanui, Mahurangi, Wenderholm, Long Bay, Shakespear, Glenfern Sanctuary). This includes working with Ngāti Manuhiri to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Develop a co-management plan that incorporates and recognizes our values and tikanga. • Develop a co-governance plan that upholds our treaty relationship with council. 	<p>Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust</p>	<p>Acknowledged. Recommend no change to the plan. The draft plan sets up an enabling framework for the council to work with mana whenua to identify opportunities to grow the park management relationships and practical involvement by mana whenua. The submission points constitute the starting point for council to work with Ngāti Manuhiri in implementing the intentions set in the plan. In some instances other mana whenua may also have interests in these parks and may also wish to be involved. While fully recognising the values and tikanga of Ngāti</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Providing capacity for Ngāti Manuhiri to actively engage in the ongoing management of parks within our area of interest. • Develop a cultural heritage plan that encompasses our environmental and cultural values. • Developing educational and visual signage for each of our nine regional parks highlighting the cultural values and historical connections of Ngāti Manuhiri to the parks. 		<p>Manuhiri in respect to these parks, in accordance with the tikanga, historical tribal narrative and tradition of Ngāti Manuhiri, there is an acknowledgment that reasonable steps need to be undertaken to understand, recognise and respect the tikanga of other iwi and hapū. Council will need to actively protect the ability of iwi and hapū to exercise their tikanga in respect to the parks, such as by ensuring a robust process is undertaken before including in the plan a specific intention to develop a co-management plan with Ngāti Manuhiri.</p>
<p>10. Encourages a clearer activation of Te Tiriti partnership that has evolved to modern times with the plan including significant investment in this area to develop Council capacity to work with mana whenua and develop mana whenua capacity to guide and lead regional park management decisions, and innovative exploration of new ways of working in partnership with mana whenua.</p>	<p>Foundation North</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>This chapter does not specify how relationships should be defined. Policy 14 is sufficiently enabling of innovative exploration of new ways of working.</p> <p>Allocating investment is outside the scope of this plan. All budgeting occurs through the council's long-term plan and annual plans.</p>
<p>11. Supports the council's intention to engage with mana whenua as Treaty partners <u>providing long-term public access is appropriately managed.</u></p>	<p>NZ Walking Access Commission</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The plan fundamentally provides for free access to the regional parks for informal recreation.</p> <p>When developing opportunities for mana whenua involvement, council and mana whenua need to ensure the plan's provision for public access is appropriately managed.</p>
<p>12. 'The phrase "work with mana whenua" is included in the document 95 times. Very occasionally "relevant stakeholders" or "community" are also included. I suggest that the terms "and relevant stakeholders" be added unless there is a legal reason for excluding all other 'relevant stakeholders' in the process'.</p>	<p>Katherine Mason</p>	<p>Recommend no change to most of these entries (a few exceptions are identified later in this document).</p> <p>Reason: the plan endeavours to depict the intent to partner with mana whenua. Giving expression to the Treaty partnership principle and to the council's legislative obligations through the Reserves Act is at a different level to the partnerships and collaborative relationships the council has with stakeholders.</p>
<p>13. It is not the council and ratepayers' role to help mana whenua into new commercial and employment opportunities.</p>	<p>Wendy Clark</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The proposed policy is aligned to the Kia Ora Tāmaki Makaurau objective: "The council group supports a resilient and regenerative Māori economy by supporting economic opportunities for Māori businesses and iwi organisations."</p>

14. Naming and signage should give equivalent weight to Maori and non Maori heritage (policy 15).	FOR Parks	Recommend a small change to policy 15a. to clarify that the main policy for park naming is in chapter 8 (Naming parks and park features, pages 65-66). This policy provides for both Māori and non-Māori naming. “a. the provision of te reo Māori names and narratives for parks and park features (for the full policy refer to Naming parks and park features in chapter 8).”
15. Is “customary activity” exclusive to Maori? Equal weight should be given to Maori and Non- Maori e.g. access to customary use, signage.	Mary Tallon	Recommend no change to use of the term ‘customary activity’ which is used in respect to mana whenua only. Recommend a definition of customary be included in the proposed glossary. The term “customary” is used nine times in the draft plan followed by “practice / authority / use / activities / knowledge / relationship”.
16. We support Kia Ora Tāmaki Makaurau 2020 as the council’s framework for bringing together Māori aspirations and the council’s 10 strategic priorities to advance Māori identity and wellbeing.	Auckland Conservation Board	Support noted for policy 18.
Factual correction		Book One, page 41
17. Amend the mention of Te Motu a Hiaroa / Puketutu Island. Amended words proposed: “ The regional parkland on Te Motu a Hiaroa / Puketutu Island is Maori land co-managed by the council, Watercare and Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust, which is made up of three mana whenua owners, Waikato-Tainui, Te Kawerau a Maki and Makaurau Marae Maori Trust. ”	Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust	Recommend delete paragraph covering Te Motu a Hiaroa on p41 as set out above. Recommend reference to Te Motu a Hiaroa on page 5 under footnote 2, is amended to refer to this as Māori owned land that will be managed as a cultural park not a regional park. Note council does hold a Park lease over a large portion of the motu with a term of 999 years renewable in perpetuity.
18. Remove mention of Te Motu a Hiaroa being a regional park, sets a dangerous community expectation. It is Māori land.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	

Chapter 6

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 6 Collaborating with others		Book One, pages 44-47
Subsection		
Proposed changes to the draft Plan:	Dennis Scott	Recommend no change. Reason: mana whenua and Māori business interests are not equivalent.
1. Add to objective 11 after “by leveraging business” the words “including Māori business interests” because mana whenua have expressed willingness to be involved and the Māori economy is now a significant part of the nation’s economy.		
2. Add to policy 20, a new point “d. providing public acknowledgement of the valuable contribution of volunteer activities”. It is important to acknowledge that volunteers contribute their immensely valuable personal free time and require ongoing encouragement and acknowledgement of their work.	FMC	Recommend accept.
3. Recommend that policy 20 acknowledges providing guidance and training to help volunteers keep themselves and others safe in the event of a fire, extreme weather event or other emergency. This is particularly important where volunteers may be working in isolated or difficult to access areas.	Fire and Emergency NZ	Recommend accept. Recommend add to policy 20 an additional point e.: “providing guidance and training to help volunteers keep themselves and others safe in the event of an emergency such as fire or extreme weather event”.
4. Fully resource the implementation of this plan by Auckland Council without relying on unspecified co-funding arrangements with commercial entities. Reason: allowing commercial operators to fund projects would allow them more control than is appropriate, as they will have different priorities than the protection and enhancement of these parks for the benefit of all Aucklanders. Our parks are not places for commercial exploitation.	Jonathan Sargisson, Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council, Rhonda Martin	These submissions oppose objective 11 and policies 19, 22b and 23. Recommend no change. Reason: Policy 19 is intended to provide guidance for commercial partnerships on parks, to allay this concern.
5. Be careful not to commodify or commercialise the park. Having unspecified partnerships and collaborations seems like a recipe for commercial exploitation of natural areas.	Christine and Stephen Rose, Pest Free Kaipatiki	
6. Amend policy 22 (Pg 47) to read:	FOR Parks	Recommend no change.

<p>“22. Strengthen our approach in working with community and business organisations including:</p> <p>a. considering the most effective ways to support more volunteering and relationships</p> <p>b. employing a robust approach to identify opportunities to create enduring successful partnerships <u>through flexible working arrangements and incorporating volunteer feedback into park plans and operations</u></p> <p>c. <u>considering the effects of the park on neighbouring communities and valuing the contribution of neighbouring communities and groups to safe and enjoyable park experiences.</u></p> <p>d. <u>developing a Volunteer and Good Neighbour Charter on how the council will relate and work with volunteers and neighbours.</u></p> <p>Reason: Central to this section should be the concept of the role of regional parks as a good neighbour and the concept of partnering with communities (including recreation groups), adjacent to or within regional parks. These communities are the guardians of the parks, often providing emergency services such as volunteer fire response, search and rescue teams, reporting vandalism, stopping other crime, maintaining infrastructure such as fishing wharves and volunteer pest and weed control.</p>		<p>The proposed change to b. adds too much detail about methods rather than focusing on outcomes. Methods may vary over time and need to be adapted to meet the circumstances.</p> <p>The proposed new clause c. is not relevant to the objectives in this chapter and doesn't fit in this policy, which is about strengthening the council's effectiveness in working with others. Regarding c., the effects of the park on neighbouring communities is an RMA matter rather than something for a management plan.</p> <p>Regarding d. this chapter sets out how council proposes to work with volunteers. Again some form of charter between council and volunteers is a particular method, which might be an action flowing out of point a.</p>
<p>7. Add Federated Mountain Club and Friends of Regional Parks to the stakeholder lists for every regional park as these groups represent both the views and ethos of ABTC and have a shared desire and interest in the appropriate development of Auckland's parklands to meet the recreational needs of the population.</p>	<p>FMC, Auckland Baptist Tramping Club, FOR Parks, Alpine Sports Club</p>	<p>Recommend accept.</p> <p>While the park chapters list key stakeholders by park, there is a gap in that regional stakeholders are not listed.</p> <p>Recommend addition of a list of key regional stakeholder groups to this chapter including:</p>
<p>8. We agree with the importance of [collaboration with volunteers] and have been engaged in doing this throughout our club's history. However, we are concerned by the lack of recognition of user stakeholders in the RPMP, and the lack of effective engagement and communication strategies or planned initiatives to achieve meaningful engagement with such groups.</p>	<p>Auckland University Tramping Club</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Federated Mountain Clubs and Friends of Regional Parks who are umbrella organisations representing many other groups • Regional recreational / user stakeholders who represent their activity, members or user types across multiple parks, including NZMCA, Auckland or NZ4WD Association (northern division), Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club, Disabled Persons Assembly
<p>9. Foundation North fully supports the commitment to collaborate with others, and would welcome the opportunity to work collaboratively to continue the conversations needed to stop the</p>	<p>Foundation North</p>	

degradation of the Hauraki Gulf and ensure healthy and resilient regional parks		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Bodies who have shown a regional interest relating to multiple parks, such as Drowning Prevention Auckland, Foundation North, NZ Walking Access Commission, Fire and Emergency NZ, Department of Conservation. <p>Also recommend adding to the words introducing the Key Stakeholder list for each park plan: <u>“Key stakeholders include are the list of regional stakeholders listed in chapter 6 and include the following for this park:”</u></p> <p>Reason: providing a regional list in one place makes it easier for the reader to identify regional stakeholders, encourages the reader to refer to the general policies, removes repetition and ensures regional stakeholders are automatically covered for all parks.</p>
10. We strongly support collaboration between Auckland Council and Department of Conservation (DOC), MBIE, and CCOs such as Watercare and Auckland Transport to make the best use of limited park and land resources, make the most of our efforts to protect the environment, implement climate change strategies comprehensively and cost effectively and provide the best recreation experiences possible to park visitors. We encourage greater cooperation around research, data collection and working with Auckland Unlimited, AT, DOC and other departments, and internally between Parks and other council departments.	FOR Parks	
11. Drowning Prevention Auckland – seeks to work with council on mitigating the drowning risk on all parks with water access	Drowning Prevention Auckland	Include as a regional stakeholder. Add comments in water safety section regarding working with Drowning Prevention Auckland to mitigate drowning risk.
12. Investigate and establish an Honorary Ranger Kaitiaki Programme based on the existing volunteer charter to better engage with the public and provide extra staff resources to parks with high visitor use.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. This chapter seeks to augment council resources with the resources of others. Establishing and running an honorary ranger service would require a relatively high level of council resource, compared to supporting and working alongside volunteer groups, many of which are fairly self-directed.
13. Local interest groups and communities should be worked with more closely. Local knowledge and aspirations can often contribute sensible outcomes that can prevent disputes by local people with what are seen as Council insensitivity to local attitudes.	Yvonne Dufaur	Recommend no change. Refers to the quality of plan implementation.
14. Generally support this chapter but note that for this to happen the collaborating partners need to be encouraged to participate by ensuring that any collaboration project is given some priority in terms of gaining both external and internal planning consents or agreements so that the willingness of partners and donors to contribute to a regional park are not discouraged by extended unresolved issues.	Ralph Lyon	Recommend no change – implementation matter.

Chapter 7

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 7 Protecting the environment	Book One – pages 48-59	
Protecting the natural environment		Book One, page 48
1. Requests that “Understanding through Science/matauranga whole forest ecology across all regional parks” is listed as a new bullet point under the chapter policies (Page 48)	Dudley Bell	Recommend no change. The five bullet points in the introduction on page 48 are the five subsections in this chapter.
2. Management of parks should consider the wider context in whole-of-council planning; secure buffer lands, be involved in planning applications outside park boundaries; consider impacts of activities in adjacent coastal areas, both seaward and next to parks for integrated planning, protection and management of park ecology and species.	Christine and Stephen Rose	Recommend no change. The subsection “Supporting the wider regional environment” on pages addresses the support that regional park land management can provide to the wider natural environment. Some of the matters mentioned in the submission point are beyond the scope of this plan.
3. Supports conservation of natural environments and habitats and revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.	John and Mary-Ann White	Support noted.
4. Supports and wants to enable council to take an integrated approach to protecting and enhancing treasured environments through incorporation of tikanga such as kaitiakitanga, rangatiratanga, whanaungatanga, manaakitanga and our unique values.	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Support noted.
5. Protection of the natural environment must reflect common values about restoration and conservation of both Māori and non-Māori and acknowledge the contribution made by volunteers over many decades.	Mary Tallon	Support noted. The contribution of volunteers is acknowledged and nurtured in chapter 6: Collaborating with others.
Protecting geological features		Book One, page 49
6. Supports policy 24 (page 49): Protect and maintain significant geological features on regional parks	Geoscience Society of New Zealand	Support noted
7. Amend the fourth paragraph on page 49 to include “factual geological information and mythical beliefs”.	Dennis Scott	Recommend accept. Reword statement to “For mana whenua, geological events, <u>factual geological information and mythological beliefs</u> are linked to origin stories or cultural narratives.”

<p>8. Reword policy 26 to add: 26. Work with mana whenua <u>and other geological, volunteer and community organizations</u> to protect and interpret significant geological features on regional parks.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend accept as: 26. Work with mana whenua <u>and geological, volunteer and community organisations</u> to protect and interpret significant geological features on regional parks. Noting that the way in which the council may work with mana whenua as a partner under Te Tiriti / The Treaty, may be different to the way in which the council works with geological, volunteer and community organisations.</p>
<p>9. More geological features should be protected, not just those identified as Outstanding Natural Features in the Unitary Plan or identified in the NZ Geopreservation Inventory (pages 48-49). Other features important to park landscape values or mana whenua should also be protected.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The 2010 plan's list of 40 geological features identified on pages 68-69 of that plan was updated to form a list of about 85 features in this plan's Appendix 5: Geological features on regional parks. The reference sources from 2010 have been amalgamated into the two references sources quoted. The AUP and the Geopreservation inventory are regarded to be the contemporary authoritative sources.</p>
<p>10. A number of geological features are omitted from the draft plan that were in the 2010 plan and need to be included:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Ambury Lava Cave - why is this now only Regional significance when it was National in 2010? • Ōmana rocky platforms (coastal) - missing from list of features • Tāpakakanga sea cliffs & Orere river valley - missing from list • Nihotupu volcanoclastic flysch - missing from list • Wainamu Lakes - missing from list • Whatipu Coastal flats - missing from list 	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Check the items raised as missing or changed against the Geopreservation inventory and the Auckland Unitary Plan and amend if they are in these source documents. Nihotupu volcanoclastic flysch is listed in Appendix 5 on page 26, fourth row.</p>
<p>11. Amend the geology section to explain how geological features will be protected by reinstating relevant policies from the 2010 plan: "Protect the physical and visual integrity and values of significant geological features by:</p> <p>a) avoiding activities that individually or cumulatively:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> i) result in physical modification or destruction of the feature, or (ii) are visually intrusive or detract from the appearance or landform characteristics that 	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The geological section from the 2010 plan was brought over into the draft plan with no substantive change to the policy direction. The updates were:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Policy 24: refresh the relevant reference sources • Policy 25: restated from 2010 (10.2.1.2b) • Policy 26: new, to acknowledge mana whenua to reflect the key focus area on council's commitment to Te Tiriti.

<p>contribute to the geological values of the feature, and</p> <p>b) maintaining visibility and access to geological features for public education and appreciation, where appropriate.</p> <p>c) Use interpretation to promote a greater public awareness and understanding of geological features and the geological evolution of the region.</p> <p>d) In some cases, active management of geological sites will be necessary, to maintain the integrity of their scientific, educational and scenic values and their visibility to the public.</p>		<p>Our general intention was to state the outcomes that should be achieved and to attempt to not prescribing how to achieve the outcomes.</p> <p>The 2010 policy quoted in a) i) and ii) was dropped because it went into operational detail.</p> <p>Point b is policy 25. Point c (interpretation): rather than identify the need to interpret and increase public awareness in every section, this policy is covered under the interpretation and learning policies in chapter 10 for all park values.</p> <p>Point d was not in the 2010 plan. Recommend not accept because it is at the operational level of “how” to achieve the outcomes.</p>
Protecting biodiversity		Book One, pages 50-51
12. Add the word ‘ <u>Growing</u> ’ to ‘Protecting our biodiversity’ heading.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend accept.
13. Remove the statement on page 48: “We recognise and will support mana whenua in exercising their kaitiaki role on regional parkland.	Dennis Scott	Recommend not accept. The reasons are outlined under chapter 5 in this document.
14. Typo on page 50 Protecting Biodiversity - remove “and”.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	Recommend accept. Remove “and” from second sentence in the second paragraph on page 50.
15. Mention Whatipu Scientific Reserve (page 50)	Lynette Bell	Recommend accept. While the text on page 50 references the regional priority framework currently in use by the Environmental Services team within council, agree it would be appropriate to acknowledge the Whatipu Scientific Reserve, which is the only area with scientific reserve designation under the Reserves Act, in the regional park network. Scientific reserve designation requires a higher level of protection.
16. Reference to Waitakere Ranges (Ark in the Park) being a ‘pest-free’ sanctuary is not accurate. Amend wording to refer to ‘suppressed pest densities’ or similar (pages 50-51)	Samantha Lincoln	Recommend accept. Acknowledge that sanctuaries are not pest free but may approach being predator free, noting incursions may occur at times.

		Amend the last paragraph on page 50 to read: <u>“We also manage, with significant community support five sanctuary projects.”</u> <u>Also amend wording on page 51, second bullet point to read “unfenced sanctuaries, managed by intensive predator control, in the Waitākere Ranges</u>
17. Include policy on <u>“Sustaining and growing partnerships with existing volunteer conservation groups”</u> .	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend not accept. Sustaining and growing partnerships is covered in Chapter 6: Collaborating with others. The last two paragraphs on page 50 acknowledge the significant level of community support for conservation.
18. Council needs to implement strategies to protect indigenous biodiversity from overfishing as it will impact ecosystems.	Shaun Lee	Recommend no change. Out of scope Fishing in marine areas is covered by marine regulations set by the Ministry of Primary Industries / Fisheries NZ.
19. The wider novel biodiversity in regional parks needs greater study and discussion.	Kit Howden	Recommend no change. The plan’s focus is on protecting indigenous biodiversity.
20. Add “enhance” to objective 15 (page 51) (as it was in 2010 plan)	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	Recommend accept. “To enhance , protect and maintain indigenous species and ecosystems on regional parks to ensure they are healthy, functioning and viable in the long term”.
12. Reword policy 27 to add: 27. Work with mana whenua, <u>volunteer and community organizations</u> to review, deliver and monitor biodiversity management priorities for regional parks.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept. Noting that the way in which the council may work with mana whenua as a partner under Te Tiriti / The Treaty, may be different to the way in which the council works with volunteer and community organisations.
21. Policy 29 (page 51) needs to refer to all species that comprise in the indigenous ecosystems in regional parks, instead of just ‘threatened species’	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	Recommend accept and change to state: 29. Protect, enhance and restore indigenous ecosystems and on regional parks, including habitats for threatened species , giving particular focus to those identified as regional priorities. This policy was specifically focused on threatened species, however we acknowledge this gap. With the addition of “including” (or “particularly”) the policy can be read to encompass all indigenous species while providing a focus on threatened species.

<p>22. Designate a special management zone for each Park with ecosystems ranging in conservation status from 'threatened' to 'collapse' and provide these ecosystems maximum protection from pest animals and plants. In particular provide for a 'No dogs. No cats. No pets.' policy.</p>	<p>Colin Binstead</p>	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>There is already a mechanism to identify and protect threatened ecosystems. Allocation of resourcing to pest control is done in accordance with overall regional priorities.</p> <p>The discussion on page 50 outlines the council's systematic approach to identifying regional priorities for biodiversity protection. This approach is regionwide including regional parks and other lands – our scientists are focusing on the most critical areas across the entire region and developing guidance for managing those ecosystems.</p> <p>In park chapters in the "Ecology" descriptions the ecosystem types on a park are identified where they are important. For example in the Te Arai park chapter:</p> <p>"the best example of pīngao-spinifex sedgeland (DN2) on mobile sands within the Rodney Ecological District"</p> <p>Appendix 7 identifies the current status of each ecosystem type. For example, DN2 has an Endangered threat status.</p> <p>The park chapter proposes management intentions to protect and enhance that ecosystem, informed by environment science advice. Ecosystems information for Auckland, including threat status is published in https://knowledgeauckland.org.nz/publications/indigenous-terrestrial-and-wetland-ecosystems-of-auckland/</p>
<p>23. Add to the policies supporting objective 15 (page 51) to expand the educational aspect of the Plan by ensuring all ecosystems within park boundaries are adequately described to the public; the conservation status of those ecosystems disclosed; and the policies and methods of pest plant and animal control reflect the importance of the ecosystems' long term survival.</p>	<p>Colin Binstead</p>	<p>Recommend no change to this section.</p> <p>Within the draft plan policies relating to education and learning are stated in one place on page 124. The intention in doing this is to avoid having policies to educate and inform in every section of chapters 6, 7, 8, and 9 and instead to state one general policy to provide learning opportunities within chapter 11: Management visitor experiences, on page 124.</p> <p>Operationally, on-park and online information will continue to be improved as budgets permit.</p>
<p>24. The council should not support all mana whenua applications of rāhui (policy 33, page 51) for protection of</p>	<p>Emily Anderson</p>	<p>Recommend change to state:</p>

threatened species; rather bans on access should be informed by science or clear benefits.		33. Manage access on a temporary or long-term basis where necessary to protect indigenous wildlife and threatened species, including considering mātauranga Māori and support for mana whenua application of rāhui for this purpose. The recommended rewording is to indicate the council will make its own decision. As it is currently worded this is not clear.
Restoring indigenous ecosystems		Book One, pages 52-54
25. Expand this section to discuss use of exotic trees for carbon sequestration and other specific uses. Acknowledge the role of emerging 'novel' biodiversity on regional parks.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change as this section contains policy on “restoring indigenous ecosystems”. Chapter 10, section on Specimen trees and planting discusses use of exotic trees (pages 92-94, Objective 42, policies 118 and 119). Policy 40 (page 57) acknowledges novel biodiversity risks on regional parks.
26. Refers to statement (top of page 54) “identify new areas for restoration of indigenous ecosystems in areas that are currently mostly grassed in the maps”, considers that conservation should not necessarily override recreational opportunities.	Bob Culver	Recommend no change. Regional parks provide for both conservation and recreational activities.
27. Add the following wording to policy 35 (page 54). “Undertake restoration activities to protect and enhance the existing indigenous ecosystems of waterways, lakes and rivers, prioritising control of exotic pest fish and aquatic weed”	Adair Wheeler	Recommend accept in part. Reword policy 35 to: “Undertake restoration activities to protect and enhance existing indigenous ecosystems, including waterways, lakes and rivers, and revegetate other areas, prioritising the revegetation areas marked on the maps.” This policy is about revegetation not pest control of exotic fish and aquatic weed. Recommend adding text under the section Managing pest plants and animals on page 55 to refer to the need to manage exotic fish and aquatic weed in waterways. These species are covered in the Regional Pest Management Plan.
28. Plan should mention collaboration with other groups within Auckland Council, e.g. local parks teams to ensure the significant biodiversity of regional parks is not being restored in isolation. Plan should make reference to and planning for combatting habitat fragmentation.	Samantha Lincoln	Recommend no change. The plan is an external facing document and doesn't go into operational detail on how teams within council should work together. Internal cohesion and collaboration does occur as many of the programmes delivered on parks involve cross-council teams.

<p>29. Prepare a map of identified ecological corridors connecting all of the regional parks. These can be routed through public land as much as possible and can be indicative through private land to show where there is a natural corridor linking the regional parks. This will further help and inform how certain parks need to be managed.</p>	<p>Forest & Bird</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The plan has a key focus on protecting the biodiversity within regional parks. Staff already hold this information and utilise it in their management of biodiversity on parks.</p>
<p>30. All wetlands, regardless of their current condition and priority status, should be restored across all regional parks as a matter of priority.</p>	<p>Forest & Bird</p>	<p>Recommend accept Council has identified the restoration of wetlands as a priority. This is reflected in the management intentions of individual park chapters, e.g. Ōmana park chapter: Te Puru wetland is designated a special management zone. Management intention 30. "Continue the restoration and enhancement of the Te Puru wetland"</p>
<p>31. The Indigenous Terrestrial and Wetland Ecosystems of Auckland (2017) should be a key document when determining how varying regional parks should be managed and classified</p>	<p>Forest & Bird</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The Indigenous Terrestrial and Wetland Ecosystems of Auckland (2017) has been used to identify ecosystem types in regional parks – Figure 8 on page 50 is taken from this document (see footnote 31) and also see Appendix 6 and the descriptions used under the Ecology sections in park chapters.</p>
<p>32. Planting more trees to provide more shade for visitors, stock, climate response (p18), requires clear targets and an implementation plan be developed to indicate where and when the additional planting of 200ha of indigenous forest will occur.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Policies 35 and 36 on page 54 provide guidance for development of revegetation plans for these areas. Objective 42 and policies 118 and 119 in chapter 10: Managing farmed and open settings priorities planting of tree species for shade and amenity, recognising their importance with climate change. Revegetation and planting plans are prepared at the park level. Additional areas to be revegetated are shown on the park maps. The 200ha funded under the LTP is already in the initial stages of planning and these areas have been broadly identified and included in the park maps. However, various council programmes undertake planting on regional parks and the precise location of planting undertaken under different programmes was not sufficiently confirmed to identify by programme level. The specific areas funded by different council programmes is determined through operational planning on a more granular basis and a 10-year view is not available to place on the park maps.</p>
<p>33. Add the following points under Restoration includes (page 53)</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents &</p>	<p>Recommend no change as these points are already covered under the bullet point list at the top of page 53.</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Succession planting and establishing depleted vegetation species • protecting riparian zones and wetlands • planting to stabilise land and prevent erosion • creating habitat for uncommon plants and animals. 	Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	
34. Add an additional policy (page 54): “Take the opportunity to establish large trees that will have the space to grow to maturity wherever possible”.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	Recommend no change. Chapter 10, Specimen trees and plantings section covers this under Objective 42.
35. Consider these key principles for planting. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Planting to restore freshwater quality and reduce nutrient loads to waterways. • Locally sourced plants to ensure the right plants are introduced to the parks. • Engage the community to ensure the right areas of the parks are planted. • Appropriate Fire Mitigation measures as recommended by Fire and Emergency NZ. 	Federated Farmers	Guidance for revegetation is provided in policy 36 on page 54 under Restoring indigenous ecosystems. The first two bullet points are covered in that policy. Guidance for planting for other reasons is provided in policy 119. The community is engaged through the process of this plan – the maps accompanying the parks indicate proposed priority areas for planting.
Managing pest plants and animals		Book One, page 55
36. Address unwanted/uncontrolled pets (dogs, cats and mustelids) as pests	Forest & Bird	Recommend no change. The Regional Pest Management Plan classifies unowned cats and mustelids as pests.
37. Council should have rules governing cats on regional parks which in effect say ‘Look after your cat so it doesn’t come onto a nearby Park and destroy the living creatures making up the Park’s endangered ecosystems.’”	Colin Binstead	Policy 37 (page 57) states the Regional Pest Management Plan will be delivered on regional parks. The content of the Regional Pest Management Plan should not be duplicated in this plan.
38. All measures should be undertaken to protect parks from pests including wild pigs; Plan needs to refer to the management of wild pigs.	Norm Judd, Bob Culver.	Recommend no change. The Regional Pest Management Plan classifies feral pigs as pests and includes information on the specific programmes undertaken to control feral pigs across the regional parks network.
39. The Plan needs to state how it will align with Predator Free 2050 and the Regional Pest Management Pan, particularly how it will fit with the pest control work that communities are undertaking in the Auckland region.	Forest and Bird	Recommend accept. The Plan should explain how it aligns with the New Zealand Predator-Free 2050 plan and the Regional Pest Management Plan.
40. The Plan’s policies around pest management should make specific reference to partnerships with the Predator Free 2050 organisation.	Rochelle Sewell and family	Recommend no change.

		<p>Council has partnerships with many organisations supporting pest management on regional parks. The Regional Pest Management Plan refers to Predator Free 2050 programme.</p> <p>Recommend add Predator Free 2050 as a regional stakeholder in the regional stakeholder list that is recommended to be added to chapter 6.</p>
41. There needs to be a greater emphasis on the interconnectedness between mitigating climate change and pest control.	Forest and Bird	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Page 56 (first paragraph under “Responding to new threats”) identifies the increased risk from a changing climate for pest control, describes it, and identifies responses. Policy 40 on page 57 provides for adaptive management response to new threats.</p>
42. Add the following additional wording on page 55 " We manage pests in regional parks: to <u>protect the lakes and aquatic ecosystems from degradation.</u>	Adair Wheeler	<p>Recommend accept</p> <p>Add bullet point to the list under Managing pest plants and animals on page 55: "<u>to protect the lakes and aquatic ecosystems from degradation.</u></p>
43. More funding could be made available to reduce unwanted pests on regional parks.	Roger Wanless	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Funding provision is out of scope.</p>
44. Seeks policies (in the relevant park sections) which list specific pest plants that will be prioritised in that park, particularly where they are mentioned in the Regional Pest Management Plan, in particular, gorse, pampas and alligator weed at Whatipu. These pest plants that need to be controlled could be contained in a chart in the section on the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park (page 55).	Sandra Coney	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Council’s Regional Pest Management Plan drives the implementation of pest management programmes on regional parks. Recommend not including policies in this Plan that replicate the policy direction set already in the Regional Pest Management Plan.</p>
45. The policies on page 57 (responding to new threats) also needs to include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Manage vectors of pests • Prevent the deliberate introduction of pests • Prevent new pest incursions by identifying & managing risk pathways such as, but not limited to, the movement of plants, nursery supplies, building & construction materials or machinery • Prioritise, develop & implement control programmes for each park that focus on pest plants or invasive species that threaten the values and features of that park or could potentially spread to other properties. 	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	<p>Policy 40 relates to responding to new threats. It is stated at a higher level: “select an appropriate adaptive management response, taking a precautionary approach”, which encompasses the specific methods proposed by the submitter.</p> <p>Recommend the policy remains as stated at the higher level, as methodologies will change over time, and in addition the practice is driven from the Regional Pest Management Plan not from this plan.</p>

<p>46. Amend statement under Responding to new threats (page 57) that is currently worded "We will base our management response on the best available scientific information and mātauranga Māori" to read "<u>We will base our management response on the best available scientific knowledge, research, experience, and best practice</u>".</p>	<p>Dennis Scott</p>	<p>Recommend not accept Council has partnerships with mana whenua that includes focusing on protecting and enhancing natural resources and taonga tuku iho, which includes taking into account mātauranga Māori knowledge and experience.</p>
<p>Subsection: Managing pathogens including kauri dieback</p>		<p>Book One, pages 56-57</p>
<p>47. Edit terms to use positive language such as "kauri protection", "kauri health" to reflect the move to describe activities around kauri in a positive light. Don't use "KDB", "kauri dieback" in relation to parks where it is not present / not detected. In parks with no detected KDB, protection measures are intended to prevent the "introduction" of KDB rather than "spreading" of KDB</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs</p>	<p>Recommend accept. It is consistent with the national approach to move away from a kauri dieback programme to a kauri protection programme. We need to check individual references against context as people easily confuse terminology in terms of describing spreading of the pathogen with the visible symptoms of disease. "Kauri Dieback Disease" is often used interchangeably for both.</p>
<p>48. Provide information / statistics for each park on presence or absence of KDB, how KDB is detected/measured, the current situation, how best to move forward/strategies used, and how to provide more tracks.</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs and others</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The park chapters note whether kauri is present where there are forested areas with a relevant management intention. Putting detailed statistics into each park plan is not necessary. The council's approach to kauri dieback management is undertaken at a region-wide level under the Regional Pest Management Plan. Also, people can already access information online for individual parks around presence or absence of kauri dieback disease and soil sample results for the pathogen. This is accessible via public geomaps. See https://geomapspublic.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/viewer/index.html</p>
<p>49. Advocate more strongly in the plan for accelerating research into KDB and surveys of kauri and getting the results to the public with independently verified data on the status of health.</p> <p>Prioritise and expedite kauri research in order to develop a justifiable management approach for recreation in kauri forests.</p> <p>Clarify what specific measures have slowed the spread of kauri dieback</p>	<p>FOR Parks, Federated Mountain Clubs</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The council's research efforts are part of a national research effort. The research is not driven by this plan. Management of regional parks is a subset of the council's wider regional responsibilities under the Regional Pest Management Plan and National Pest Management Plan to address kauri dieback. Central government has invested over \$13.75 million in the national biological heritage challenge programme: Nga Rakau Taketake/ Saving our Iconic Trees. Auckland Council contributes to operational research to support our management approach via the Natural</p>

		Environment Targeted Rate (NETR). Examples include composting treatment trials, phosphite treatment trials of infected trees and the training of rapid detection dogs to assist with movement of risk goods to the Hauraki Gulf Islands.
50. Have an open dialogue with the public and user groups on how best to move forward and protect kauri health as well as human health by providing more track options.	Federated Mountain Clubs.	Recommend no change. The next phase of track network planning is proposed to be consulted on as part of the recreation plan development.
51. We want an independent unbiased review of the way Auckland Council is applying the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C (6/9/2019) in WRRP, to protect against Kauri Dieback. In relation to Kauri Health Research there is widespread community distrust of the evolving public pronouncements from Auckland Council used to justify track closures. This distrust can only be overcome by significant additional research that proves / disproves current approaches, and explains why kauri dieback is not prevalent in all kaurilands.	Henderson Valley Residents Association Auckland Tramping Club	Noted. Recommend no change as out of scope of the draft plan. The Ministry of Primary Industries (MPI) is aiming to release the National Pest Management Plan for kauri dieback in July 2022. Once published, this national plan will provide requirements for kauri dieback management including for track surfaces and the council will be required to follow these. We look forward to the greater clarity that the national plan will provide. The National Pest Management Plan was consulted on over the last two years (from June 2018 to March 2019). Information on the Biosecurity NZ website around the NPMP-p.a. and some FAQs can be found here Protecting kauri from disease Biosecurity NZ Government (mpi.govt.nz) Information on the consultation process for the NPMP can be found here Consultation Kauri Dieback (kauriprotection.co.nz)
52. Emphasise the importance of managing kauri dieback and that further restrictions to access need to be considered where justified Strongly supports section on managing kauri dieback including restricting access where justified.	Forest & Bird Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	Support noted
53. There are other Phytophthora pathogens acknowledged by Science as affecting the health of Kauri, e.g. Phytophthora cinnamomi, Phytophthora multivora (page 56). All Phytophthora species should be noted and acknowledged in this section as affecting Kauri health as well as Climate Change. Bullet point 3 (page 56) should include 'supporting research into all Phytophthora pathogens identified within the Park.'	Dudley Bell	Recommend accept.

54. A target for Council should be elimination of feral pigs in all known Kauri dieback forests, not just “increasing the management” (as stated in Appendix 7 (page 33): Kauri dieback management)	Ewen Cameron	Recommend no change. This plan’s policy is to implement the Regional Pest Management Plan, where the priorities for the management of different species based on their impacts has been considered in detail. Increased NETR investment in ungulate management is an outcome of the implementation of the Regional Pest Management Plan
55. Include the Kauri Science Report in the plan (page 56)	Piha Residents & Ratepayers	Recommend providing a link to the upcoming kauri science report into the plan for easy reference. Do not agree to appending the report to the plan as it will be a published technical report that will be publicly available separately. The kauri science report (2021 Waitakere Ranges Kauri Health Monitoring Survey) is due to be publicly released on 2 June 2022. It is a lengthy and detailed technical report of more than 200 pages. The report will be a key input for the proposed track network plan for the Waitākere Ranges. It will inform our understanding of the biosecurity impacts in 3.c. of page 20 of Appendix 4: Principles for developing and upgrading tracks.
Supporting the wider regional environment		Book One, page 58
56. This section of the plan should discuss how regional parks relate to marine reserves adjacent to them, e.g. Long Bay and Tawharanui and the scientific reserve Whatipu; and supporting marine health. Council should pursue more marine parks on the east coast.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. This section refers to the role regional parks can play in enhancing water quality in marine environments adjacent to the parks by adopting sustainable land management practices. The Long Bay park chapter in Book Two refers to integrating education programmes on the park to the marine reserve for school children. The Tawharanui and Shakespear park chapters (Book Two) advocate for extending the marine reserves and protected areas to include the southern coasts of both parks.
57. Supports the creation of more marine reserves around regional park.	Gareth Abraham	Support noted.
58. Supports Policy 41 (page 58) advocating for higher levels of marine protection in areas adjacent to land that are managing as terrestrial sanctuaries. There should be no fishing permitted from within regional parks.	Christine and Stephen Rose	Recommend no change. Fishing from regional parks is controlled by marine regulations set by Fisheries NZ. Out of scope.
59. Supports policy 46 (page 59) but suggests the policy needs to apply to all parks.	Christine and Stephen Rose	It would not be appropriate to advocate to ban fishing from all regional park coastlines without more extensive consultation.

		Policy 46 is an advocacy position that is proposed particularly to be able to respond to the government's upcoming marine protected areas consultation in the Hauraki Gulf, as explained in the last paragraph of discussion on page 58. It acknowledges many people enjoy fishing from regional parks, which is why this policy applies particularly to areas where the community has invested a lot of effort into terrestrial biodiversity protection.
60. Request that a volunteer park ranger programme for regional parks be considered to foster a sense of community ownership and environmental stewardship by locals.	Hueline Massey	Recommend no change. Volunteers are already actively supporting parks management across the network, creating a sense of community ownership and environmental stewardship.
61. Supports setting net bans around regional parks due to the impact on non-target species.	Friends of Motukorea	Support noted. Recommend no change Covered under Chapter 12 Authorisations – Prohibited activities
62. Supports the principle of catchment management from mountains to the sea to enhance marine environment by managing the land better (pages 58-59)	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	Support noted.
63. Policy 44 should be strengthened. The regional parks should be veritable showcases of practicable policy and practices to mitigate sediment generation and nutrient pollution.	Mahurangi Coastal Trail, Mahurangi Action, Mahurangi Magazine	Recommend accept. Strengthen policy 44 by adding a statement to note the outcome the collaboration is seeking: "Manage parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf with consideration of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000 and collaborate with the Hauraki Gulf Forum to support the integrated management of land and sea to improve the health and restore the mauri of the Hauraki Gulf. " Paragraph 3 of the discussion section on page 58 under "Supporting the wider regional environment" notes sediment loss affects receiving marine environments and points to chapters 7 and 8 for the land management policies in the plan that directly address sediment loss.

<p>64. Opposes policy 45 in the draft Plan, which proposes to 'Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park'.</p> <p>The policy was interpreted by most to propose that the control of the parks would be handed to the Hauraki Gulf Forum and on this basis almost all rejected this policy.</p> <p>Reasons cited include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The regional park network should remain intact. • Parks should remain under council control because: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ They were acquired and are managed at ratepayer expense ○ Some were gifted or bequests supported their purchase, and these should be respected as they were intended for the benefit of all ○ The parks should be used for the purpose they were originally acquired. • Control should not be handed to an unelected body because: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ This is undemocratic ○ Aucklanders could risk losing access to the parks or risk having to pay for access ○ lack of public scrutiny ○ adds another unnecessary layer of control and bureaucracy. ○ It is unclear how the public can engage and be involved in decision-making under the marine park legislation. • The benefits of joining the Marine Park are not clear: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ The draft plan doesn't explain how joining the marine park improves the health of the gulf ○ Friends of Motukorea considered Motukorea has not been enhanced by its inclusion in the marine park. ○ Management of the Hauraki Gulf (maritime area) should be separate as: 	<p>117 comments from 3920 submitters</p>	<p>Recommend delete policy 45.</p> <p>Reasons:</p> <p>Deletion of this policy should help allay the concerns of 3920 people who (rightly or wrongly) believe that this policy could lead to council losing control of the regional parks.</p> <p>There is no intention for the council to transfer regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Forum.</p> <p>The intent of joining the marine park was to solidify council's collaboration with the Hauraki Gulf Forum. Collaboration can be achieved through policy 44.</p> <p>Policy 45 was proposed in response to a suggestion by the Hauraki Gulf Forum in the first round of consultation.</p>
--	--	---

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ○ there are a lot of issues to improve the decline of the gulf that need addressing on their own ○ the parks and the marine park have different user groups ○ the parks have a primarily land-based identity and function which don't sit well within a statutory framework focused on the marine environment. 		
<p>65. Supports policy 45: regional park inclusion in the marine park, and for management and / or governance to include mana whenua.</p>	<p>About 17 submitters</p>	
<p>66. Supports including coastal regional parks into the HGMP so long as management of regional parks as a network by Auckland Council does not change.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council</p>	

Chapter 8

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 8 Protecting cultural values		
Protecting cultural heritage		Book One, pages 60-64
<p>1. To embed Te Ao Māori into park management it is helpful to look at whakatauki to guide some of these principles. The following whakatauki is helpful in reinforcing the need to represent cultural values within the regional park context. 'Kia whakatōmuri te haere whakamua' 'I walk backwards into the future with my eyes fixed on my past'.</p> <p>This whakatauki represents a Te Ao Māori perspective where the past present and future are viewed as one in a continuous cosmic process. The individual therefore moves into the future only knowing their past. The future is certain but only the past is known and we face the past in the present as we move into the future.</p>	Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust	Noted
<p>2. The aspirations do not include a specific reference to the previous cultural occupation and activities of these sites. The Regional Parks system is described as representing the "...special natural and cultural qualities of the Auckland region." However, there are no specifics as to what the 'cultural qualities' are.</p>	Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust	Recommend no change. The plan is not intended to be the inventory of sites of cultural significance. This information is recognised in the Auckland Unitary Plan. The plan's focus should be on what council will do to protect and interpret these sites.
<p>3. Recommend plan identifies fire as a risk to cultural heritage sites; and work with Fire and Emergency NZ to implement policy 50</p>	Fire and Emergency NZ	Recommend accept. Add a new section to policy 50: (d) protection from fire and other natural hazards
<p>4. List all heritage sites and notable trees in the written part of the plan and include on the maps.</p>	Renee Lee, Sandra Coney, Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	Recommend no change. This information is available in other published Auckland Council locations including the Auckland Unitary Plan and Auckland Council GIS.
<p>5. There are deep spiritual connections to the forest for Europeans as well and it is important that these are respected and included.</p>	Dudley Bell	Recommend no change.

Many local European settlers donated land to the park, as well as the significant role that Sir Edmund Hillary played in the integration of tramping to our psyche, plus the early gum traders and forestry workers.		The spiritual wellbeing of park users and the spiritual connections people have to parks is widely acknowledged in the plan including in the following sections: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The purpose and benefits of regional parks • Park values, Wairuatanga spiritual and intrinsic value • Protecting the natural environment • Providing for a range or recreational uses
6. Add note to recognise the historic site at the Te Ahu Ahu point Radar Station.	Lynette and Dudley Bell	Recommend no change. This is covered in the bullet point "historic buildings such as homesteads, churches, baches, defence and coastal structures, memorials, or monuments". The radar station is recorded in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park chapter under the Mercer Bay SMZ on page 220 of Book Two.
7. Agrees signage and identification of sites of significance to Mana Whenua, addressed within the plan, will be an important park management initiative in raising historical and cultural awareness for those experiencing the park environment.	Rochelle Sewell	Support noted
8. Supports including interpretation of history in the parks	FOR Parks and others	Support noted
9. Aspects of our shared heritage should be preserved to build greater understanding e.g. timber milling relics, middens, restoring customary access to view shafts for the disabled, protecting dark skies.	Mary Tallon	Recommend no change. Support noted for heritage preservation, protecting dark skies. Restoring access to significant viewshafts may no longer be possible due to track rerouting and or park user safety.
10. The draft plan needs to include mitigations where damage may occur from activities ranging from park development to visitor impacts including vandalism or fossicking. Environmental hazards, exacerbated by climate change, can also undermine cultural heritage for example, from sea level rise and erosion.	Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum	Recommend no change. The potential for environmental hazards such as sea level rise and coastal erosion to adversely impact on cultural heritage sites is recognised in the plan. Managed retreat is suggested an option to mitigate such impacts. The plan also proposes surveying and monitoring of cultural heritage places on parks, in conjunction with mana whenua to develop site-specific management actions, which would include responding to any damage as a result of visitor impacts.

Naming parks and park features		Book One, pages 65-66
11. Strengthen support for Māori names of parks and places; and review name for the "Regional Park Network" as not reflective of importance of these taonga	Nga Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust	Recommend accept. Recommend adding a new objective: "To support the use of ancestral place names which honour the cultural occupation by mana whenua." Recommend seeking specialist advice around the words "regional parks network".
12. The RPMP provides mixed messaging around the process for renaming some parks. Make sure the process is standard across all parks, includes public consultation.	Jennifer Goldsack	Recommend not accept. It is not appropriate to consult on names which have been gifted to regional parks by mana whenua or as a condition of the land acquisition.
13. Standardise renaming process including providing for public consultation for all parks and features.	Federated Mountain Clubs	This point is covered in the introduction to the policy: "The continuity of a name and ease of identification with a name are also important considerations. Any proposed new names should have strong rationales to support them".
14. Does not support Māori naming (too difficult to pronounce/remember) and the community should be consulted on these	Bob Culver	Auckland Council's Māori Language Policy supports the use of te reo Māori throughout its functions and activities.
15. Opposes Te Reo park names being introduced. Does not wish to see a change in the existing names of parks or sites within parks, nor to give them two different names.	Wendy Clark	Naming and renaming of parks and park features will be considered on a park by park basis. The policy acknowledges an English-only (or non-Māori) name for a new park or park feature may also be supported for example to reflect European heritage values.
16. Supports the use of bilingual names for parks where appropriate to recognise significant historical events, but does not support replacing English names with Māori names.	Derek Stubbs	
17. Support dual naming of regional parks but have concerns about older regional parks such as Waitakere Ranges, where a name change would be difficult to achieve.	Friends of Regional Parks, Mary Tallon	
18. Supports Māori names for parks and park features	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	Support noted

Protecting landscapes		Book One, page 67.
<p>19. Additions to policies on protecting landscapes that includes Policy 10.1.1.1 in 2010 plan:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • maintaining the naturalness and essentially undeveloped character of the parks • conserving the dominant landscape character, features and visual patterns of each locality • when undertaking revegetation, following natural contours and landscape features and avoiding straight lines • Require the approval of the council for development, planting or permanent use of open space that is not signalled in this plan 	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	<p>Recommend not accept.</p> <p>The Auckland Unitary Plan identifies and protects important features and landscapes from inappropriate development.</p> <p>The council may change the mix of landscape experiences in a particular park or across the park network over time, such as by retiring planted areas or by planting open areas.</p> <p>Specific guidance on undertaking revegetation is covered in the restoring indigenous ecosystems policy.</p>
<p>20. Supports maintaining the open landscape for landscape values and to allow for a variety of experiences, and to reflect our heritage. Amend policy 67 to read: <u>“Maintain and restore access to significant viewshafts and natural landscapes, as identified in specific park plans.”</u></p>	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend no change to policy 67.</p> <p>Restoring access to significant viewshafts may no longer be possible in some locations due to track rerouting and or park user safety.</p>
Protecting dark skies		Book One, page 68.
<p>21. Request all regional parks should protect the dark sky, not just remote ones</p>	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council, Mahurangi Trail Society	<p>Recommend accept.</p> <p>Reword objective 27 To preserve and enhance the dark sky experience in remote regional parks while providing for safe use of parks.</p> <p>Recommend amendment to Policy 70 (page 68), e.g. to change footnote 40 to say “Those parks or parts of parks not close to existing significant light pollution” – acknowledging that the Waitākere Ranges is a large and varied park.</p>
<p>22. Suggests changes to the protection of dark skies objective and policy to ensure adjacent resident’s views are taken into account when developing dark sky policies in specific parks.</p>	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Resident’s views are taken into account in the development of this plan. The protection of dark skies in regional parks is primarily about how lighting is used in parks and park buildings.</p>

Chapter 9

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 9 Sustainable management and climate change		
Embedding our response to climate change		
1. Rate of reduction for CO2 emissions is too slow and does not account for farming operations. Provide comparative emissions for different animals and possible cropping options.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Book One, pages 69-70 Recommend no change. Policy 113 in Chapter 10 Managing farmed and open settings proposes to review pastoral management on regional parks in alignment with council's climate goals to reduce emissions.
2. Supports efforts adapt to and mitigate climate change by replanting indigenous vegetation and forests, restoring wetlands, reducing farmed areas.	NZ Motor Caravan Assn, Equal Justice, Dianne McKinnon	Support noted
3. Plan fails to acknowledge the role marine biodiversity can have in helping to sequester carbon or mitigate impacts by reducing local acidity or reducing the damage done by storm surges. 15. The plan completely ignores the ecosystem services provided by marine biology. Auckland Council needs to use all the tools it has available to tackle the Climate Change Emergency.	Shaun Lee	Recommend no change. Other than considering what regional park land management can do to support the health of surrounding marine areas, marine areas are outside the plan's scope.
Sustainable access		
4. Policy 76 (page 73) which identifies parks where public transport should also include Waitakere Ranges.	FOR Parks	Book One, pages 71-73. Recommend accept – recommend add Waitākere Ranges and drop Piha (as it is part of the Waitākere Ranges) to the list of parks in policy 76.
5. Supports the aim of and proposals to reduce regional park visitor vehicle emissions through promoting different modes of transport such as cycling, buses, ferries to give people more options to access regional parks. Reasons include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Support lowering emissions • Support healthy living by encouraging walking and cycling • As climate change progresses a growing number of people will stop owning a car and this removes the barrier of how to get to regional parks 	Federated Farmers, Equal Justice, Ralph Lyon, Bronwen Turner and at least 54 others	Support noted.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Safer to have fewer cars in congested areas like Long Bay • Target any expansions of carparking space for EVs only • Would like to be able to bike to parks • Our parks can't continually devote scarce land to carparking to match population growth 		
<p>6. Doubts public transport would be used / is worth the investment - It is ridiculous to think people will utilise public transport to parks when as a society we rely so heavily on our cars just to get around Auckland.</p> <p>16. People want to take a lot of things to regional parks for the day – not practical by bus</p>	<p>Claire Crawford, Jasmin Ahmad and others</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The practicality will be location-based. Implementation matter.</p>
<p>7. Stronger measures are needed to reduce impact of individual vehicles, including:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • bringing Auckland Transport on board to extend existing public transport routes • incentivizing shuttle and water taxi operators • improving facilities for EVs • ensuring cycling safety on routes to parks • a carbon offset scheme might get some traction at entrance to a park, e.g. pay \$2 to plant another tree at this park to offset your carbon emissions. 	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs, FOR Parks, Auckland University Tramping Club</p>	<p>Recommend add a policy to allow for the introduction of a voluntary carbon offset scheme – this was supported by submissions in the first round but not included as an oversight. Support noted for draft policies. Policies 74, 75, 76, 77 and 79 in Chapter 9 Sustainable management and climate change covers the measures suggested including: working with Auckland Transport to extend public transport options, encouraging third parties to provide group transport options, improving EV facilities and cycling safety and investigating a voluntary carbon Off-set scheme.</p>
<p>8. The previous RPMP 2010 sought to implement “travel demand management”: “to advocate for increased [public transport] services to popular destinations, including visitor centres”. (RPMP 2010, 8.3.1, page 49). This approach is supported.</p>	<p>Susan Turner</p>	<p>Support noted. The Sustainable Access section is an updated version of the 2010 plan’s “travel demand management” policies.</p>
<p>9. Supports subsidised charges on public transport travel to regional parks to reduce carbon emissions, improve access to public transport, and reduce transport poverty for people living on low incomes.</p>	<p>Equal Justice</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The plan refers to working with Auckland Transport (page 71) to enable greater access to regional parks by public and group transport. Auckland Council cannot implement subsidised charges itself under this plan.</p>
<p>10. The limited vision expressed in the RPMP ignores any climate change concerns relating to private vehicle usage and public transportation links. Both need to be adequately addressed.</p>	<p>Auckland Baptist Tramping Club.</p>	<p>Recommend not accept. The Sustainable access section discusses concerns related to increasing vehicle traffic emissions and proposes several</p>

		<p>initiatives to increase access to regional parks by other means than using private vehicles.</p> <p>Objective 30 refers to reducing greenhouse gas emissions relating to park user travel and policies 74-80 reflect these intentions.</p>
<p>11. Supports EV charging on regional parks, reasons include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Helps reduce emissions by promoting clean public and private transport • Solar panels could charge the EVs and generate revenue for council • Most people will still keep coming by car • Transport alternatives like public transport, cycling and walking are not practicable for remote parks 	<p>M Whitehouse, Jenny Bygrave, Darrel McLeod, Garry Hewson, Chris Rapson, Harrison Fisher, Dean Yee, Ronald Tapply, Mahurangi Trail Society</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
<p>12. Opposes / uncertain about EV charging on regional parks, reasons include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • EV charging should be user pays as only used by people with more money – EVs are not affordable • Opposed to any more space/infrastructure removing trees and natural areas on parks • Electricity is still made from coal so is not ‘clean’ • Doubts EVs will take off, power prices will rise and there is not the infrastructure to support them 	<p>FOR Parks, Graham Alder, Roy Menzies, Logan Bell, Alister Hood and others</p>	<p>Noted.</p> <p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Recommend not include detail about whether the EV charging would be user-payers or not, these details would be worked out with a supplier as part of implementation.</p>
<p>13. Using shuttle buses in peak periods when the car parks are overflowing would be a more efficient use of transport mode</p>	<p>Mahurangi Trail Society</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Support noted</p> <p>Encouraging third parties to provide group transport options is covered in Policy 77 (page 73).</p>
<p>14. Consider EV bike/car access locations to mitigate risk of fire from EV batteries.</p>	<p>Fire and Emergency New Zealand</p>	<p>Noted – operational matter.</p>
<p>15. Does not support the proposed policies, reasons include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Too costly and unlikely to show enough benefit • Public transport is impractical, you would spend all day on the bus with the kids • If less cars and more buses, this will mean MORE people not less – impact on kauri dieback 	<p>Alister Hood, June Brookes, Nicki Braddock, Ross Kilgour, Kramer Pierce, Martin Evans, Logan Bell, Peter Simunovich</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The plan continues to provide carparks as the main access for most people. These policies are designed to enable a gradual shift towards more sustainable options over time and their application will very much depend on what is feasible in each regional park location.</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Cycling in some areas is a safety concern so inappropriate to promote 		
16. Keep / improve private vehicle access – don't reduce access.	Stephen Scott	Recommend no change. Reducing private vehicle access is not a proposed policy.
Coastal hazards, inundation, and sea level rise		Book One, pages 74-76.
<p>14. Refers to Shoreline Adaptation plans to transition park use away from the coast. Considers this is a highly passive way to adapt to climate change and sea level rise, suggests a more proactive approach is to actively restore original coastal habitats as a way of building resilience to future change.</p> <p>17. Recommends council commits to increasing regenerative planting, riparian planting, and source eco planting as tangible efforts to reduce the impacts of climate change across all regional parks.</p>	Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The plan proposed continuing the restoration of coastal habitats by regenerative planting to build resilience to the impacts of climate change.</p> <p>Shoreline adaption plans are specific to a section of coast and will assess options to protect coastlines, ranging from regenerative planting and managed retreat.</p>
15. Supports management proposals (Sustainable management and climate change) but believes that proposals regarding seawalls (page 74) should be flexible and based on individual circumstances.	Dennis Scott	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>The justification for not constructing seawalls is explained on page 74.</p> <p>Implementing nature-based solutions that incorporate protection, managed retreat and restoration of indigenous coastal ecosystems into planning for sea level change is consistent with Action N3 in Te Tāruke-ā-Tāwhiri: Auckland's Climate Plan.</p>
16. Rejects a general policy of managed retreat that allows for park infrastructure to be entirely removed rather than repaired or relocated. Where facilities are negatively affected by erosion, inundation, or any other managed retreat trigger points, council must identify and quantify the cost benefit of removal/relocation as compared to repair and or improvement.	Ken Turner	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Managed retreat is consistent with Te Tāruke-ā-Tāwhiri: Auckland's Climate Plan.</p> <p>Acknowledge concerns about potential to lose access to the coast as a result of managed retreat</p> <p>Recommend no change (as above)</p>
17. Concerned that a general policy of managed retreat will lead to the reduction of coastal park facilities like boat launching ramps, jetties, and wharfs or the abandonment of coastal walking tracks.	Ken Turner, FOR Parks	
18. Supports relocating coastal infrastructure to higher ground, but this should only happen when the time comes for replacement	FOR Parks	

and should be considered on a park-by-park basis. Does not support managed retreat.		
19. Amend Objective 31 to read: “To avoid, mitigate or adapt to coastal hazards, while maintaining a natural environment and allowing natural processes to function <u>continuing to provide recreation access to the sea and use of the foreshore and adjacent parkland.</u> ”	FOR Parks	Recommend no change (as above)
20. Amend Policy 82 (page 75) to read: 82. Adapt to climate change impacts and coastal hazards including: a. Promoting as a general policy a managed retreat from erosion zones and coastal areas that are increasingly inundated <u>on a park by park basis where supported by stakeholders and the community and while ensuring recreation access to the sea and public use of the foreshore is maintained and cultural and heritage resources are protected.</u> b. When structures affected by coastal hazards fail or when other trigger points are reached in general prefer to move them to less vulnerable sites or remove entirely rather than repair them, <u>any decision to relocate, remove or rebuild them must provide for recreational activities and access to continue and must be supported by stakeholders and the community.</u>	FOR Parks	Recommend no change (as above)
21. Amend Policy 83 (page 76) to read: a. Promoting soft engineering solutions <u>where appropriate and supported by stakeholders and the community</u> to retain a natural beach buffer and to strengthen natural features (such as salt marsh, beaches and dunes). In preference to using hard protection structures to manage natural hazards.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change (as above)
22. Proposes wording changes to the coastal hazards section to require that community consultation and agreement is undertaken on a park by park basis, retreat not be the preferred option, and public access to the sea with supporting infrastructure be retained.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. Chapter 14 Implementing and reporting outlines when council will consult with the community about park changes.
Sustainable asset, water and energy management		Book One, pages 77-80
23. Recommends use of solar panels and local renewable, sustainable energy production wherever possible.	Christine and Stephen Rose	Recommend no change – support noted.

		Policies 85-89 promote sustainable design, renewal and energy management.
Fire management		Book One, pages 81-83
24. Amend text in paragraph 2 on page 81: “All fires, whether lit naturally, accidentally, or deliberately can pose a risk to park visitors, native vegetation, species, historic places, artefacts, park assets, <u>water supply catchments</u> , and adjoining property.”	Watercare	Recommend accept.
25. Amend Policy 101 (page 83) to add: a. Prepare a wildfire response strategy for each regional park in collaboration with Fire and Emergency, Civil Defence and local communities.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
26. Recommends including a policy on ensuring water is available for firefighting for when water levels are low.	Fire Emergency and New Zealand.	Recommend accept. Noting ability to provide water will depend on park set up, accessibility and scale of the fire emergency. In some instances firefighting will involve monsoon buckets sourcing a nearby supply.

Chapter 10

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 10 Managing farmed and open settings		
Open space and amenity settings		Book One, pages 85-94
<p>1. Rewrite Policy 106 b. to read: “b. considering <u>options for protecting amenity areas subject to repeated inundation including possibly relocating some areas</u> relocating amenity areas further back from the coast where they are subject to repeated inundation”</p>	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend no change to the policy, but clarify in the discussion section that in applying this policy, maintaining access to and ability to enjoy the coast is an important consideration.</p> <p>The council has developed a general policy preference for managed retreat from repeated inundation under Te Tāruke-ā-Tāwhiri: Auckland’s Climate Plan. This plan is required to embed the adaptation policies of Te Tāruke-ā-Tāwhiri so should not be at odds with this policy of managed retreat.</p> <p>The submitter proposes an amendment out of concern that amenity areas may be lost through climate adaptation.</p> <p>A key value of regional parks (in chapter 3, values) is the recreational access the parks provide to the coastline. Coastal parks have often been purchased precisely to provide public access to the coast.</p>
Farmed settings – Introduction		Book One, page 87
<p>2. Support the first sentence and add to it: “<u>and manage land in a sustainable and cost effective manner.</u>” The language should be amended to indicate that “Farming <u>can have</u> has a flow on impact on the health of waterways...”</p>	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
Comments relating to revenue and cost		
<p>3. The introduction should state that grazing/farming is an important land management strategy and a revenue generator for Council as well as connecting kiwis with the country’s economic and rural base. Hence we ask a bullet be added:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <u>Farms are an important land management strategy and revenue generator for Council and connect urban</u> 	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend reject.</p> <p>While farming generates revenue, it incurs costs also. In recent years the farming operation has run at a sizable annual net loss.</p>

<u>Aucklanders with animals and the country's economic and rural base.</u>		Recognising this, the first sentence of the introduction importantly states an aim to optimise the net revenue , i.e. the overall financial impact (revenue minus costs) to reduce the burden on the ratepayer.
4. I object to optimising the net revenue from activities such as farming and woodlot management. The priorities for farmed parks should be protection and public use rather than for production and profit.	Shaun Lee	The draft plan proposes a review of the farming operations due to the size of the negative net revenue position from farming, noting however that alternative ways of managing the land would also come at a cost. In addition, the proposed review would consider other outcomes (climate and visitor experiences) which are also relevant.
5. Farming assists with revenue for parks. Returning farmland to trees should only be done if this land is marginal for farming	Nicki Braddock	
6. How much revenue does Council receive from farming on their regional parks? If there is a profit, this could be used to fund revegetation. If it is a loss, then not only is it inappropriate to continue the practices from an emissions standpoint, but is clearly also not a financially feasible activity to continue.	Forest and Bird	
7. There needs to be a balance between current land use, funding and what can be planted and sustainably maintained. The full costs, as a result of moving away from current farming land base use to indigenous forests is not discussed.	Roger Wanless	
Farmed settings – Pastoral farming		Book One, page 87
<i>Comments proposing less farming, more revegetation:</i>		
8. Have a general long-term policy that seeks to reduce farmland on regional parks, except for exceptional reasons, and focus on restoration of the mauri of the whenua as a matter that will help progress cultural, biodiversity and climate change objectives. Reasons: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • as a general rule, farmland on parkland degrades the mauri of the whenua and our waters – emissions, topography and geologies ill-suited to heavy stock, erosion, limiting biodiversity and habitat, and discharges to waterways. • We are in the midst not only of a climate emergency, but also a biodiversity emergency and a topsoil depletion emergency. Farming has a large impact on biodiversity and soil preservation 	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Sheep and cattle farming on regional parks drew mixed suggestions in the first round of consultation for this review of the plan and a variety of views were submitted again. Submissions refer to the discussion in chapter 2 (context) on page 20 as well as to this chapter. The park maps show areas proposed to be ear-marked for revegetation. The farming operation is managed by council's farming business unit supplemented by practical on-park support from park rangers. It is managed as one farm across 18 park locations. The overall mix of animals is approximately two-thirds sheep to one-third cattle at the current time. Different

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There is an abundance of farmland – on p.20 it is stated that 50% of the Auckland region is exotic grassland for farming, and only 25% is indigenous vegetation • Not everything should be preserved or celebrated – such as colonial practices that decimated the mauri of the land as an example. <p>Shift the burden of proof to justifying the need for a particular area retaining farmland, rather than it being accepted as a cultural norm.</p>		<p>locations have different roles as part of the overall farming operation and animals are moved between locations on occasion.</p>
<p>9. Comments proposing less farming, more vegetation included:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Climate change, environmental damage and biodiversity loss take absolute priority farming that contribute to those threats. • Breeding livestock is not helping the climate emergency, it is contributing to it • Regional parks should be role models in mitigating climate change and demonstrate leadership • Supports revegetation of another 700ha of farmland to reduce emissions. • Erosion and agricultural run-off from our regional parks is polluting local waterways and the moana / ocean. Tree planting efforts need to be scaled up dramatically. • Farming in our parks is archaic and inappropriate and should not have a place generally in our regional parks. • Open space does not need to be done through farming. Our parks should be natural spaces that the public can enjoy and experience our natural heritage. • Support the retention of Ambury as a single farm park with the purpose of providing access to animals. • Farming is counter to protecting indigenous parkland especially in pest proof parks, animals and moving animals generates emissions and can intimidate visitors • The reasons put forward for continuing to farm appear to include the cost of revegetation. Explore options such as targeted rates or other sources. • Parks that are small and congested, perhaps needing more land for visitor facilities, should be retired from farming. 	<p>Boyd Swinburn, Harrison Fisher, Beverley Trowbridge, Equal Justice, Shaun Lee, Pest Free Kaipatiki, Jasmin Ahmad, Renee Gordon, Forest and Bird, Federated Mountain Clubs</p>	

10. Support for planting more, faster: The Tree Council, Titirangi Ratepayers & Residents, Birdsong Opanuku, Tim Caughley, Deborah Colson, Tanya Sorrell, James Littlewood, Boyd Swinburn, Dean Yee, Dave Allen, Elise Pennington and others	Various as listed	
11. Stop ill-treating and slaughtering farm animals and let the current animals remain there for the public to enjoy their friendly natures.	Leanne Baker, Larissa Picard and others	<p>A petition with 3681 signatures requested Ambury turn into a home for animals to live out their natural lives instead of being farmed for eventual food production, which was regarded to be particularly cruel if the animals had been given names and treated as individuals.</p> <p>The idea was not accepted into the draft plan. The impact of retaining ageing animals in a petting zoo would come at a greatly increased cost and eventually lead to ethical questions about the extent of care to be provided for ageing and ailing animals. Retaining the animals would not reduce greenhouse gas emissions.</p>
Comments about how farming is done / what to use it for		
12. We ask that Council use its own farms as a significant opportunity to showcase regenerative agricultural practices.	Auckland Conservation Board	<p>Some submitters have asked the council to undertake “regenerative agriculture practices”.</p> <p>The term “regenerative agriculture” does not have a clear and agreed definition.</p>
<p>13. Farming is a New Zealand history maker. In many ways. Be innovative and follow many of the examples that other farms do throughout the New Zealand farming community.</p> <p>A working farm gives income and can be an example to show how things can be done.</p>	David Medricky	<p>Greenpeace Aotearoa offers a definition of regenerative agriculture which involves creating more diverse productive ecosystems involving a wider range of plants and animals, which would look and feel very different to a modern sheep and beef farm.</p> <p>Beef + Lamb issued this report “Regenerative agriculture market scan and consumer insights” suggests “There is lack of a clear definition of ‘regenerative agriculture’ at present but the current broad definitions align with the way New Zealand sheep and beef farmers farm.” (page 3) whereas</p> <p>In the draft plan the last bullet point in the discussion section above the objectives on page 88 suggests the draft plan will “allow for a regional park to be considered as a host for demonstrating regenerative agriculture practices as part of a climate adaptation response”. However this tentative position</p>

		is not reflected in any park chapter nor in the policies in this section.
14. Suggests developing one park as a model garden/horticulture/arboretum including traditional Māori gardening methods, for demonstrating to increasingly urbanised children the growing of vegetables and fruit.	Ralph Lyon	Noted
15. Farming is a good economical way to maintain open land. I support creation of more native habitat generally and this would decrease farming. I support continued sustainable small-scale farming of sheep and cattle, but practice should be regenerative - an example of best practice.	Deborah Colson	
16. Supports [remaining] farming to use environmentally sustainable practices to provide a unique opportunity to educate the public about the impacts of climate change from agricultural emissions and the need for more sustainable farming practices.	Equal Justice	
17. The purpose of the regional parks is NOT to continue commercial industrial farming. Continuing with this system of land-use is inimical to the stated primary aims and objectives of the parks.	Beverley Trowbridge	
18. I do not think commercial farming should be conducted in the Park, I have no problem [with] educational farms for schools, clubs and visitors to experience and participate with farming activities	Darrell McLeod	
19. People enjoy seeing farm animals and a working farm.	Helen D, Fiona Mackenzie, Sally Naumann and others	Noted.
20. Preserve open space and vistas.	June Brookes and others	Noted.
21. Add new policies to phase out synthetic nitrogen fertiliser, transition to regenerative organic farming models to address climate change and river health and to demonstrate cost-effective best ecological practice.	Christine and Stephen Rose	Recommend no change. The objectives 37-39 and policies 108-112 aim to specify the outcomes sought from pastoral management and not to attempt to prescribe how farming should be done, such as levels of fertiliser use.
22. Select breeds, gender and rearing protocol of stock to encourage docile behaviour and thus reduce public risk and	Mahurangi Trail Society	

damage to farming assets such as fences, water supply, trails and gates.		This was to provide the farming operations with options to look at the best ways to achieve the environmental, financial and visitor experience outcomes.
23. Add a clause to policy 108a on page 88: Sustainably manage pastoral settings to: a. Support the improved health of receiving terrestrial, freshwater and marine environments <u>where data shows degradation is caused by regional park activities</u> , by... Reason: No data or other evidence has been provided to support the statements that imply farming in regional parks is damaging terrestrial, freshwater and marine environments.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. Evidence of sediment loss from farmed areas throughout New Zealand has been sufficiently documented to result in environmental regulations requiring fencing of waterways and riparian planting and millions of dollars committed to investment in this area. It is not necessary to produce evidence to prove this all over again site by site.
24. Add 'and calves' to policy 109(c).	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend accept Amend c. provide opportunities in several locations for visitors to observe lambs <u>and calves</u> in spring
Comments about farming and climate targets		
25. Improve the robustness of the farm-related GHG emissions data and include all emissions associated with regional parks in the final plan. Don't single out farming emissions. The plan should acknowledge the split gas approach as is being recommended by He Waka Eke Noa.	Roger Wanless	Objective 39 is "To steadily reduce greenhouse gas emissions from pastoral farming in line with national and regional emissions targets." Footnote 49 quotes the national and regional targets that are currently set for methane.
26. We question whether the livestock emission reduction targets in Footnote 49 (page 88) are reasonable and whether they are being matched by an equivalent reduction in emissions from the transport sector. Farming operations should not be unequally penalised. We are reminded of the massive carbon sequestration role of forested areas of parkland.	FOR Parks	Greenhouse gas emissions are commonly characterised as scope 1, scope 2, or scope 3. Scope 1 emissions are directly under council's control. Emissions from council-run farming operations are scope 1. Scope 2 emissions are from suppliers to council – council's control is a step removed.
27. The plan says "the way we manage our land can have a large positive impact on the climate" – but still proposes to continue the farming of sheep and cattle across most of the 1500ha of farmland for the next 10 years – disregarding the impact that farm emissions have on climate change. Auckland Council's farm emissions make up 20-25% of the Council's emission profile and therefore this needs to be a key priority area to reduce emissions.	Forest and Bird	Scope 3 emissions are produced by others that the council can aim to influence. Visitor vehicle emissions are scope 3. It is appropriate for the council to set a target over emissions it has measured and can control (scope 1 emissions), particularly the farm-related emissions as this is the largest scope 1 source on regional parks.
28. Wellington Regional Council stopped farming on all of their regional parks in their 2020 Regional Parks Network Plan for	Forest and Bird	

<p>climate change reasons (apart from Battle Hill). Auckland Council should follow this as an example.</p>		<p>It is not useful to set a target over emissions the council does not control and does not have a baseline measure for, such as scope 3 vehicle emissions. The estimates in the draft plan for visitor vehicle emissions are very approximate as they are based on unmeasured assumptions of the average length of trip visitors take to the parks.</p>
<p>29. If the farming system was to be shifted to a regenerative approach this would significantly increase and improve the stated aims of tackling climate change goals and provide much greater opportunity for sequestration of carbon than planting trees.</p>	<p>Beverley Trowbridge</p>	<p>To reduce vehicle emissions at a city-wide level the council and Auckland Transport need to consider all the ways they can encourage and enable the switch to use of electric and lower-carbon active transport options across all journeys people want to take. Within this context the draft plan proposes positive roles that regional parks can play to help facilitate this shift.</p>
<p>30. A goal toward a greater reduction in carbon emissions could be delivered through more significant revegetation, better pest management and farming practices on parkland that showcase sustainable and regenerative farming practices.</p>	<p>Rochelle Sewell</p>	<p>Some proponents of farming argue an offset from planting should be counted against the farm emissions. However, at this point in history, all emissions need to be both reduced and offset as much as possible.</p> <p>On 4 April 2022 after submissions closed on the draft plan, the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) released fresh warnings in the Summary for Policymakers of the IPCC Working Group III report, Climate Change 2022: Mitigation of climate change (approved on April 4 2022, by 195 member governments of the IPCC).</p> <p>https://www.ipcc.ch/2022/04/04/ipcc-ar6-wgiii-pressrelease/</p> <p>Extracts from the release:</p> <p>‘Cities and other urban areas also offer significant opportunities for emissions reductions. These can be achieved through lower energy consumption (such as by creating compact, walkable cities), electrification of transport in combination with low-emission energy sources, and enhanced carbon uptake and storage using nature.’</p> <p>‘Agriculture, forestry, and other land use can provide large-scale emissions reductions and also remove and store carbon dioxide at scale. However, land cannot compensate for delayed emissions reductions in other sectors. Response options can benefit biodiversity, help us adapt to climate</p>

		<p>change, and secure livelihoods, food and water, and wood supplies.'</p> <p>'The next few years are critical</p> <p>'In the scenarios we assessed, limiting warming to around 1.5°C (2.7°F) requires global greenhouse gas emissions to peak before 2025 at the latest, and be reduced by 43% by 2030; at the same time, methane would also need to be reduced by about a third. Even if we do this, it is almost inevitable that we will temporarily exceed this temperature threshold but could return to below it by the end of the century.</p> <p>"It's now or never... Without immediate and deep emissions reductions across all sectors, it will be impossible."</p>
Support for retaining the current level of farming		
<p>31. Farming is a crucial part of the region's history, economy, and identity. The regional parks offer an opportunity to continue to tell the story of farming in Auckland.</p> <p>They provide access for many to visit and understand how food production occurs.</p> <p>Additional value in open spaces for larger groups, scenic outlooks, reduced load in indigenous forests and less pressure on smaller parks which can be continued through farming and open areas.</p> <p>Do not support additional planting above the 200ha already funded.</p>	Federated Farmers	Noted
<p>32. Support retaining open pastures to provide flexibility for a wide range of recreation uses, as well as landscape and other values. Do not support the level of replanting of pastures proposed purely for climate change reasons. Replanting should occur only on land deemed environmentally sensitive (unstable soils, along streams etc) or unsuitable for efficient farming.</p>	FOR Parks	
<p>33. Farming is an historical "customary use" of land and should be retained, not reduced. Replanting of pasture land for climate change reasons should only occur on environmentally sensitive land (not farmed areas).</p>	Mary Tallon	

34. Certain regional parks need grassy open areas. When there is grass it is nice and also educational and practical to have farm animals. The alternative of mowing the grass is less desirable. Please keep an open mind on farming. Farming in some form is in every culture's heritage.	Stephen Scott	
35. Auckland Council has the opportunity to lead the change for farming systems in the Auckland region with the scale of its current farming operations, by demonstrating best practice risk mitigation in a dry climate pastoral farming systems by making the connections between people, food, land and water.	Roger Wanless	The council has presented itself as a role model for sustainable farming operations in the conventional sense (for example winning a sustainable farm award in 2020). Farming on regional parkland presents unique constraints and challenges which are different to the challenges of running a commercial farming operation. For example regional parks are open to visitors year-round and areas are required at times for events.
36. Regional parks are already highly planted and have possibly passed a point where farmed parks can be an exemplar to Auckland farmers. Auckland Council is still thought to be running the biggest farming operation in the Auckland region and is a regulator to Auckland farmers. By planting profitable farmed park land the message to Auckland farmers that they regulate, is you have to plant the bulk of your land and so essentially making your business unprofitable to make a difference. Planting farmed land will make council's role as a regulator to Auckland's farmers near impossible.	Garry Hewson	
Other considerations about planting		
37. Council should manage climate/carbon plantings for all park values including recreation and ecological function, not just carbon sequestration. Planting days are huge for community engagement. An accelerated programme may mean fewer community opportunities in a decade or so.	Matt Maitland	Noted
Farmed settings – Woodlots and other productive settings		
38. Amend the note on page 91: "Note: This section does not apply to the large forestry <u>regeneration</u> block in the Hūnua Ranges managed by Watercare which is being progressively felled and revegetated in permanent indigenous forest cover for water supply protection."	Watercare	Recommend accept.
39. Woodlots should never revert to pasture – replanting should be non-invasive species, preferably locally-occurring	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change.

		The fourth paragraph on page 91 mentions reversion to pasture is a possibility, however there is no specific policy that states this will occur. There is no specific policy on this. Woodlots may also be replanted in native species to provide for recreational use such as new track networks.
40. Do not support extensive planting of non-natives for carbon sequestration. Concerned that the rules for carbon sequestration (see Footnote 33) might end up compromising park use, including efficient farming. The primary purposes of the parks (conservation and recreation) must override carbon sequestration rules.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. While policy 116 allows for the contemplation of new woodlots, no areas are identified in the park chapters and maps for extensive exotic planting. The general policy contemplates woodlots being in smaller blocks if at all (hence the name "woodlot" rather than "forestry").
41. Council to develop a commercial scale native tree planting program for regional parks to address carbon budgets and help offset farming emissions.	Shaun Lee	Farming activity on parks is proposed to be reviewed, see policy 113 in chapter 10.
42. I don't support planting new woodlots - they are not an amenity and the other benefits you mention are overblown relative to the amenity/biodiversity costs.	Tanya Sorrell	Noted.
Specimen trees and plantings		Book One, pages 92-94
43. Providing for shade and shelter should specify the use of specimen trees that can be allowed to grow to maturity in open settings.	The Tree Council, Titirangi Ratepayers & Residents	The discussion in paragraphs 1 and 2 on page 92 acknowledges some parks already have exotic specimen trees, particularly in areas close to former homesteads. Policy 119b on page 93 allows for the planting of exotic specimen trees (though native species are preferred).
44. Support exotic specimen trees noting may represent early settlement and provide variety	Bob Culver The Tree Council, David Medricky	
45. Don't remove mature non native trees which currently provide valuable eco services and climate change mitigation.	Ronald Tapply, Helen D.	
46. Recommend including fire hazard management as an additional reason for managing vegetation in policy 121.	Fire and Emergency NZ	Recommend accept. Recommend inserting an additional penultimate point "e. fire hazard management".

Chapter 11

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 11 Managing visitor experiences		Book One – pages 95-124
Providing for a range of recreational uses		Book One, pages 96-99
1. In light of the importance of recreation, move the visitor chapter to number 7 (not 11) and retitle "Managing recreation and visitor experiences".	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
2. The term recreation needs to be used rather than the more obscure "visitor experience".	FOR Parks	Recommend review where 'visitor experience' is used and examine whether 'recreation' is more relevant in some situations. 'Visitor experience' was used in preference to 'recreation' at the top level in recognition that recreation is only one of the reasons and ways people enjoy the parks. Importantly, volunteering and learning experiences are often overlooked.
3. Add percentage of total population for Pasifika to provide context. Page 97, Book 1.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend accept.
4. Chapter 11 on visitor experiences fails to address key recreation factors, namely: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • more people wanting to do more diverse range of activities in new ways • more people wanting solitude and escape in a natural environment while the Waitakere Ranges is largely closed • the huge increase in demand for more walking and trail running options suggests council needs to accelerate its track opening programme • providing for more basic informal recreational use should take priority over provision of events and festivals or building a great walk • some basic recreational needs have gone unrecognised, namely growing need for access to the shoreline/beaches including infrastructure for fishing and boating, particularly acute in south Auckland and the Manukau harbour 	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. Point one – covered by Policy 127f Point 2 – covered by Policy 127i, also Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges chapters and specific focus for recreation plans to be developed Point 3 – noted, Waitākere and Hūnua recreation plans will determine future track network beyond current track reopening programmes Point 4 – noted, covered by Policy 127. Changes proposed to other parts of the plan clarify that it is not proposed to build a Great Walk. Events are managed as a discretionary activity. Point 5 – out of scope, should be considered as part of review of Parks and Open Space Strategic Action Plan Point 6 – review of accommodation including camping to be undertaken as part of Waitākere Ranges recreation plan (refer MI 18 and 20 in this chapter) and Hūnua Ranges recreation plan (refer MI 12b in this chapter).

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> the need for more primitive 'back country' camping, particularly in the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges, where kids can be introduced to camping... 		
5. The plan fails to address the differing needs and impacts of domestic and international tourism on regional parks - both in the context section (chapter 2) and in the visitor management chapter.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept. Recommend a new policy to align regional parks management with destination planning undertaken by Auckland Unlimited and others to ensure the destination planning does not have adverse impacts on the regional parks.
6. Proposes word changes to enhance the plan's recognition that many people go to regional parks for beach access, and proposes policies to provide for more camping and overnight stays, and to support more fishing from land, jetties and wharves and launching boats and enjoying water sports.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept change to text in paragraph 1 on page 96 and add fishing to informal recreation activities. Recommend accept in part change to Objective 44 - add 'and visitors'. Other changes are covered in the policies below Add fishing to Policy 123 b (page 97).
7. Request that connections into the emerging regional trails network be added as an assessment criterion for landing, portage, and providing access on Regional Parks.	Walking Access Commission	Recommend accept Add new criteria to Policy 122 considering connection into regional trails
8. Submitter suggests amendment to policy 123 (page 97) f. filming and photography for personal use <u>not using drones</u>	Adair Wheeler	Recommend accept.
9. Develop a series of activity experiences or suggested itineraries, could be in conjunction with local operators and Transport authorities. There are few (if any) real multi-day trail and trip experiences in Auckland. With new links between them, the network of Regional Parks could provide such an experience.	Mahurangi Trail Society	Recommend accept. Add new policy to 'Providing for a range of recreational uses' (pages 96-97) about working with commercial tourism and transport operators on how regional parks are integrated into the wider experiences offered in different parts of Auckland.
10. Amend policy 123i to include the following list of current parks for unpowered hang and paragliding: Long Bay, Mahurangi East, Pakiri, Scandrett, Tawharanui, Te Arai, Te Muri, Waitakere (Bethells & Karekare), Wenderholm. Reasons: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> There is no justifiable reason to exclude HG & PG activities based on safety or detriment to amenity values or detriment to Park resources, detriment to other Park users. 	Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club	Recommend not include Pakiri, Te Arai, Tāwharanui and Long Bay or the new areas listed as permitted activities in policy 123i. Reasons: the locations not included are already in use are all in sensitive areas and in our view need a higher level of control to manage access and impacts on surrounding areas. Recommend extend "Waitākere at Piha" in 123i to "Waitākere except for Whatipu Scientific Reserve". Note Bethells is outside the regional park so out of scope.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Continued access to Auckland Regional Parks is critical to sustain our members' recreational activities. Our activities are regulated, with a strong focus on safety and conducting ourselves in a responsible way. Our members' recreational activities meet the definition of 'Informal recreational activity' – in effect members are simply walkers until such time as they leave the ground, (at which time their actions then have to comply with Civil Aviation legislation), and again when they return to the ground. Their activities have no impact on the environment, and do not interfere with the use and enjoyment of other park users. There have been no known complaints over PG & HG activity in the Regional Parks listed below back to almost fifty years. 		<p>Note the change for Waitākere broadens the permitted activity to all parts except to the scientific reserve, excluded because of its status as a scientific reserve (to our knowledge it is not used as a hang gliding site).</p> <p>Recommend a change to add to policy 206 under Controlled activities in chapter 12, page 126: "x. hang gliding and paragliding from sites other than those identified as permitted in policy 123i except for Whatipu Scientific Reserve, where it is a prohibited activity"</p> <p>Acknowledge that some of these areas have been used for a long time for hang and paragliding activity. In effect the activity is acting like a controlled activity on an informal basis now – rangers and club members have an informal chat about where to launch/land already. The draft plan formalises this arrangement. There are no intentions to attach a charge nor to create additional barriers to the use of the parks for this activity.</p>
<p>11. Policy 123(i), page 98 is incomplete as it does not list Pakiri, which has been used for hang/paragliding for nearly 50 years.</p>	<p>Waikato Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club</p>	
<p>12. The draft RPMP will adversely affect the New Zealand Hang Gliding and Paragliding Association's ability to operate within Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks.</p>	<p>NZ Hang Gliding and Paragliding Assn</p>	
<p>13. Hang Gliding and Paragliding needs to be recognised as a general permitted activity across all Auckland Council Regional Parks, and the AUCKLAND Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club be listed as a stakeholder for consultation. As parks continue to change, hang gliding clubs are constantly identifying and testing new flying sites, so listing other parks as "unsuitable" is not an accurate reflection of the way Hang Gliders and Paragliders use the Parks.</p>	<p>Waikato Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club</p>	<p>Recommend accept as a controlled activity across all parks not identified in policy 123i.</p> <p>Through the recommended change to policy 206, all other parks can be managed as a controlled activity – enabling club members to liaise with park rangers over appropriate locations where they find them across any park including the newer locations.</p>
<p>14. The plan is for 10 years and needs to accommodate growth in the sport. Sites in some outlying parks not currently used have been earmarked for future use because the sport is growing and members are spread more in the north and south so will want to use sites closer to them.</p>	<p>Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club</p>	

15. AHGPC request inclusion in the list of stakeholders in the Parks listed below. (namely. Duder, Muriwai, Pakiri, Shackspeare, and Te Arai).	Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club	Recommend include Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club in the proposed list of regional stakeholders in chapter 6.
Improving equity		Book One, page 100
16. Pleased to see that the plan makes provision for improving equity of access to the Council's regional parks network. However, while DPA recognises the slowness involved in undertaking accessibility upgrades and that there will be reasonable limits to accessible opportunities, we believe that these should be as few as possible and that any limitations should be fully canvassed and discussed with disabled people and their organisations, such as DPA, amongst others, before being considered.	Disabled Persons Assembly	Noted for implementation of the plan.
17. Recommends that wherever pedestrian access to the coastal areas adjoining regional parks is considered that the needs of disabled people are given high priority, especially where suitable areas are identified.	Disabled Persons Assembly	Considering the health, safety, convenience and accessibility of park users is covered under Policy 7i under the Design Principles (Book One, Page 37).
18. Recommends the placement of mobility car parks in all vehicle parks within the regional parks network.	Disabled Persons Assembly	Recommend no change. Accept in principle and note this is covered in policy 128a (pages 100). However this may not be practicable in small, remote gravelled carparks with only 2-4 car parks available.
Walking and running activities		Book One, page 101
19. Seeks a reference in the general policies of the plan, i.e. page.101 (Walking and running activities) and page 115 (tracks), because: the parks hold significant value for Te Araroa hikers, and for Te Araroa as a whole, providing a great opportunity to build awareness of and promote the trail (through the parks) to those unfamiliar with it.	Te Araroa Trust	Recommend accept Add reference to Te Araroa trail on page 101 (Walking and running activities) and page 115 (tracks).
20. Requests development of more permanent orienteering courses, wish to work with park staff to develop these courses and associated orienteering maps.	North West Orienteering Club	Recommend no change. Orienteering as an activity is mentioned in the plan. Development of more courses will be addressed in the implementation of the plan.
21. Recognise popular unformed routes including low-tide routes in the plan. Include for consideration in recreation plans.	Kit Howden	Recommend accept in part – Add sentence: Low-tide and unmarked, informal routes provide additional opportunities for walking and tramping in regional parks. These are

		not marked on park maps as they are not managed as part of track network and have not been assessed for hazards or risks. People using informal routes are expected to assess their skills and ability to manage any risks inherent in off-track activity. Also consider as part of development of Waitākere Ranges Recreation Plan.
22. Policy 137. Off track tramping in forest is an important skill that is needed for tramping throughout our country's backcountry. Where there is no presence of kauri health related issues, off track tramping should be permitted in regional park forests.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend accept in part Policy 137 may be too all encompassing, impractical to enforce and not recognise that this type of activity is occurring anyway (e.g. sliding on sand dunes, exploring stream margins, walking on informal coastal trails). As more parts of the Hūnua and Waitākere Ranges are opened, it will be important to ensure that kauri and forest health in general is protected. It is recommended that a policy be added: Review off-track activity within the Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks as part of the development of the recreation plans (MI 18 in Waitākere Ranges chapter and MI 12 in Hūnua Ranges chapter).
23. Disagree with policy 137 to actively prevent off track activity in all indigenous forest. Not all forest is sensitive to human footsteps. For example, walking up a gorge in a forest is an off track activity but it won't necessarily be harmful in any way.	Emily Anderson	Recommend accept in part Policy 137 may be too all encompassing, impractical to enforce and not recognise that this type of activity is occurring anyway (e.g. sliding on sand dunes, exploring stream margins, walking on informal coastal trails). As more parts of the Hūnua and Waitākere Ranges are opened, it will be important to ensure that kauri and forest health in general is protected. It is recommended that a policy be added: Review off-track activity within the Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks as part of the development of the recreation plans (MI 18 in Waitākere Ranges chapter and MI 12 in Hūnua Ranges chapter).
24. Trampers need to be differentiated from walkers as different needs	Bob Culver	Recommend no change.
25. Walking & running activities (P101) - "Geocaching can be a suitable activity, providing players are careful with where they hide the caches to not include sensitive habitats or damage cultural heritage sites." - this activity should not be allowed to take place off track due to the spread of	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and	Recommend accept in part Policy 137 may be too all encompassing, impractical to enforce and not recognise that this type of activity is occurring anyway (e.g. sliding on sand dunes, exploring stream margins, walking on informal coastal trails). As more parts of the Hūnua and Waitākere

pathogens, eg kauri dieback. Encouraging people to stay on track is critical to avoiding further spread of this & other diseases.	The Tree Council	Ranges are opened, it will be important to ensure that kauri and forest health in general is protected. It is recommended that a policy be added: Review off-track activity within the Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks as part of the development of the recreation plans (MI 18 in Waitākere Ranges chapter and MI 12 in Hūnua Ranges chapter).
26. Support policy 137 “Discourage and / or actively prevent off-track activity in wetlands, watercourses, dunes, indigenous forest and Watercare Services Limited’s licenced land through education, signs, blocking off access, track design and compliance measures.” Confusion in this section - need to be clear re discouraging or encouraging these activities as p. 101 and policy 137 are contradictory.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council	Recommend accept in part Policy 137 may be too all encompassing, impractical to enforce and not recognise that this type of activity is occurring anyway (e.g. sliding on sand dunes, exploring stream margins, walking on informal coastal trails). As more parts of the Hūnua and Waitākere Ranges are opened, it will be important to ensure that kauri and forest health in general is protected. It is recommended that a policy be added: Review off-track activity within the Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks as part of the development of the recreation plans (MI 18 in Waitākere Ranges chapter and MI 12 in Hūnua Ranges chapter).
Supporting safe water recreation		Book One, page 102
27. Supports section and asks it be strengthened by an assessment of infrastructure to support water access recreational needs and safe fishing, and safety of visitors and tourists who have little experience of water. Supports the objective and policies 140 and 141, suggests changes to policies 138 and 139.	FOR Parks	Recommend not accept. Recreational watercraft access needs to be considered across the whole parks network including local parks. Upgrading existing facilities outside regional parks to provide improved access and broaden the range of watercraft served should be considered first. Locating facilities within regional parks may increase demand for scarce parking within parks at peak times. Until that network-wide review is undertaken, the position taken in the draft plan is to continue providing facilities for hand launching watercraft.
28. Suggests that Policy 141 (page 102) could also include provision for signage related to marine reserves adjacent to regional parks, and for signage related to island biosecurity where some new kayak trails are proposed.	DOC	Recommend accept Add policy to allow or provide marine reserve and island biosecurity signage.
29. Requests the council to re-investigate kayaking routes around the Manukau Harbour using regional and local parks.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change.

<p>30. Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme. Continue the provision of angel rings at key rock fishing locations. Extends this programme to the Manukau Harbour.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney, Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council, Nerissa Sowerby</p>	<p>Recommend no change, noting management intention 26 in the Waitākere Ranges chapter continues advocacy of safe fishing practices on West Coast beaches (page 211). Funding is out of scope.</p>
<p>31. Visitor demand is growing exponentially. There needs to be signs in several languages to meet the demand and impacts of some behaviours e.g. large immigrant families with each person taking a bucket-load of shellfish from rock pools with no thought of conservation. Overloaded boats carry inexperienced fishers with no life jackets over the Manukau bar. Multilingual signs need to warn of danger.</p>	<p>Mary Tallon</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Amend first policy in Place names, way finding and warning signs (misnumbered 63) to provide for multi-lingual signage where it would enhance visitor safety and behaviour.</p>
<p>Cycling and mountain biking</p>		<p>Book One, pages 103-104</p>
<p>32. The plan fails to address the growing needs for different types of biking - e-bikes, mountain biking/trail riding. Encourages the assessment of additional mountain biking areas particularly in the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Consider provision of mountain biking as part of the recreation plans for Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks.</p>
<p>33. Suggests additions to the discussion of e-bikes, in particular to note e-bikes move quicker and increase safety risks and risk of more damage to trails - the plan should address these impacts.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend accept Expand discussion in Cycling and Mountain Biking section to cover the additional issues raised by the submitter.</p>
<p>34. In reference to cycling control policies need to differentiate between pedal assist and throttle control e-bikes. The latter is much more damaging to trail surfaces (NZCT).</p>	<p>Mahurangi Trail Society</p>	<p>Recommend accept The draft plan aimed to adopt a position that was consistent with larger cycle trail providers on e-bikes to provide a consistency for e-bike users and owners and noting these larger trail owners have been thinking about the same issues. Recommend check with the NZ Cycle Trails and the Department of Conservation position and differentiate between pedal assist and throttle control e-bikes if they do.</p>
<p>35. Developing trails to connect parks such as Mahurangi-Te Muri-Wenderholm should be a priority to give more walking and cycling options and address the current reliance on the</p>	<p>Bronwen Turner</p>	<p>Noted. See Policy 142 (page 103)</p>

use of private vehicles to access regional parks. In this instance it will help open Te Muri to more visitor use.		Developing connections to local / regional trails to and from regional parks is discussed in the Mahurangi West and Te Muri individual park chapters.
36. Cycling and mountain biking (P102-103) - while it does say “where appropriate” the drive here is to expand mountain biking opportunities. This has never been appropriate in the Waitakere Ranges or Hūnua Regional Parks due to the risk to ecosystem values and the plan should clearly state that these parks will not be developed for mountain bike use in future.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council	Recommend not accept. Consider provision of mountain biking as part of the recreation plans for Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks. Mountain biking is already an activity provided for within Hūnua Ranges Regional Park and on the Beveridge Track in Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.
37. Request that bicycle and horse use of walking tracks is kept to a minimum it’s causing track damage and erosion. Instead have use on specialist tracks / old forestry roads	Roger Walton	Recommend accept in part. Amend Objective 49 by deleting 'where appropriate' and adding 'compatible with the protection of natural, cultural and heritage values'. Objective 52 covers horse riding.
Play		Book One, page 105
38. Under current Council regulations and Rahui, our tamariki and mokopuna will not experience many of these important aspects that are mentioned here, one of the most important is “going off track” as is noted near the end of Parag 2. But “going off track” is presently an illegal activity in the Waitakeres.	Dudley Bell	Recommend accept in part Policy 137 may be too all encompassing, impractical to enforce and not recognise that this type of activity is occurring anyway (e.g. sliding on sand dunes, exploring stream margins, walking on informal coastal trails). As more parts of the Hūnua and Waitākere Ranges are opened, it will be important to ensure that kauri and forest health in general is protected. It is recommended that a policy be added: Review off-track activity within the Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks as part of the development of the recreation plans (MI 18 in Waitākere Ranges chapter and MI 12 in Hūnua Ranges chapter).
Recreational horse riding		Book One, page 106
<i>No submissions requested changes to general policies on recreation horse riding</i>		
General rules and conditions for park use		Book One, page 107
39. General rules and conditions for park use (Page 107). Policies need to include use of resource consents, e.g. for large events	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and	Recommend no change. Resource consents are a regulatory tool outside the scope of the plan.

	The Tree Council	
40. Amendment to policy 123 (page 97) f. filming and photography for personal use not using drones	Adair Wheeler	Recommend accept. Amend Policy 123f to make it clear that unmanned aerial vehicle use is excluded as it requires authorisation under policy 228.
Park visitor safety		Book One, pages 108-109
41. Recommends council complete a Hazard Assessment in conjunction with sector experts (DPA, SLSNZ, SLSNR) to determine which parks have the highest risk of drowning.	Drowning Prevention Auckland	Recommend accept. Add sub-clause to policy 155 on undertaking risk assessment of swimming beaches and waterbodies in regional parks.
42. Supports continuation of regional parks as Smokefree and support addition of vape-free.	Sandra Coney, Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council, Christine Major	Noted. The plan notes council's Smokefree policy applies to regional parks. The council's policy bans smoking on parks but does not currently ban vaping. Any updates to the Smokefree policy automatically applies to regional parks. Consider it is better to amend the Smokefree Policy than to add a policy into the plan that is at odds with the Smokefree Policy.
43. Park visitor safety (P108) - smoking is not permitted to also prevent fires. a. Need to include that the use of fireworks is prohibited in regional parks.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council	Recommend no change. Fireworks are prohibited in public places unless specific authorisation is given under the Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw 2013. This is acknowledged in the last line on page 81 under Fire Management.
Visitors are responsible for their rubbish		Book One, page 110
44. Advocate for a better litter management plan to be implemented along the RPMP as currently, there is constant issues with litter in regional parks. The approach of "taking your rubbish home with you" e.g., in Long Bay Regional Park does not work. There needs to be proper facilities to manage litter as these areas will continue to become more populated.	Forest & Bird	Recommend no change In developing the plan we considered the "Take your rubbish home" policy and determined it should be retained, noting its alignment with the council's waste management goals. Experience has shown providing bins on parks encourages more rubbish dumping.
45. Supports policy of "Pack in, Pack out" for waste (Objective 55, page 110).	Sandra Coney, Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers	Noted.

	Assn and The Tree Council	
Restrictions on access		Book One, page 111
46. A change to ensure permanent closures and rāhui are only implemented after an RPMP plan change process involving public consultation.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. Rāhui can be permanent or temporary so it would not be appropriate to default to them involving a variation to the plan.
47. Disagree with policy 166(f) whereby access to parks can be restricted due to a rāhui. If there is good reason to restrict access, it will be covered by another part of policy. This policy is too vague.	Emily Anderson	Recommend not accept. Rāhui can be placed on a park or part of a park for different reasons to those expressed in the other criteria in Policy 166. Staff consider that rāhui being based on tikanga should not be narrowly prescribed and needs to be determined by mana whenua. The council then separately needs to consider how it responds as owner / administering body.
48. Make a policy that more clearly spells out who can determine there is an actual need for a closure, and what steps will be taken to ensure the closure is for the shortest time possible?	Emily Anderson	Recommend not accept. Closing a park or part of a park, or a facility requires a delegated decision under law and the plan should not seek to duplicate this or restrict its operation.
49. Consider limiting vehicle travel within regional parks. A camping ground with only walking access (even for a short distance) has a very different character and user experience than one with vehicles in it.	Federated Mountain Clubs, Auckland University Tramping Club	Recommend no change. Within the regional parks network both remote camping grounds and vehicle-access camping grounds are available.
Demand management tools		Book One, pages 111-112
50. Define demand management.	Kit Howden	Recommend accept and/or change the name of the section to “congestion management”, noting that some of the management tools proposed by submitters are on the supply side as well as the demand side. Recommend amend to better define the intention.
51. Demand management tools need to clearly identify the criteria and duration for each of the “we may” aspects to be deployed. This will be on a per location or per issue basis. It would be better to tabulate the likely controls for each park as part of the respective management plan.	Mahurangi Trail Society	Noted. This plan is expected to be fit for purpose for the next decade and population growth is expected to continue during this time. This policy is to provide a “toolkit” so that park managers can develop tools to address congestion when needed.
52. The plan doesn’t explain how the use of management tools and digital communication will be used to manage increased	Glenda Northey	

<p>numbers? This needs to be outlined in more detail. Such as how exactly people/cars are to be controlled and directed away if the carparks are 'full'? How traffic will be managed so residents are impacted by not being able to leave their homes.</p>		<p>This is why the policy is expressed in general terms. When a specific congestion issue arises, that will be the time for park managers to develop specific responses. Agree that in the use of this policy, options need to clearly identify criteria and duration.</p>
<p>53. Concerns with demand management:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Lack of public consultation when implementing demand management tools • Prefer building community cooperation as tool for changing use of regional parks 	<p>Kit Howden</p>	<p>Recommend accept proposed changes that increase the range of tools that could be considered to help manage congestion. Recommend accept that public consultation should occur in developing new tools for congestion management as this is a new concept.</p>
<p>54. Amend the demand management tools section to reflect that any tools should:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • be based on research and data • evaluate alternative methods of accommodating increasing numbers of visitors including reopening tracks, a stronger ranger and volunteer presence to help manage congestion • involve consultation with neighbours who often bear impacts. 	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend accept Amend to discuss a wider range of tools including mechanisms on the supply-side that can address over-demand for areas within regional parks. As above.</p>
<p>55. Advocates that Council explores other tools for managing use at particular locations in the Waitakere Ranges parkland, such as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • dispersing visitors through the park and under-used parks in the network, (eg Awhitu, Atiu Creek, Hamlins Hill, Waharau), • by re-opening closed tracks as soon as possible, • joining up open space so that people can enjoy long trails, • purchasing more land as regional parks, and • promoting other alternatives such as large local parks (e.g. Puhinui) and maunga. 	<p>Sandra Coney</p>	
<p>56. Expediting the reopening of tracks is the best demand management tool available to avoid overloading limited range of tracks currently open.</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs</p>	

Provide other equivalent locations to spread visitor demand as people have limited time and money to pay charges or travel.		
57. Objects to policy 168c 'restrictions or controls'. Residents / ratepayers who live in the rural environment need to be able to access the open tracks without these "demand management tools" in place.	Dudley Bell, Lynette Bell	Recommend no change. Council needs to have the ability to manage congestion and potential impacts on park values at popular sites using a range of tools. It is expected that residents will be able to choose different tracks within reasonable distance of their home.
58. Concerns about / opposes the use of fees and charges to manage demand as: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • May exacerbate inequities in regional park use • Parks need to be accessible to all regardless of people's financial status and ability to pay. • Object on principles that people should be able to access parks free of charge • Residents already pay for parks through rates • There should be no charges for entering the park. 	NZMCA, Sandra Coney, Paul Harre, Henderson Valley RA, Karekare R&R, Julia Moore Bronwen Turner and others	Recommend accept. Recommend remove mention of fees and charges from the discussion in paragraph 2 on this page and remove policy 168a. This section is not intended to override the general value of free access as noted in the third paragraph in the discussion on page 112 and in policy 169b and removing mention of fees and charges from this section makes this clearer.
59. Opposes charges... A better outcome can be achieved by promoting less popular parks and providing amenities that encourage people to visit those parks.	Alpine Sports Club	Policy 168 (b) provides for promoting other regional parks to manage demand.
60. Opposes making some tracks one-way as demand management tools.	Sandra Coney, Paul Harre, Nerissa Sowerby and others	Recommend not accept. Unclear reasons for objecting to one way tracks. However this is one of a number of tools that can be used to manage demand and there doesn't appear to be a clear rationale for ruling out consideration of this option in a specific situation.
Services and facilities to support park use		Book One, page 113
61. Seeks an in principle aim in the plan to support Te Araroa trail through provision of additional facilities where necessary	Te Araroa Trust	Recommend accept in part. In some cases the facilities requirements of the trail will not align with individual park values, vision and management intentions. Suggest new policy: <u>When providing facilities on regional parks, consider how this can be aligned to support national (e.g. Te Araroa) and regional trails.</u>
62. Requests that additional boat ramps are provided in regional parks in the Rodney Local Board area.	Hueline Massey	Recommend not accept.

		Providing additional boat ramps will lead to competition for parking space for people using the regional parks, many of which have high visitor numbers over the peak summer period.
63. Request that population, development growth and increasing visitor numbers are considered in regional parks planning to mitigate impacts on the environment and facilities in regional parks.	Hueline Massey	Recommend no change. Covered under Spatial Planning in Chapter 4.
64. Requests wording change to objective 58, services and facilities to support park use. Add “within the capacity of the natural environment and individual park zoning”.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept in part. Add 'consistent with the park category and special management zone'
65. Council will need to add to facilities and open up more parkland to accommodate the increase in park use that is being experienced now, as well as future population growth. This increase in visitors cannot be managed simply through “demand management” tools.	Bronwen Turner	Recommend accept in part. Add further text on supply-side methods for managing over demand in regional parks.
66. The plan needs to better address the ranger service. Rangers used to be the face of the parks, accessible to visitors, solving problems, managing difficult behaviour situations and creating good will for Council. Many of their previous jobs are now being done by contractors who have little knowledge of or commitment to the park they're in. The role of rangers in the parks needs to be raised as well as the number of rangers increased. The overall quality of the parks will increase and visitor experiences improve as a result. Supports FOR Parks' recommendation for a Ranger/Kaitiaki Service and introducing volunteer rangers.	Bronwen Turner	Recommend no change. Resourcing levels is outside the scope of the plan. Covered by policy 127e (page 98) in Chapter 11, Managing visitor experiences.
67. Include a policy that it is intended to continue to manage the regional parks' network by means of a dedicated regional parks' ranger service.	Sandra Coney	
68. Supports the retention and expansion of the ranger service and proposes a youth development programme to recruit and train apprentice rangers, in partnership with central government and mana whenua.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council	

<p>69. Support the retention of the Ranger services to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays when visitor numbers are high.</p>	<p>Nerissa Sowerby</p>	
<p>70. Recommends that if signage needs upgrading within the park network that changes be made to ensure that the size of traditional signage be adjusted so that print, height, and colour contrast are fully considered, especially for blind and low vision users. We would like to encourage the development of signage in accessible formats as well (i.e. in New Zealand Sign Language, Easy Read, Te Reo and ethnic languages) which can be done via the use of electronic apps where people can access this information via a QR code.</p>	<p>Disabled Persons Assembly</p>	<p>Auckland Council has a brand & signage manual which includes regional parks signage.</p> <p>The digital design principles makes content accessible for everyone by incorporating the use of technology such as apps and QR codes, providing content in accessible formats (NZ Sign Language, Easy Read, Te Reo and other languages, and content that can be interpreted by assistive and adaptive technology.</p>
<p>71. Recommends that all information about Auckland's regional parks (including booking and application processes) be made available in accessible formats both online and in hard copy and this includes in New Zealand Sign Language, Easy Read, Te Reo, ethnic languages, Braille, and large print.</p>	<p>Disabled Persons Assembly</p>	
<p>72. Recommends that, in line with Article 4.3 of the UNCRPD [see above], how Auckland Council prioritises accessibility improvements within the regional park network is based on a full co-design process involving disabled people and our representative organisations known as disabled persons organisations (DPOs).</p>	<p>Disabled Persons Assembly</p>	<p>Recommend accept.</p>
<p>73. Supports making the regional parks more accessible and welcoming to Auckland's diverse communities. Foundation North supports joined-up approaches to conserving, restoring, and renewing the environment so that Te Taiao and people can flourish together. The focus on making the regional parks more accessible and welcoming to Auckland's diverse communities is likely to increase the quantity of connections and access to Te Taiao.</p>	<p>Foundation North</p>	<p>Noted</p>

<p>74. Having reviewed the draft plan, we are really pleased to see council has taken note of points the Auckland Branch raised in its submission dated 26 October 2020. We drew attention to the need to enhance our access to the facilities including paths and walking tracks. We also discussed the need for accessible information. Overall we uphold council's work on universal design. We also urged you to keep consulting with council's Disability Advisory Panel.</p>	<p>Blind Citizens NZ</p>	<p>Support noted</p>
<p>75. Auckland Council needs to be forward thinking with regard to the use of the parks as housing intensification city wide means there will be a greater demand from residents. Also, once our borders fully reopen and the world settles down post Covid we must anticipate a boom in international tourism, often involving visits to one or more ARC parks.</p>	<p>Graeme & Diane Lindsay</p>	<p>Consider national and regional response to planning for tourism and outdoor recreation opportunities in light of NZ's borders reopening and determine whether any additional policies are required.</p>
<p>76. Continue to keep infrastructure to a minimum and that it not be located in prominent positions such as cliff edges or on the foreshore.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Covered in Design Principles, Chapter 4, Book One (pages 37-38)</p>
<p>77. Baches in regional parks should be priced so they are accessible for families of modest means and the programme should not be commercialised.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Plan seeks to both provide affordable bach accommodation as well as consider opportunities to work with others on developing a range of additional bookable accommodation opportunities.</p>
<p>78. Managing Visitor Experiences (page 95-99). Needs to include in Objectives: "The purpose of the regional parks is to protect the values of the parks whilst enabling recreation and access. All recreation activities therefore need to be managed in a way which minimises their impact on the park values.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend accept in part. Add paragraph on p. 96 that introduces the concept that recreation and access cannot irreversibly deplete the natural and cultural values that are inherent in regional parks. Recommend that objective 44 be amended to add 'consistent with the protection of park values, vision and management intentions.</p>
<p>79. Policy 127h (page 99) "increasing the capacity and resilience of parks to host more recreational activity where compatible with the park purpose and values acknowledging the growing regional population and where appropriate provide facilities to accommodate more visitors over time". Concerned that this is going to impact negatively on park values. Already showing this is the case by proposing to downgrade classification of many areas of parks from 1a to 1b. This will continue to occur. Need to have more parks acquired to meet the needs of growing population, not just</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend accept in part. Recommend that category 1a parks (or parts of parks) should be excluded from hosting more recreational activity and the emphasis should be on protecting the park's inherent values while allowing compatible recreation. Need to debate what baseline should be established for category 1a areas that are currently closed but will be reopened.</p>

cram more people into the high quality ecosystems until they are degraded.		
Safe barbecues, cooking and fires		Book One, page 114
80. Include fire season and risk signage to policy 127	Fire and Emergency NZ	Recommend accept. Add fire season and risk signage and evacuation meeting points to policy 127
81. Support for policies 154, 156, 160, 166, 168 and objectives 56, 57	Fire and Emergency NZ	Noted
82. Recommends changes to text of policy 174 and 175 to reference NZ's Fire Plan and Fire and Emergency NZ personnel; and addition of policy in relation to appropriate locations for solid fuel disposal following a fire	Fire and Emergency NZ	Recommend accept. Add changes to Policy 174 and 175 to reference NZ's Fire Plan and Fire and Emergency NZ personnel; and addition of policy in relation to appropriate locations for solid fuel disposal following a fire
83. Supports policy 195 (SCC vehicle and prohibition on camping outside designated areas to reduce fire risks).	Fire and Emergency NZ	Noted.
Tracks		Book One, pages 115-118
84. Ensure that management tools, such as the RPMP, do not end up devolving into a track plan, but are maintained at the management principle/policy level which allows adaptive management rather than interest-lobby group outcomes – we do not think off-track/'natural' ground surface tramping has a role or future in Waitākere at all.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change The level of detail required for policies and management intentions in the plan will depend on a range of factors including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • whether the land is held under the Local Government Act or Reserves Act, and what is its reserve classification • the values to be maintained and protected • the degree of guidance required to ensure that those implementing the plan know what is intended • the amount of certainty around how an objective might be achieved. The Reserves Act requires the council to keep this management plan (as it relates to reserves in the regional park network) to be kept under continuous review so that 'the plan is adapted to changing circumstances or in accordance with increased knowledge'. We have proposed elsewhere that the recreation plan (including track network plans) for the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks should be undertaken as a variation to this plan. However, we have not done any further work to define what might be incorporated in the plan and the level of detail required.

		Similarly, the track standards applied to different parts of the track network will be considered as part of the development of the recreation plans in accordance with the principles and policies in Appendix 4. Principle 1 states that the council will 'Work with mana whenua to codesign tracks and track networks including within the context of any existing co-management agreements'.
85. Requests that the significance of the wider region trails proposed and in place, and how they can relate to broader regional park usage needs to be highlighted and referenced in the draft RPMP.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend accept Add regional context for tracks and trails network on page 115.
86. Concern that track categories do not cater for those with disabilities and how they will support access by those with disabilities.	Samantha Lincoln	Recommend accept in part. Amend table on page 116 to include reference to barrier-free walk for people with mobility difficulties under the description for 'short walk'. Policy 182b states 'Expand and enhance the track network to complement Auckland's regional track network, with particular emphasis on...endeavouring to provide one accessible track in each park (more in larger parks) for people with low mobility'.
87. Track reopening / closed track / track network plan submissions: a) Include track reopening in the Hunua Ranges (as well as Waitakere Ranges) in the foreword. b) Need a full register of tracks, their category, length and open/closed status (page 115). c) The pie chart needs to be replicated to show the numbers of available tracks before track closures and currently, and the length of tracks similarly. (page 115)	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend: a) Suggest inclusion of this in the foreword to the final plan (noting it is from the Mayor/Chair). b) Not accept - recommend that keep the plan at broad / principle / criteria level around recreation opportunities to be provided and commit to including this information in the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges Recreation Plans. c) Accept - recommend that additional pie charts be created showing tracks closed and open by track category. Consider whether to separate out tracks upgraded to kauri dieback prevention standard as a distinct category.
88. Research / survey related submissions: a) Research survey does not provide enough information to assess what is needed for the next phase of track redevelopment and reopening. b) Deeper engagement with users of tramping tracks / routes is required. (page 115) c) The data gained from the User Tracks Research is misleading. Survey misses trampers who largely walk on tracks outside of Auckland now that many tracks are	Federated Mountain Clubs, Dudley Bell, Lynette Bell, Emily Anderson	Recommend no change The user needs research designed by Gravitas allowed the council to discover what a broad range of Aucklanders liked about the tracks and how they could be improved. The submission process on the draft plan has added to this research by drawing out the preferences of key stakeholders such as FMC and users. The development of the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges Recreation Plans (as proposed in the draft plan) will provide a further opportunity to redesign the network to meet the needs of Aucklanders.

<p>closed. Sample size is too small and targeted at a particular user.</p> <p>d) Biased as at the time the inner Waitakere Forest is completely closed.</p> <p>e) The User Track Survey does not sound reliable, representative or useful.</p>		
<p>89. Amendment needed to p.115 - "Most track users are walking (99 per cent), followed by running, cycling and dog walking, with some using wheelchairs (8 per cent)." It doesn't add up 99+8%=107%.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Check numbers against track user survey and either correct or explain.</p>
<p>90. Emphasise that any changes to park management / governance must not compromise the existing free access to parks and the high standard of development and maintenance of the track network.</p>	<p>Women's Outdoor Pursuits</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Free public access is a central principle of regional parks management</p>
<p>91. The last paragraph shows how trails get dumbed-down and congested. Need to defend the value of harder / rougher trails. (page 116)</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Amend last paragraph on page 116 to qualify that not all tracks should be upgraded to meet demand and that other methods need to be considered in how we maintain a range of recreation experiences.</p>
<p>92. Tracks will only become congested if there are insufficient alternative tracks - priority to provide nearby alternatives. (para 2, page 117)</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Amend paragraph 2 (page 117) to outline a range of methods for managing congestion on tracks including investigating supply within the network.</p>
<p>93. People do not social distance on tracks and there are few tracks that provide a 1 to 2 metre width to pass. (para 3, page 117)</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Delete second sentence, paragraph 3, page 117.</p>
<p>94. Request where opportunities for multi-day walks exist (page 117)</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Multi-day walks in regional parks will be considered as part of the recreation plans to be developed for the Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges.</p>
<p>95. Add 'and allow track usage to return to pre track closure user volumes and user enjoyment' to para 10 (page 117)</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs</p>	<p>Recommend accept in part. Add after 'network' 'and reopening tracks'; after 'accommodated' add 'and satisfied'.</p>

Objective 61		
96. Amend Objective 61 To provide an easily understood track network that offers a range of <u>experiences</u> and opportunities for current and future recreational needs, complementing and connecting to other opportunities in the region.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept. Amend Objective 61 by adding the word 'experiences'.
Policy 176		
97. Request that a higher degree of track maintenance is needed, to reduce impact of capital expenditure on renewals.	Ken Turner	Accept in part. Policy 176 omits referring to maintenance and renewal in the context of meeting the standards for tracks. Suggest amended to read 'Use the New Zealand Standards Handbook: Tracks and Outdoor Visitor Structures (NZS HB 8630:2004) as <u>the basis for developing, maintaining and renewing tracks</u> and for communicating what types of tracks are available across the network. The balance between investing in track maintenance to extend the life of an asset such as a track, and applying capital expenditure to replace components is an operational and financial decision outside of the plan. The NETR provides for operational expenditure for tracks that have been upgraded under the kauri dieback programme.
98. Encourages regular review of track standards to incorporate new information from a kauri health protection and environmental performance, construction, maintenance cost and user experience perspective and learn from DOC and others.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. This is part of plan implementation.
99. The Draft Regional Parks Management Plan says it will "Allow and provide for an accessible, diverse and compatible range of informal activities on regional parks which do not detract from the park's purpose, values or enjoyment by other users including a. walking, tramping and running on designated tracks. Trails with hard packed gravel and steps are NOT suitable for hours of running and will over time cause injury.	Julia Moore	Recommend no change The draft plan outlines that the NZ Standard for Tracks and Outdoor Visitor Structures and national kauri dieback mitigation guidelines will be used as the basis for developing tracks. Variety in track surface will be found across the regional parks network. However, for the Waitākere Ranges, there will be proportionately more compacted gravel tracks due to the need to provide a dry foot surface to protect kauri.
100. The days of poor quality tracks and small numbers of people are long gone & our parks need to be able to cope with the realities of visitor numbers by focusing them on high quality tracks in certain areas. This will protect the high quality ecosystem in other areas of the parks.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and	Note support for upgrading and improving tracks.

	The Tree Council	
Policy 178		
101. There are currently no remote track experiences and a very low amount of current backcountry track experiences in the regional parks and the Auckland Region as a whole. Acknowledge the desire of many walkers for getting away from urban development and use of the Waitakere Ranges as a training ground for tougher backcountry conditions, which is no longer possible. The RPMP does not adequately address the need for true wilderness multi-day tramping experiences that include overnight stays in tramping huts.	Federated Mountain Clubs FOR Parks Auckland University Tramping Club Christine Major	Recommend no change. Based on criteria in Recreation Opportunity Spectrum there are some areas of Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges that are sufficiently removed from human influence that they would be classed as remote. It is accepted that track closures will have diminished the number of tracks in remote areas. However this will be reviewed as part of the development of recreation plans for the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges.
102. The section on the “Approach to track development” in Managing visitor experiences in the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan mentions 6 graded levels of paths (pdf page 122 / Book One p. 116) yet the Plan only mentions one style of graded path for the Waitākere Ranges which is a “great Walk” for the Hillary Trail, however there is no planning and capacity for wild trails in the Waitākere Ranges.	Julia Moore	Recommend no change. The track network plan to be developed for the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges will outline which track standard categories will be adopted for different tracks in the network. Policy 178 states ‘Continue to provide opportunities for remote and backcountry track experience within the network’.
Policy 180 and 184		
103. Opposes policies as disagree that this is an appropriate way to respond to too few too congested tracks. Additional tracks are needed to spread the demand rather than relying on one way tracks or loop tracks.	Federated Mountain Clubs Alpine Sports Club	Recommend accept in part Add policies that refer to supply-side tools for managing demand. Appendix 4 makes it clear that we will apply a network approach to developing the track system for the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges. One way and loop tracks are just one tool for managing congestion.
104. Tracks in regional parks such as Hunua and Waitakere Ranges should be free recreational areas like our beaches and rivers.	Mary Tallon	Recommend no change. Principle of free public access to regional parks is maintained.
Policy 182		
105. Suggest that giving priority to establishing access connecting nearby regional parks, reserves, forest land, unformed legal roads, and critical linkages over private land is key to providing alternative landscape-scale access	Walking Access Commission	Recommend accept. Add criteria to policy 182: c. connecting regional parks with local parks, other public land and unformed legal roads

		Amend criteria a. to read 'improving the connectivity within and between regional parks'
Policy 182		
106. The pedestrian walking tracks, footpaths and paths should be sufficiently separated from cycleways and mountain biking tracks. Therefore, should shared pathways be created for any reason within the park network we believe that the 'sharing with care' approach, while commendable, is insufficient for maintaining the safety of disabled people and other track users. This is the case as blind and low vision people, wheelchair users, mobility impaired people, older people as well as deaf and hard of hearing people may not readily or even, in some cases, be able to detect the approach of a cyclist or e-cyclist so quickly, thereby presenting a safety risk for both pedestrian and cyclist. That is why well-constructed safety barriers which blend in with the natural environment along with appropriate safety signage are vital, including in parks.	Disabled Persons Assembly	Recommend no change. Policy 182(b) (page 118 Tracks section of Chapter 11) provides for expanding the track network with particular emphasis on 'endeavouring to provide one accessible track in each park (more in larger parks) for people with low mobility'. Policies 128-132 (Improving equity) also address how the council will make parks more inclusive.
107. A range of selected tracks need to be provided for people with mobility issues. Ensure these tracks are not in places which already suffer from congestion and limited space.	Sandra Coney	Recommend no change. Addressed by Policy 182 and also Policy 5g in Appendix 4.
Policy 185		
108. Support all points relating to tracks. Suggests Policy 185 – Provide for volunteers or partners to construct and maintain tracks via a formal agreement between Auckland Council and the volunteers or partners. Added to this should be "with clear and consistent standards for construction and maintenance activity".	Mahurangi Trail Society	Recommend accept. Add 'clear and consistent standards for construction and maintenance activity'.
109. Maintenance of tracks is no longer the task for volunteers as there are less people volunteering. Questions council's commitment to maintaining tracks.	Mary Tallon	Recommend no change - track maintenance is a core responsibility of the council but the plan also provides for volunteers and partners to maintain tracks.
New policies sought		
Submitters seeking increased investment in reopening tracks to urgently address the loss of recreation opportunities, increasing overcrowding on open tracks, lack	FOR Parks Christine and Stephen Rose	Recommend accept in part. Prioritising funding is outside the scope of the plan. However, the plan has committed to developing a recreation plan for the

<p>of choice, lack of access to wilder parts of the regional park network, and people's health and wellbeing</p>	<p>Bronwen Turner Julia Moore</p>	<p>Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges that builds on the existing track reopening programmes. Suggest adding a new MI to WRRP 'Implement the Track Reopening Work Programme; Waitakere Ranges Regional Park 2019-2024' as this is only mentioned in the context of developing the track network plan in Appendix 4. Also suggest adding MI to Hūnua Ranges Regional Park that outlines what tracks will be reopened over the next three years in Hunua Ranges (in the absence of a publicly consulted work programme similar to the Waitakere Ranges).</p>
<p>110. Believes that a track network plan should have been part of this review of the RPMP.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney</p>	<p>Recommend accept in part. Recommend that the development of the track network plans as part of the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges Recreation Plans be undertaken as a formal variation to the RPMP. It was not possible to conduct this track network planning at the same time as this RPMP review due the timing of kauri dieback field survey work not allowing for the results to be considered and inform track recommendations. The Recreation Plans have been identified as priority to complete in the RPMP.</p>
<p>111. Submitters opposing further permanent track closures at this time Decisions on track closures should be made collaboratively with iwi and the public as part of the proposed track network review (FOR Parks). Place a moratorium on permanent track closures until the science of kauri dieback is better understood (others).</p>	<p>FOR Parks Sandra Coney Glenda Northey Bob Culver</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Closed tracks will be assessed as part of the track network plans within the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges Recreation Plans. Decisions on whether any tracks will be permanently closed will be fully consulted on through this planning process which is recommended to be a formal variation to the RPMP.</p>
<p>112. Closed tracks need to be managed by controlling pest plants and vegetation so that the tracks can be re-opened when possible.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney</p>	<p>Recommend no change Closed tracks will be able to located if it is determined that they can be reopened through the current track reopening work programme or the recreation plans for the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges.</p>
<p>113. Tracks should minimise structures such as steps, boardwalks, seats, signs, and safety barriers, and that they can be of variable standard along the length, should direct water away from track surfaces and minimise vegetation clearance.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney</p>	<p>Recommend no change Track standards are covered by Principle 6 and 8 in Appendix 4.</p>

114. Manage risk by putting signs at the carparks and beginnings of tracks rather than at the hazard.	Sandra Coney	Recommend not accept. A blanket policy for managing risk is not acceptable as the context of location and type of visitor will determine the appropriate response to managing risk.
115. Multiple entries to the parks is perfectly reasonable not the suggested "hubs". Mentions the example of Mt Tarawera with one entry point, which has allowed iwi to charge every visitor over \$100 per trip.	Mary Tallon	Recommend no change. There is a balance between providing multiple entry points to a regional park to allow easy access to places of interest within a park and creating hubs that allows more efficient visitor management. The recreation plans for Waitakere and Hunua Ranges will provide for more consultation on the location and number of entry points / hubs.
116. Track planning and progressive opening of tracks could still be occurring in conjunction with research on dieback. Covid has exacerbated the need to cater for Aucklanders desperate to explore recreational options in proximity to the city. What research has been released since tracks were arbitrarily closed? How accurate is this data? Is this just a convenient ploy to engage in less track maintenance work.	Mary Tallon	Recommend no change. The development of recreation plans will not prevent progressive reopening of tracks that are already confirmed through the Track reopening programme.
Place name, way finding and warning signs – no comments		Book One, page 119
Interpretation		Book One, pages 120-121
117. Suggest labelling scheduled notable trees in parks with interpretation as to what species & their story / history.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council	Recommend accept Add notable trees to first bullet point under second paragraph on p.120.
Accommodation		Book One, pages 122-123
118. The plan fails to address the need for more low impact, low-cost accommodation (baches, campgrounds, camper van spaces) in the parks.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept a change to add " low impact " into objective 65, although this point is also addressed by the design principles in chapter 4. Recommend reject the rest of the submission point because: a. The plan does provide for more accommodation: Policies 195 and 199 set a direction to continue the current services and to work with others to develop a range of additional accommodation services as well as policy 194 which is to

		<p>periodically review existing buildings for accommodation potential.</p> <p>b. The plan does provide for low-cost accommodation. Objective 65 and the fourth paragraph in the discussion on page 122 states the intention is to continue to provide low-cost / affordable accommodation.</p>
<p>119. Set a 10-year target for expanding camping opportunities on the regional parks. We suggest that this target should be for a 33% growth in capacity. This target of one third growth needs to be seen in the context of:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • likely population growth • existing levels of provision of camping opportunities • possible growth in demand for such opportunities • the goals in the draft Plan to address challenges of equity of access and reducing carbon emissions. 	<p>NZ Motor Caravan Association</p>	<p>Recommend a change to objective 65 to include an objective to increase provision as well as continuing provision.</p> <p>Recommend <u>reject</u> adoption of a capacity target for the following reasons.</p> <p>a. The draft plan policies 194 to 199 already provide a mandate to continue to look for opportunities to increase overnighting opportunities. Management intentions in park chapters are also enabling in many instances by identifying specific opportunities at site-level.</p> <p>b. The current level of provision of accommodation is not fully utilised – there is a lot of unused capacity across the network. Refer to Attachment G – Visitor and accommodation statistics.</p> <p>c. It is not clear that the problem is a capacity problem. It appears to be more the inability to meet demand at peak periods at premium sites than a problem of overall capacity.</p> <p>d. The premium sites only are booked to capacity in peak periods and there is limited ability to expand them: examples are Tāwharanui, Shakespear, Sullivan’s Bay in Mahurangi West. The rest of the network tends to have much lower usage and sites are generally available all year round. There is also seasonal variation with sites being much less popular in colder months and less popular during working weeks.</p> <p>e. The statistics should be interrogated further to confirm the nature of the problem before the plan adopts a capacity target.</p> <p>f. The submitter’s proposed capacity target does not create the right incentives and is not cost-effective.</p> <p>g. Having a target that increases capacity only is unlikely to lead to the best use of limited financial resource. For example installation of three hard stands at Omana was recently costed at \$40-\$50,000.</p>
<p>120. Arguments for extending camping opportunities:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • reduces carbon emissions by providing local places to stay • improves equity of access for low and modest-income families and households by providing local places to stay • provides opportunities for a wider range of people including young, old, disability and mobility challenged. 	<p>NZ Motor Caravan Association</p> <p>Arguments also noted by others</p>	

		<p>h. In comparison, using proposed policy 195 a range of innovative options can be considered to increase camping capacity without the need to invest in permanent sites. For example pop-up sites could be trialled over peak periods. Being too prescriptive in the plan about setting up permanent capacity reduces the incentive to explore ways of accommodating more at peak periods.</p> <p>If a target were to be adopted following the submitter's logic, the target should be to increase the number of overnight stays on regional parks. This kind of target would incentivise both increasing the number of camping sites where capacity fails to meet demand and increasing usage of sites across the network and would incentivise implementation of cost-effective solutions.</p>
<p>121. We encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.</p> <p>Supports expanded SCC opportunities be at Ambury Farm, Atiu Creek, Awhitu, Duder, Long Bay, Mahurangi West, Muriwai, Ōmana, Scandrett, Shakespear, Tāpapakanga, Tāwharanui, Tawhitokino, Te Ārai, Te Muri, Te Rau Pūriri, Waharau, Waitākere Ranges at Huia, Waitawa, Wenderholm, Whakatāwai.</p>	<p>61 submitters by email</p> <p>Similar comments from about 20 others (by email or feedback form)</p>	<p>Acknowledge that many people have sought more camping opportunities.</p> <p><u>In response to submitter proposals for specific capacity increases in specific parks:</u></p> <p>The regional parks staff meet regularly with the NZMCA and have been working with them to increase capacity of SCC sites on regional parks. In the last six to seven years additional SCC sites have been installed at Mahurangi West, Te Arai, Shakespear, and a designated SCC campground is being developed at Scandrett at present. Shifting the SCC sites out of main carparks enables visitors to stay more than one night and avoids conflicts between visitors using the park for the day or overnights.</p> <p>Other SCC sites are proposed to be extended at Te Rau Puriri and Duder.</p>
<p>122. Specific suggestions given for each park (as noted in the park sections in this document).</p>	<p>NZ Motor Caravan Association</p>	<p>We do not recommend being too prescriptive in the plan about how many sites to aim for in particular parks. From ranger experience in developing new sites, there are a lot of factors that need to be considered which take time and investigation and cannot be identified on the basis of a cursory site visit. The factors include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Site suitability and useability – underlying cultural heritage, ground conditions year-round, accessibility, sea level rise, cost, security, serviceability. • Impact on day visitors who may be using the same areas. • Impact on the natural camping experience currently provided, if aiming to increase capacity within existing footprints.

<p>123. For Aucklanders, camping is much more popular as a recreational pastime than some of those which have been given far more prominence in the draft Plan. For example, camping is twice as popular as mountain biking and almost three times as popular as horse riding, yet it is not even identified as a recreational activity in the draft Plan's discussion on provision for such activities – pp. 101 to 106. Certified self-contained vehicle camping such as in motorhomes need to be seen in the plan as a recreation NOT simply a form of accommodation.</p>	<p>NZ Motor Caravan Association, supported by others</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Change the plan to acknowledge camping is a recreational activity, not just as “accommodation”.</p>
<p>124. While the overall plan does provide opportunities for all people to enjoy them in my reading this has not translated at all well to increased opportunities and equity at individual parks for disabled people. There appears to have been no consultation with disability advisors for specific parks.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Have a vision for families with disabled people camping at the beach like other families. • A clear statement for each individual park that managers will consult with disability groups when designing upgrades of facilities. • Have a clear goal for provision of disabled specific camping in 3 of Auckland's Regional Parks by 2030. 	<p>Disability Connect</p>	<p>Recommend accept a change to the general policy to ensure consultation with disability groups occurs when designing upgrades of facilities and new facilities. Recommend no change in respect to the vision and goal points. If the appropriate location can be identified for a higher level of service in a particular park camping area or in a new location, then agree that disabled access should be included. Recommend there should not be a target for doing so in existing campgrounds as most will not be suitable.</p>
<p>125. To support the draft plan's proposal to ensure that disabled people can access camping and other accommodation within regional parks, all accommodation facilities (especially those operated fully or partially by Council) be built to universal design standards and incorporate features including sufficient mobility parking, accessible seating, picnic/barbeque areas and other features.</p>	<p>Disabled Persons Assembly</p>	<p>Recommend no change to plan. If it is a new structure in an approved location then yes universal standards would apply. Retrofitting existing older baches is not feasible generally.</p>
<p>126. There should be tighter limits for camp nights for Aucklanders more than for out of towners so that the parks are an advertisement for Auckland.</p>	<p>John Henderson</p>	<p>Recommend no change to plan – operational matter.</p>
<p>127. The number of nights for overnight CSC camping at Long Bay, and any other Regional Park restricted to one night only, be extended to a minimum of three nights.</p>	<p>Lawrence Fisher</p>	<p>The plan sets the overall objective and policies that accommodation is provided as set out in this section.</p>

128. I also wish for some of the overly stringent restrictions on duration of stay to be reconsidered especially when it is limited to only a single night.	John Wheeler	The limits on the number of nights that people can stay and group size limits (SCC car parks, SCC campgrounds, camping, bach bookings etc) are all set by operational policy not by the plan. These are reviewed and adjusted from time to time to aim to improve equity and maximising opportunities for a range of people to experience the accommodation offer and due to other operational reasons.
129. Having the ability to stay for 2 to 5 days closer to home, can give us that very necessary time to relax and unwind, enjoying our local sights and support the local businesses there, rather than going miles away to find a spot, that may not be as great as 'our own Auckland backyard'.	Gaynor and Michael Penman	
130. Questions why parks are free in the daytime but not free overnight - overnight stayers are penalised. The inequity is frustrating.	Christine Sabin	Most parks have gates that close at night to reduce anti-social and damaging behaviours in the parks at night time. There are also security costs associated with being in the park overnight. This is why camping/overnight stays is designated a controlled activity requiring bookings. The fees are a partial cost-recovery for the additional service level provided.
131. The draft Plan justifies charging some park users because they apparently receive 'a higher level of service' (p.151). This appears to be justification for charging for camping and self-contained vehicle parking. But what higher level of service is at stake here? Camping in a vehicle or tent is charged for while overnight boat anchoring is free. Parking a self-contained motor home is charged for while parking a horse float or boat trailer is free??	Wayne Mitchell	
132. Logically camping in a vehicle should not attract a fee that is significantly higher than that charged for anchoring a boat overnight.	David and Sue Horton	
133. Consider where some camping areas and tracks could allow dogs. Its hard to camp with friends who have a dog because they don't want to leave it home alone for the weekend.	Tanya Sorrell	A change to the dog bylaw would be required to allow dogs in campgrounds. Operationally it would be difficult to allow some types of dogs or sizes of dogs and not others. It is also operationally difficult to allow dogs within vehicles to stay in some parts of a park but to exclude them from other parts.
134. Maintain the policy that dogs are not allowed in camping areas	Keith Williams	
135. Please reconsider the ban on self-contained vehicle of the porta pottie type. There are huge numbers of people on low incomes for whom stays at traditional camp grounds or in expensive self-contained RVs are just out of the question.	Claire Parkinson	Recommend no change. The council follows the government's definition of what is a self-contained vehicle.
136. It will be particularly important to have more facilities that support vehicle camping if new proposed Freedom Camping legislation means that vehicles with porta-potties will no longer be certified as self-contained.	Lynne Laracy	The tent-topper vehicles are not allowed to camp in SCC sites but they can go to a vehicle-based campground as a camper.

137. If houses (not part of Bach Escapes) become vacant in parks, priority should be given to rangers working on that park.	Sandra Coney	Recommend no change. Covered by Policy 194.
138. Commercial accommodation should not be provided in parks unless it is in designated campgrounds and not in Class 1 parks.	Sandra Coney	Recommend no change to policy 195. An accommodation arrangement with a commercial provider would have to meet the objective and policies in this section.
139. Income from accommodation should be ring fenced for spending on regional parks, not go into the Council's general budget. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Freedom camping should not be permitted in regional parks. Do not support the use of caravans or tiny homes by commercial operators in regional parks. 	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council	Recommend no change. Allocation of income from accommodation is outside the scope of the plan. The freedom camping bylaw excluded consideration of sites within regional parks, leaving this plan to set rules for camping. Policy 196 prohibits camping outside of the designated areas.
140. Some members have suggested that more thought needs to be given the location of CSC vehicle camping sites and that where possible these should be integrated into camping grounds which are generally accessible for vehicle based camping.	NZ Motor Caravan Association	Recommend no change. Agree, this is an operational matter.
141. Improve the booking system, it is terrible. For better use and enjoyment by the public, spontaneous access is important, particularly to be able to book in to a campsite on the phone at 6 or 7pm when driving past, this needs to be possible.	Various	Recommend no change. This is an operational matter.
142. Supports regional parks where parking is away from the asset itself. Generally supports the NZMCA submission, but please do not allow any vehicles, including campervans, to compromise the asset (the park). Vehicle access to any park tends to degrade the asset, as people in cars may not link with the outdoors or nature.	John Chapple	Noted. This is an operational matter.
143. Clear, easily read signs within the parks need to make clear where overnight parking is permitted and where normal day parking is approved.	Tim Flack	Noted. This is an operational matter.
144. Should you wish to make it more open to anyone then you will need to provide toilet facilities with clear	Russel Keach	Noted. These are operational matters.

demarcation, show where `non certified` vehicles may park and fines if you parked elsewhere.		
145. Supports the inclusion of further houses in the Bach Escapes programme including Whare Puke (Huia), Paturoa House (South Titirangi Road) and Ashby Homestead (Tapapakanga).	Sandra Coney	Noted. Operational matter.
Learning opportunities		Book One, page 124
146. The draft plan includes less than a page on educational opportunities associated with regional parks and these efforts appear therefore to be token and not a significant priority. Council has a key role to play in educating/raising awareness of the importance of healthy ecosystems to our future personal, cultural and economic wellbeing. Regional Parks should be a way for Council to deliver on this important mahi. We ask that council prioritise initiatives to expand the use of regional parks as a key tool for building awareness of the importance of healthy ecosystems and how these can be created and maintained.	Tāmaki Makarau Mana Whenua Forum Auckland Conservation Board	Recommend no change. The Learning Opportunities policy recognises opportunities for the public to learn about conservation, farming, cultural, heritage, sustainable management and adapting to climate change. Education programmes also raise awareness, knowledge and understanding of the park values and instil an ethic of stewardship.

Chapter 12

CHAPTER 12 Authorisations for park use		Book One, pages 125-151
Authorisations for park use – Controlled activities	Submitter	Book One, page 126
<p>1. Explain what Controlled Activities are and their purpose, not just list a few examples. From the 2010 RPMP: “A controlled activity is an activity that has known impacts and which requires the temporary allocation of an area for a specific use. These activities require prior permission from the council to avoid over-allocation of park resources, and to mitigate potential impacts on the environment and conflict with other users. Controlled activities will generally only be declined if a resource or area is already fully allocated or if the planned activity is outside any restrictions set for that activity. Restrictions relevant to the activity, such as conditions of use, codes of conduct, and temporary restrictions, will also be applied, and applicants will be informed of any such restrictions. Controlled activities include abseiling, camping, staying at baches, staying at lodges, the use of designated sites, the use of meeting venues and recreational horse riding.”</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>A brief definition of controlled activities is on page 125 (second bullet point). A longer definition is not necessary. The Controlled activities section on page 126 discusses the range of controls that may be put on activities. The 2010 definition of a ‘controlled activity’ is narrower.</p>
<p>2. Policy 206 (g) (page 126) refers to Fitness Training and Bootcamps. Fitness classes/groups and organised sports training in the Lake Wainamu area are increasingly invasive with frequency and number of people increasing at unsociable hours, amplified music, impacts on neighbours.</p> <p>I request that these activities are specifically addressed in the management plan, with emphasis on reducing negative impacts and maintaining the objectives of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area with regard to Section 7(2)(e) which refers to “quietness and darkness of the Waitakere Ranges” as specific heritage features.</p>	<p>Adair Wheeler</p>	<p>Recommend no change as covered by a separate policy.</p> <p>As indicated in the footnote to 206.g, and in the first paragraph in the discussion section on page 131, the council has a code of conduct for running fitness training in parks. The code of conduct expects fitness trainers “to operate in a manner that minimises:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • damage to park values and assets, • conflict with other park users, and • negative impacts on adjoining landowners.” <p>As the council has recently established this code of conduct, the plan does not seek to duplicate or override this policy. Staff consider that the issues at Wainamu are best resolved at an operational level in the first instance with reference to the code of conduct before further measures would be considered.</p>

Authorisations for park use – Discretionary activities		Book One, pages 127-130
<p>3. For the Council to fulfill and honour the principles of Te Tiriti, this plan should ensure that resources are set aside so that these cultural activities are able to be undertaken and honoured through time. This may include an allowance of rakau that would be suitable for carving and access to plants for rongoa practitioners. Additionally if there are resources such as manuka within the parks, then mana whenua should be given the opportunity to be able to tap into that prior to any other businesses or commercial operators. This would mean that Council needs to work with mana whenua to support the capacity for them to be able to compete for commercial licenses/permits within parks.</p>	<p>Nga Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The draft plan provides for council and mana whenua to discuss customary use arrangements under policy 17b. in chapter 5 (page 43) and provides for discussions about commercial activities under policy 209 (page 128).</p>
<p>4. Avoid high-impact and adventure tourism such as bungie jumping or canyoning and avoid sites that are scheduled or part of an Outstanding Natural Feature or Outstanding Natural Landscape in the Unitary Plan or have cultural sensitivities.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney</p>	<p>Recommend no change. High-impact and adventure tourism activities are identified as discretionary activities under policy 208i, and commercial activities under policy 208a (page 128). The General discretionary assessment approach under policies 208 to 215 and if commercial, policies 216-222 apply to manage the impact of these activities on sensitive environments.</p>
<p>5. Discretionary Activities needs to state that all activities that are not Permitted, Controlled or Prohibited are Discretionary.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Recommend add a sentence in the introduction on page 125 to the effect of: “Any activity not identified as permitted, controlled or prohibited in this plan will be treated as discretionary”. Note there is a catch-all in policy 208 j.” activities not identified elsewhere in this plan that have a temporary or permanent impact on park values or the enjoyment of a park by other users.”</p>
<p>6. This section needs to further consider the impact on native species, for example not approving permits within kōkako territories during breeding season.</p>	<p>Samantha Lincoln</p>	<p>Recommend no change because the plan does already cover this without mentioning native species specifically through use of the terms ‘values of this plan’ or ‘park values’ or ‘natural values’. The risk of being too specific is then something else could be deemed to be left out. For example, any impact to kōkako territories would come under policy 211c. where the applicant describes potential</p>

		adverse effects of an activity, and under policy 213e. the council has to consider adverse impacts on the park values.
7. Disagree that Discretionary activities should not be publicly consulted upon. Some of these will have a significant impact on the public or be of greater interest to the public, or specific interest groups, and risk impacts on the values of the park and the "Application Information" as supplied by the applicant may not be accurate.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers and The Tree Council	Recommend no change. Consultation requirements are discussed at the top of page 128. As noted by the submitter, "some" will have a significant impact. Others will not. To add in a requirement to consult on all discretionary applications will add an unnecessary and significant time and cost to the council and to applicants.
8. Continue to allow for notification and set a benchmark for notification, such as number of people involved.	Sandra Coney	
Commercial activities		Book One, pages 131-133
9. Amend policy 216 d. and 220 e. Page 132 policy 216 d. Provides an appropriate optimal financial return to Council. An optimal financial return to Council should not be a policy, it's more important that the service be provided (potentially removing a cost from the Council?), that the best provider be selected and that the experience of park users be prioritised by selecting the provider who can deliver the best result for park users, e.g. the best provider may be a non-profit organisation unable to provide any financial return to Council.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept proposed change to policy 216d or delete policy 216d.
10. Amend policy 220e. Review the performance and limit the duration of any authorisation for trading after to twelve months Limiting trading to 12 months may be completely inappropriate in some instances where the start up or capital costs to an operator are substantial and a longer period is needed to cover these costs.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept. As the 12 month duration is in the Bylaw we can recommend that it be taken out of the plan, enabling the decision-maker (in regards to landowner approval) the discretion to recommend a longer term, notwithstanding that the bylaw permit will need to be renewed annually.
11. Re Policy 220e: the term of 12 months is probably too broad and instead the term should be able to be set to a period that recognises a level of future bookings and/or capital investment by the operator. A high capital or high skill enterprise may need a term of 3 years to mitigate start-up costs etc and a rolling term would be better in this situation.	Mahurangi Trail Society	
12. Add: " Grant concessions initially for 12 months; and grant subsequent concessions (with the exclusion of temporary food and beverage services such as coffee carts which will	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers and The Tree Council	Recommend no change. As the 12 month duration is in the Bylaw we can recommend that it be taken out of the plan, enabling the decision-maker

<p><u>only be ever granted 12 months) for longer periods of time subject to annual reviews if council is satisfied that the concession supports the objectives and policies of this plan and the concession conditions were met”</u></p> <p>Concessions should never be for an unlimited, unspecified amount of time & should always be subject to regular reviews and potential termination if conditions are not met.</p>		<p>(in regards to landowner approval) the discretion to recommend a longer term, notwithstanding that the bylaw permit will need to be renewed annually.</p>
<p>13. Make provision for commercial operators to provide services in parks such as water taxis, kayak companies, hang gliding, food carts, accommodation (cabins/huts). The use of the beaches by the water taxis would not require any structures and would create better use of the beaches.</p>	<p>Mahurangi Trail Society</p>	<p>Recommend no change. A commercial operator may apply for a discretionary permit to provide these kinds of services following the process set out in this chapter.</p>
<p>14. Continue to manage all commercial activities, activities that require a permanent presence, and those set out in 13.5.1.2 in the existing RPMP 2010, as discretionary activities requiring approval.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney</p>	<p>Recommend no change, support noted for policy 208. Policy 208 is the updated version of the 2010 RPMP 13.5.1.2.</p>
<p>15. Amend to apply additionally to the permit, environmental taxes for guided tourism operators, sporting events & screen production should be applied depending on numbers and impact. This tax would support plant and pest control projects (like a wetland restoration project in the Parahara, a predator free sanctuary...).</p>	<p>Estelle Clark</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Council has no power to set taxes, only central government can. If the submitter is referring to rates this mechanism is not an appropriate framework in relation to contractual arrangements.</p>
<p>Events</p>		<p>Book One, pages 134-135</p>
<p>16. Require all organisations or individuals applying for public event permits in regional parks to have their events in areas which are fully accessible to everyone, including disabled people.</p>	<p>Disabled Persons Assembly</p>	<p>Recommend accept in part. Recommend adding to policy 223 an additional criterion to require consideration of accessibility for public events, such as: “h. arrangements for accessibility of areas for public events including for people with disabilities where appropriate” Reason: This needs to be worded as a consideration rather than a requirement as accessibility arrangements will depend on the nature of the event and target audience, even for public events. For example consideration of this criterion would be different for a trail running event compared to a children’s day.</p>

Filming		Book One, page 136
17. The Screen Auckland statement of intent does not place it as being an administration or permitting entity. It is difficult to see that Screen Auckland could be impartial and take into account the adverse effects on regional parks as a natural thing. They would be heavily incentivised to see any filming project to complete unless the project itself conflicted with their own program of work	Mahurangi Trail Society	<p>Since the 2010 RPMP the council and Screen Auckland have developed a process for considering film applications as identified on page 136.</p> <p>Within that process, the role of this plan is to set any criteria for filming specific to regional parks.</p> <p>When processing applications for filming on regional parks, Screen Auckland seeks input from the regional parks team, who would then apply the criteria from the draft plan (once it is finalised.)</p> <p>The plan is no longer the place to drive development of a code of conduct or environmental framework. This has been superseded by more recent council group policy identified on page 136.</p>
18. Continue to facilitate filming in regional parks but develop the code of conduct or protocol as outlined in 13.5.3.3 of the existing RPMP 2010. Also develop an environmental framework for filming in conjunction with the Waitakere Ranges Local Board.	Sandra Coney	<p>Recommend accept by adding the following wording to policy 225a. “avoiding, minimising and mitigating any negative effects caused by filming in the park location”.</p> <p>Reason: this is the policy that is relied upon to consider the impacts of filming on wildlife and ecosystems.</p>
19. The filming policies: add “avoiding and minimising any negative effects” in addition to mitigating them.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers and The Tree Council	
20. Ensure that filming is not allowed that is harmful to wildlife such as night-time filming at a time when it would disorient birds.	Sandra Coney	
21. Require a robust process for ensuring ecosystems and wildlife are not harmed by filming activity.	Sandra Coney	<p>The draft plan section 221.d and the Auckland Film Protocol sections including:</p> <p>3.1.5 – Noise and Lighting</p> <p>3.9 – Protecting Sensitive Natural Environments</p> <p>4.3.6 – Filming on beaches and in the Coastal Marine Area</p> <p>All provide stipulations to be followed in the interests of protecting ecosystems, wildlife, and the natural environment.</p>
Unmanned aerial vehicles (drones)		Book One, page 137
22. Page 137 refers to “Unmanned” aerial drones. This is inappropriately sexist language and should be deleted from the document.	Auckland Conservation Board	<p>Recommend some change however still refer to the term.</p> <p>The use of the unmanned aircraft term is required for consistency with the mandatory statutory rules made by the New Zealand Civil Aviation. Their definition of unmanned aircraft includes, amongst a list of other vessels: <i>unmanned aerial vehicles (also known as remotely piloted aircraft)</i></p> <p>The term “unmanned” is used by the Ministry of Transport and by the New Zealand Civil Aviation Rules so the sections</p>

		should still identify the activity by the official term used. However, the plan could clarify the terminology is in direct reference to the CAA definition / put the term in quotation marks to distance the council from uncritical use of the term.
Public and private utilities		Book One, pages 138-139
<p>23. Watercare is seeking clarification as to applicability of the subsection Public and private utilities to its operations. Watercare seeks the following amendment to the last sentence in the first paragraph:</p> <p>“Examples include cell towers, power lines, transformers, scientific monitoring and research infrastructure, water pipes, filtration systems and pumpstations for water, wastewater and stormwater. This section does not apply to the water supply dams and related infrastructure located in the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges, which are addressed in these park chapters.”</p>	Watercare	<p>Agree clarification as needed.</p> <p>Recommend change to clarify, but not in the way suggested. Recommend this change to the last sentence of the first paragraph:</p> <p>“Water supply dams and related infrastructure located in the Waitākere Ranges and some of the water supply related infrastructure in the Hūnua Ranges are also addressed in these park chapters.”</p> <p>Reason: The general policies are intended to cover all public utilities including Watercare which is by far the largest utility on the parkland, noting however that Watercare’s lease excludes the consideration of the Dam areas and certain other areas in their lease in the Hunua Ranges for the purposes of the RPMP. Instead the management of that land is subject to contractual arrangements with the council and there is additional detail in the park chapters.</p> <p>An example: Watercare states its water supply infrastructure is ageing and will need major upgrades over time. This is accepted: there are no other places to locate those reservoirs. However, the impacts on the regional park will need to be considered so the general policies apply.</p> <p>And a hypothetical example: if Watercare were to seek to install renewable energy generation within the area it manages as a sustainability initiative, the impacts on regional park values would also need to be considered through a discretionary application process – this section would apply.</p>
Research		Book One, page 142
<p>24. Amend policy 243 to include “whether it conflicts with a rāhui placed on the park”</p>	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers and The Tree Council	<p>Recommend accept as an additional consideration to policy 243 with the addition: “and council’s response to the rāhui”.</p> <p>Reason: the rāhui itself will be relevant, and council’s response to the rāhui will be additional relevant information.</p>

Carbon offsets or resource consent mitigation or offsets		Book One, page 143
25. We recommend that Council stop encouraging companies to offset their carbon emissions by funding tree planting on public land, because this creates an additionality problem. It would be much better for NZ's carbon footprint if the private sector invested in carbon sequestration on land outside of the public estate which should already be prioritizing this work.	Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum, Auckland Conservation Board	Recommend no change to the policy, because for various reasons sometimes parties are interested in talking with the council about supporting restoration work financially. Any planting funded by others would enable more planting to be done in this decade. It would not be a replacement for council-funded planting.
26. Council should manage its own carbon impact before accommodating/providing for others.	Matt Maitland	Noted.
27. Amend policy 245 to ensure any carbon offsetting activity is consistent with the plan for the particular park: 28. Consider favourably approaches to offset carbon by supporting restoration efforts on regional parks where they align with the vision and values of this plan, and wider environmental values <u>and are consistent with the plan for the specific park.</u>	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
29. Considers that this needs to be beefed up, as the carbon trading scheme is a high fiscal risk and is arguably not core business for Council. Supports the idea of Council owning any carbon credits present on regional parks (rather than any other party). Concerned that the presence of carbon credits would limit options to manage bush and forest into the future, e.g. sustainable native timber harvest.	Mahurangi Trail Society	Support noted. It's not core business but where plantings of indigenous forest that is intended to be permanent are done that meet the carbon trading scheme rules the council has been applying for carbon credits. If any future planting for the purpose of sustainable timber harvest were undertaken under the woodlot policy on pages 90-91 (of which none are contemplated currently) then the carbon trading rules would be checked before signing up.
30. The policy needs to include that mitigation is not legally allowed to be approved in a location that requires third party agreement. Therefore private landowners cannot legally have conditions on resource consents that require planting or other activities to take place on public land.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers and The Tree Council	Offsetting to meet resource consent requirements incurred elsewhere is definitely not standard policy and is not encouraged. The fourth paragraph in the discussion on page 143 notes: "The council expects resource consent requirements to offset to be fulfilled in the catchment in which the development is taking place. However, in exceptional circumstances other land is sometimes considered."
31. Council should be very careful accepting ecological offset funding for restoration or planting. It is ecologically fallacious to swap one area to be trashed for improvements on already protected land. Ecological impacts should be informed by the developer demonstrating they cannot seek like land area/type	Matt Maitland	Agreed that great caution is required. However knowing that this situation has arisen before, the draft plan proposes policy to ensure that if any such situation were to arise again, the work would be planned and considered properly through a discretionary application process under this plan.

<p>on other land before targeting public land, and the public land should be additionally retired/restored rather than brought forward in time (no real gain if we lose for example 90ha river edge to Penlink but bring forward planned restoration on parkland by a decade or so).</p>		
<p>32. Greenfleet supports the approach to consider favorably approaches to offset carbon by supporting restoration efforts. As you may be aware, Greenfleet has carried out such a multi-year project at Te Muri (as well as a smaller planting at Atiu Creek). However, we question the seeking to retain carbon credits for restoration works on regional parks – should third parties bring carbon funds to restoration projects, it will be done in exchange for carbon rights.</p>	<p>Greenfleet</p>	<p>Greenfleet's good work is acknowledged. Acknowledge that with the council preferring to retain carbon credits then planting on regional parkland is less attractive for companies who wish to obtain carbon credits themselves. However, as the council has the long-term responsibility for management of the forest and land it is considered appropriate that any carbon credits are held by the council.</p>
<p>Prohibited activities – Off-road recreational vehicle use</p>		<p>Book One, pages 148-150</p>
<p>33. Opposes off-road vehicle use being a prohibited activity, prefers this having a restricted status. Reasons include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Sees it as like mountain biking and horse riding. • Access to beaches for recreational use should not be restricted due to a small minority being irresponsible (as it's unfair on most responsible users to be punished and believes that prohibition would discourage responsible vehicle use and encourages bad behaviour). <p>Allow a permit process for responsible and organised 4WD use of identified regional parks.</p>	<p>John Wheeler, NZFWDA (Northern zone), Lawrence Fisher, Paul Brinkman, NZFWD national, Paul Giddens, Kevin Chapman, Auckland 4WD Club, Annemarie Farrell and others</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Off-road recreational activity does not currently occur on regional parks. Vehicles use accessways through Muriwai regional park to access the beach – this is covered in the Muriwai chapter.</p>
<p>34. Seeks 4WD associations to be added to key stakeholders</p>	<p>Love My New Zealand, NZFWDA (Northern zone),</p>	<p>Recommend accept.</p>
<p>35. Encourage the council to find appropriate land as identified in a 1983 report that recognised a lack of public options for four-wheel driving.</p>	<p>Love My New Zealand, Paul Brinkman, Kevin Chapman, Auckland 4WD Club</p>	<p>Agree that work to identify appropriate locations within the region (outside of regional parks) should occur. Out of scope of the plan.</p>

36. Oppose any additional access for four-wheel drive vehicles in regional parks2.	Christine and Stephen Rose and others	Support noted.
Set netting		Book One, pages 148-150
37. Snorkelling is a significant activity for visitors to regional parks. Overfishing has dramatically reduced the opportunity to experience marine wildlife at most regional parks. I'm pleased to see Council prohibit set netting but it should not rely on the Fisheries Act to do this. Additional bans are likely to only displace fishing effort. The fishing method needs to be banned throughout the region as it has high rates of bycatch including protected seabird species.	Shaun Lee	Recommend no change. Fishing methods are managed under the Fisheries Act.
38. Support for banning set netting in all regional parks or in specific parks including Shakespear, Motukorea / Browns Island, the Waitākere Ranges.	More than 12 submitters	Noted.
Dogs		Book One, pages 148-150
39. The plan should include objectives regarding dog access like the 2010 plan and should address/acknowledge that since 2012 no additional areas for dog access have been developed, instead dog areas have been reduced.	Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club, Dog Friends Auckland and Rodney, Claire Teirney	Recommend no change. Policy 256 of the plan mentions dogs, deferring to the Dog Bylaw 2019. The 2010 plan contained rules for dog access because the then Auckland Regional Council set rules for access through the plan. Since amalgamation the council has decided that all decisions about dog access are in the dog policy and dog management bylaw. All comments relating to dogs on regional parks through this review will be handed to the bylaws team.
40. Requests more space is made available to dog owners: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> As taxpayers they have a right to use shared spaces Areas available for dog walking is reducing and alternative areas need to be found Allow dogs on leash instead of a total ban 	Various	
41. Dogs are mostly incompatible with the natural and ecological values of regional parks. Wildlife should be paramount in regional parks	Various	
42. Prohibiting dogs on regional parks camping sites has limited some peoples' use of them. Relax this prohibition for small dogs given the minimal threat they pose to native fauna.	NZ Motor Caravan Association, Angela and Ross Duncan, Neil Baudinet, Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club	Even small dogs in CSC vehicles need to go outside at times. Access to areas where the bylaw does not allow dog access would require a change to the dog policy and dog management bylaw.

Chapter 13

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 13 Administration		
Managing unformed legal roads		Book One, page 152
<p>Proposed changes to the draft Plan:</p> <p>1. Support policy 269 seeking formal agreement with Auckland Transport over management of unformed legal roads adjoining / adjacent to regional parkland <u>and suggest</u> the NZ Walking Access Commission be party to that agreement. The commission offers its services in assessing the public access implications of stopping specific legal road parcels and identifying the core purpose of each land classification and level of protection to public access. On public record.</p>	NZ Walking Access Commission	<p>Recommend a change to policy 270 to acknowledge that closure of unformed roads is not a foregone conclusion.</p> <p>Recommend change to wording such as: 270. Work with Auckland Transport to progressively <u>consider the closure of</u> unformed roads in regional parks that are not necessary for other reasons.</p> <p>Agree that land held under the control of Auckland Transport is not technically part of the regional park, however in practice some of these are indistinguishable from the regional park so are being managed as part of the park as a matter of practicality. This is why policy 269 is needed – to clarify the management sits with Auckland Transport.</p> <p>Auckland Transport does not 'own' land held as road, it controls and manages it on behalf of the council who remains the legal owner.</p> <p>There is no title to land that is held as road.</p> <p>Despite public perception of loss of access, many of these areas in the regional parks are covered in dense bush and are not being used as road.</p> <p>The formal process to stop roads and turn them into fee simple land parcels under the LGA 74 requires public consultation so the public are consulted at that decision point (and even have a further right to appeal in the environment court). A decision to publicly notify an intention to stop a road is by no means a done deal and the public can play a significant role in the final decision.</p>
<p>2. Oppose / remove draft policy 270 to work with Auckland Transport to progressively close unformed legal roads within the regional parks for these reasons:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • They could be of use to recreational 4WD vehicles. • They provide for future public access including to the beach and private property. • Unformed legal roads provide for future public access. • Unformed legal roads are not within the scope of the plan as they are on separate titles held by Auckland Transport. • Opposition in principle unless there are special circumstances. 	NZFWD Association, Auckland 4WD Club, FMC, Love My New Zealand, FOR Parks, Alpine Sports Club, the NZ Walking Access Commission, E339, E036, E048, E264	
<p>3. Supports the draft policy 270 so that the land can be incorporated into the parks.</p>	The Tree Council and Titirangi R&R	
<p>4. Amend policy 270 so that closures of unformed roads are considered where they negatively impact park values, and to ensure public notification and NZ Walking Access Commission involvement before any closures occur.</p>	NZ Walking Access Commission	
Management transfers		Book One, page 152

5. Rejects transfer of management in whole or in part to or from the council because it is contrary to the spirit and purpose of regional parks being owned and accessible by all Aucklanders.	Ken Turner	<p>The intention in bringing this section through from the 2010 plan was to support integrated management of public land by facilitating arrangements whereby either other parties could manage land on the council's behalf, or council could manage land on another party's behalf where this provided a better outcome for management of public parkland. An example of the former is Glenfern Sanctuary, where council has delegated day-to-day management of the whole regional park to a community trust who manages it cost-effectively and locally on the council's behalf through a management agreement. An example of the latter is council's management of Lake Wainamu reserve as a part of the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park on behalf of its owner the QEII National Trust, which enables it to be managed in an integrated way with the rest of the park.</p> <p>Submitters' concerns with this section appear to relate to the lack of clarity of what "transfer" and "management" mean.</p>	
7. Opposes policy 271a. as regional parks are owned by all Aucklanders and only the council must manage the whole park.	Dudley Bell, David Lenny		
8. Opposes transfers as it allows for transfers of a magnitude and type not seen before and at exactly the same time broader changes are sought to management and governance.	Castor Bay R&R		
9. Ownership, governance, accountability, and management should stay with the council because ratepayers and donors have funded the parks over generations.	Federated Farmers		
10. Any transfer of management be in part only (not a whole park) and be subject to public consultation, and always maintain council ownership, governance and management ensuring continued free access. Recommends edits to maintain council ownership, governance and management, free access for all Aucklanders, improvements to environment and recreation access.	FOR Parks, Bronwen Turner		
11. Opposes transfer of management specifically to iwi authorities, based on track records elsewhere of free public access being affected and quality of management.	Anna Yallop		Recommend no change.
12. A management transfer implies that the relevant provisions in the RPMP become of no effect and should only be done with documentation of the possible impacts and public consultation.	FMC		Disagree that this implication would necessarily follow. Glenfern for example has a draft park chapter written by council with input from the management trust.
13. Does not support policy 271 because it is too far reaching for parkland purchased through rates or donated, and lacks clarity around the definition of "relevant public agency". Suggests any transfer of management be subject to a two-yearly review to ensure conservation and community needs are met.	Ralph Lyon		Recommend inserting a caveat along the lines of "to the extent consistent with relevant statutory obligations". Agree that management transfers should have appropriate terms including of review. Disagree that specific management terms should be set in the draft plan as the appropriate terms would depend on the situation.
14. Others opposing, either stating no reason or for reasons of rejecting iwi governance or co-governance and transfer of management or noting the mayor promised no transfers would occur, and rejecting the lack of genuine consultation.	E336, E365, E369, E371, Anna Yallop		The mayor's statement was correct. The draft plan does not identify any specific proposals for transfers of management from the council.
Honouring gifts and bequests – no comments			Book One, page 153

Protecting in perpetuity		Book One, page 154
15. All submissions on this section were in support.		Recommend no change.
Encroachments		Book One, page 154
16. Supports the encroachments policy with a suggested change to objective 77 to prioritise removal of encroachments.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. As the nature and scale of encroachments across the regional parks network has not been fully investigated, it is considered prudent to have criteria to support which should be prioritised.
17. Suggestion: the council add a policy to look at any instances of park encroachments into neighbouring property and address them in the park chapters.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. Not considered a priority for park management and too operational.
18. The council should publish both the full list and a set of encroachments it is working on as part of each park management plan so the public is aware of the scale of the problem.	Mahurangi Trail Society	Recommend no change to the plan – too operational.

Chapter 14

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
CHAPTER 14 Implementing the plan JO		Book One, pages 156-158
Funding Plan delivery		Page 156
<p>1. Submitters requested:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> increased or full resourcing of the plan ringfence revenue from parks for the parks increase funding for water safety, tree planting, or more camping space develop a budget for the plan involve locals to help do the practical work don't fund, variously: climate response, iwi involvement, farming, the Te Muri footbridge over a fordable stream, desk jobs, carparks, track infrastructure <p>2. Suggestions were made to attract more funding including implementing a user-pays system, applying boat launch charges to Wenderholm and Sullivan's Bay, asking for donations at popular sites, and encouraging third parties to fund works.</p>	Various	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>There are no objectives or policies relating to funding its delivery because as described in the discussion section, this is outside the scope of the plan.</p>
Prioritising delivery		Pages 156-158
		<p>Policy 280 is general guidance for prioritising delivery. Policies 281 and 2822 are criteria to guide capital expenditure.</p>
<p>Proposed changes to the draft Plan:</p> <p>1. Discussion section, paragraph 3, page 157: replace "would" with "will" – "The proposed planning exercises for recreation planning at Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges and Te Arai would will involve public consultation."</p>	FMC	Recommend accept.
<p>2. Include mention of the need for spending to accommodate increased use and significant unmet needs in the list of priorities by adding to policy 281c.:</p> <p>c. Addressing any significant increase in use, unmet recreation needs or conflicts in visitor use.</p>	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend accept "significant increase in use" as this is aligned with the spatial priorities in policy 13a. and b.:</p> <p>"13. Prioritise planning efforts based on:</p> <p>a. places with the highest and / or growing visitor numbers</p>

		<p>b. pressures from increasing visitor numbers and inadequate existing infrastructure”.</p> <p>Recommend not accept “unmet recreation needs” because the phrase is too vague and appears to be at least partly addressed by policy 281d. “improving equity of provision”.</p>
3. Prioritise anticipating and responding to climate change, protecting our ecological well-being, our native species and their habitat.	Peter Crook, June Brookes	Recommend no change. Covered under policy 280.
4. Prioritise funding to parks that are accessible to the general public.	Logan Bell	Recommend no change.
5. Higher use parks and easily accessible areas should receive the most funding	Garry Hewson	Policy 281d (improving equity of provision) could be expanded with words such as “with priority given to higher use and easily accessible areas”
6. Supports policy 281 – priorities for capital expenditure / Supports stated priorities.	Christine and Stephen Rose, and others	Support noted.
7. Clarify if "availability of external funding" (policy 282d.) includes in-kind contributions, like if a volunteer group were willing to put in substantial labour resource on a project that wouldn't otherwise be a priority.	Tanya Sorrell	<p>Recommend accept.</p> <p>Recommend add to this policy: 282.d. availability of external funding <u>and in-kind contributions.</u></p>
8. Prioritise basic facility upgrades (e.g. water, toilets, paths, maintenance) / shade for visitors / shelter for the animals / weaknesses within the existing infrastructure.	Nick Dunning, Dawn Fisher, Fiona Mackenzie, Susan Stevens	<p>Support noted – this priority is addressed in chapter 11. Managing visitor experiences on page 98, see policy: “127. Provide for safe and enjoyable recreational use through a range of mechanisms, including, but not limited to:</p> <p>a. prioritising provision of up to date, widely available and accurate park information including on wayfinding, safety, appropriate behaviour, recreation opportunities, both off-park to support preparation for a visit, and on-park</p> <p>b. prioritising provision of adequate facilities in arrival zones to meet basic visitor needs and safety including toilets and way finding</p> <p>c. prioritising provision of shade and shelter from wind and sun by trees and vegetation and built structures”</p>

<p>9. Under policy 281 there is nothing that suggests things like improving amenity or enhancing visitor experience, cultural heritage conservation, or other things are a priority at all. Digital interpretation is Capex as is signage.</p>	<p>Tanya Sorrell</p>	<p>Recommend no change. This section is intended to provide guidance for priorities, so the list is intentionally short. Note wayfinding signage is a priority under policy 127a.</p>
<p>10. Top priorities for funding and action should be:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> the Recreation and Track Plan for the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park and similar planning for the Hūnua and Te Arai regional parks; reopening tracks and developing more walking tracks and trails across the network and in conjunction with Local Boards; developing an informal recreation plan to address unmet needs and inform a regional park acquisition strategy; trailing innovative alternatives to accessing the parks to reduce vehicle emissions in conjunction with Auckland Transport and private operators. improving communications and engagement with regional park users. 	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend no change because:</p> <p>Point a. supports the priorities listed in chapter 4 (spatial planning)</p> <p>Point b. will flow from a.</p> <p>Point c. is out of scope – the acquisition strategy is a different document</p> <p>Point d. will be a consideration under point a. for the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges recreation and track network plans</p> <p>Point e. – this is not a project, it is an ongoing operational activity. Refer to the reporting section below.</p>
<p>11. Good general guidance but loose enough to drive a bus through / is simplistic and general / not clear / vague, in Council speak, meaningless</p>	<p>Matt Maitland, Brent Jackson, Ronald Tapply, Renee Gordon, Ann Cook and others</p>	<p>Noted</p>
<p>Consulting over park changes</p>		<p>Pages 157-158</p>
<p>12. Amend objective 78. To prioritise delivery of the policies and management intentions in accordance with overall council policy, <u>consulting as a general practice with mana whenua, user groups and the public, as well</u> as prescribed by legislation.</p> <p>13. Amend policy 283 to read: Publicly consult as a general practice and as prescribed by legislation and in accordance with council <u>and international</u> standards for good engagement practice, on key <u>management</u> decisions, <u>specific park and SMZ plans and interpretation of general policies</u> in respect to regional parks.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Reasons:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Council's standards for consultation reflect international standards, as noted in the last paragraph in the discussion under Consulting over park changes on page 157. The last words "specific park and SMZ plans and interpretation of general policies" are too vague to be useful.

<p>14. There needs to be far greater consultation and engagement with neighbours, locals, volunteers and visitors in specific regional park locations especially at Anawhata.</p> <p>Consultation and public involvement must take place in preparing the recreation, farm, and other plans on all regional parks to ensure that general policies are clearly interpreted under public scrutiny.</p>	<p>Kit Howden</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Plans such as farm or revegetation plans are often operational and more internally focussed on council delivery against this plan. For these operational plans consultation should not automatically be required but should depend on the significance and degree to which they will affect or impact on neighbours, volunteers and the community.</p>
<p>15. Public engagement should be a regular part of council operations, not just done when required by legislation. Many of the objectives and policies are vague and could be interpreted in numerous ways, so engagement with mana whenua, stakeholders and other groups and general public is important when developing implementation strategies.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend no change to the consultation policy, see reporting below.</p>
<p>Reporting</p>		<p>Page 158</p>
<p>16. Support for annual reporting (policy 284).</p>	<p>Kit Howden, Ken Turner, Rochelle Sewell, Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
<p>17. Annual reporting should list top priority items for funding and action in the next two years and should report on co-management status and performance on an overall and park by park basis.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend accept.</p> <p>Recommend expand policy 284:</p> <p>284. Produce and publish an annual report on progress made in delivering this plan including:</p> <p>a. considering appending links to research reports relating to regional parks produced in that year</p> <p><u>b. reporting on priority items for upcoming funding and action</u></p> <p><u>c. reporting on co-management arrangements with mana whenua</u></p>
<p>18. For the Waitākere Ranges this annual reporting should link to the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act objectives and describe how the heritage features are being protected and enhanced as well as this plan.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Under the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act the council is required to prepare a five-yearly state of the environment report, on the whole heritage area, which is wider than the</p>

Reporting requires baselines and monitoring to be effective. The criteria for monitoring and reporting should be defined in this plan.		regional park. Adding that requirement into this plan would duplicate that effort.
18. Report / communicate more regularly: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> To ensure continuity of community engagement To provide progress reports on achieving actions E.g. a monthly or bimonthly newsletter It's hard to obtain up to date information about regional park developments and annual reports are just window dressing. Keep the lines of communication open 	FMC, Auckland Tramping Club, Auckland Baptist Tramping Club, Terry Cammell	Recommend accept. Communicating as well as reporting is very important to those who are actively involved in supporting the regional parks. Recommend renaming this section "Reporting and communicating". Add into the discussion: <u>"Maintaining regular and inclusive communications with mana whenua, key stakeholders, and communities including with and through the council's local boards is important, to support this plan's intentions to build and maintain relationships with those who want to support the regional parks."</u>
19. Add policies as to how regional parks management will keep Local Boards informed about proposed developments and provide opportunities for Local Boards to convey community viewpoints as they are required to do under the Auckland Council's empowering legislation.	Sandra Coney	Recommend add a new policy 285 to read something like: <u>"285. Maintain regular communications with mana whenua, key stakeholders, and local boards and their communities to support the objectives and policies in chapters 5 and 6 and build a collective sense of working together to care for Auckland's regional parks."</u>

Appendices

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
APPENDIX 1: Statutory and policy context		Appendices pages 3-14
1. Appendix 1 Current Legislation The extent to which Wai 262 compels Council to enter into maori partnerships and the compulsory minimum degree of any partnership is not clear.	Bob Culver	Recommend no change. The function of Appendix 1 is note in summary form relevant statutory and policy information. If the reader wants more information it is available online. In respect to Wai 262, this is an active area of implementation by central government and any details written about now will likely develop over time.
2. Appendix 1: Page 7. Other relevant legislation should also include National Policy Statement on Indigenous Biodiversity	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn	Recommend no change, unless the NPS is released before this plan is finalised.

	and The Tree Council	The draft plan references the “proposed NPS on Indigenous Biodiversity” on the last line of page 8 of Appendix 1. The Ministry for the Environment website indicates at 18 April 2022: “Decisions on the release of an exposure draft of the NPSIB will now be made in the first half of 2022.”
APPENDIX 4: Track development principles and assessment criteria		Appendices pages 20-22
1. Support for the Track Development Principles and Assessment Criteria in Appendix 4	Women’s Outdoor Pursuits Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Association and The Tree Council and 53 other submitters	Noted.
2. Opposes inclusion of the Track development principles and assessment criteria in Appendix 4 in the Plan. Reasons provided include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • it should be informed by the Kauri Health Monitoring research and the recreation plan for the Waitakere Ranges, and adopted as a Plan Change or amendment afterwards • submitters wanting a less managed approach to track development • concerns about the speed of track reopening and time that restrictions on access have been in place • concerns about high standard that tracks are being upgraded and loss of traditional tramping tracks • objections to the precautionary approach that has been taken with respect to kauri dieback management. 	FOR Parks Bronwen Turner and 49 other submitters	Recommend not accept. The purpose of Appendix 4 is to provide guidance on planning the future network of tracks in the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges. Principle 7 allows for the consideration of kauri health monitoring research in developing the track network. We have proposed elsewhere that the recreation plan (including track network plans) for the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks should be undertaken as a variation to this RPMP.

<p>3. Change text in Appendix 4 – “Principles for developing and upgrading tracks” point 2, to not signal community consultation on upgrading tracks to a higher standard as this is micromanaging.</p>	<p>Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust</p>	<p>Recommend not accept. We have heard consistently from the community that upgrading tracks to a higher standard is a key concern for them. The intention of this clause is that the community should be consulted when changing the track standard category (either to a higher or lower standard) for a track. This will occur as a matter of course during track network planning for the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges. We accept that upgrading a track within the boundaries of the relevant track standard should not trigger consultation.</p>
<p>4. Appendix 4. Track development principles and assessment criteria Pg 20. #3. ADD - extra letter – ‘k. Science/matauranga’ Science has as much to do with understanding Kauri ecology as it has to do with Biosecurity and therefore must be mentioned in the list of factors considered.</p>	<p>Dudley Bell</p>	<p>Recommend no change Scientific information / mātauranga Māori will be drawn on to inform any environmental impact assessment across multiple criteria including natural values and biosecurity risks and impacts.</p>
<p>5. The fact that any review of the temporarily closed tracks is not included in the RPMP is seen as a serious oversight along with the lack of recognition, representation, and dialogue with significant stakeholders such as the Federated Mountain Club (FMC).</p>	<p>Auckland Baptist Tramping Club</p>	<p>Recommend not accept Principle 4 in Appendix 4 provides for every closed track to be assessed against the criteria in principle 3 and in accordance with the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act (where the track is in this regional park).</p>
<p>6. Concern that principle 4 excludes consideration of ~46 tracks that are not be upgraded according to the Track Reopening Work Programme 2019-2024.</p>	<p>Dudley Bell</p>	<p>Recommend accept in part It was not the intention to exclude closed tracks identified in the Track Reopening Work Programme 2019-2024. Recommend that a semi-colon be added after the words ‘closed track’ to make it clear that they are not excluded from consideration during the development of the track network plans.</p>
<p>7. Amend policy 7 to say – ‘Adopt a precautionary and evidence-based approach <u>through science and matauranga</u> to prevent the spread of kauri dieback.’ Leaving out (from people using tracks.)</p>	<p>Dudley Bell</p>	<p>Recommend no change It is not considered necessary to qualify what evidence will be included.</p>
<p>8. Submissions on Principle 8 (technical specifications and guidelines for constructing and upgrading tracks in kauri forest areas): a) Specifically about how the Council is implementing the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure guidelines.</p>	<p>FORP, Jennifer Goldsack, Federated Mountain Clubs, Auckland Tramping Club Christine Major,</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The apparent disparity between DOC and Auckland Council observed by submitters will be resolved once MPI have approved the National Pest Management Plan for kauri dieback. The NPestMP will provide guidance to the council and other public land agencies on the</p>

<p>Additional suggestion the review of the required standards should incorporate the findings of the Kauri Survey currently underway. Also comments about over-engineering to keep to these standards in comparison to what is done by DoC, and so has led to longer delays to re-opening tracks and loss of wilderness experience.</p> <p>b) Track construction methods indicate that there is not a solid understanding of what is required to protect kauri. Tracks standards & closures should be temporary until understanding is reached.</p> <p>c) Community concern about the methods and costs of the current track resurfacing programme should be addressed as a priority.</p> <p>d) Misleading to infer tramping tracks will reopen in the Waitakeres, when this is not possible in a Kauri forest under the current guidelines of MPI, the upcoming National Pest Management Plan, the Rahui and Council regulation</p> <p>e) Concern that extensive track upgrades are sanitising the Waitakere parkland and undermining its wilderness values.</p>	<p>Dudley Bell, Lynette Bell, Friends of Whatipu, Sandra Coney</p>	<p>specifications and guidelines for upgrading tracks to protect kauri health.</p> <p>While no change is recommended to the plan, it is anticipated by principle 2 in Appendix 4 that that the council will consult with the community, lessees and other park and recreation agencies when planning significant changes to tracks. Principles 8 and 9 require the application of any technical specifications and guidelines for constructing and upgrading tracks in kauri forest areas, and measures to minimise the risk of kauri dieback spread.</p>
<p>9. Request that the upcoming 2022 Science and scientific research is made more prominent within the plan. Add under Principles for developing and upgrading tracks</p>	<p>Lynette Bell</p>	<p>Recommend no change Already covered in Principle 7 states ' Adopt a precautionary and evidence-based approach to prevent the spread of kauri dieback from people using tracks'.</p>
<p>10. Suggests council overcome public scepticism around kauri strategies by engaging the public, iwi and interested groups in all aspects of the kauri health monitoring research and to jointly develop strategies with iwi and the public. The kauri research should inform the development of the Waitakere Ranges recreation plan and review of the track network.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend accept in part. Add new policy after Policy 3 'Engage with key stakeholders and consult with the public when developing any track network plan'. This will reinforce principle 2 regarding consulting over planning significant changes to tracks. Also refer to Principle 7 which states ' Adopt a precautionary and evidence-based approach to prevent the spread of kauri dieback from people using tracks'.</p>
<p>11. Specific requests for general track development principles and improvements:</p>	<p>Women's Outdoor Pursuits</p>	<p>Recommend accept in part. Add physical challenge, range of track surfaces, giving preference to other track construction methodologies over use of boardwalks or</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> c. Tracks should have a length of about 4 hours, preferably made up of a circuit or linked tracks. d. Provide a physical challenge with opportunities to improve fitness, balance, coordination, physical and mental wellbeing. e. Pass through a variety of terrains with “ups and downs” and a range of track surfaces to enhance the ‘wilderness’ experience. Notwithstanding, the inherent risk of tramping, tracks should be designed and maintained with safety in mind. f. Involve an element of adventure and not be “over sanitised”. Where feasible, the need to use boardwalks and stairs should be limited and other options for ensuring necessary track drainage and maintenance should be employed. g. Include one or more of: native bush, views - either over water, ridges and valleys, or expansive, farm lands. h. Have safe and secure parking with toilets at their starting point. i. Include discreetly located long-drops near logical stopping points. This would most likely be at viewing points or lunch stops. j. Display track information and maps at the beginning of tracks. The latter should be able to be photographed for use during the tramp. 		<p>stairs for easy tramping and tramping tracks. Not feasibly or always necessary to have toilets at waypoints on longer trails - should be determined by environmental impacts or co-located with backcountry campsites.</p>
<p>12. The Waitakere and Hunua Track Network / Recreation Plans should be an essential part of the RPMP process (as promised recently for this RPMP), rather than being presented as something to be done at some non-committed future date.</p>	<p>Auckland Tramping Club Auckland Baptist Tramping Club</p>	<p>Recommend accept in part. The plan commits to developing track network plans within the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges Recreation Plans, and these are highlighted as a priority in Spatial Planning (Page 39, Chapter 4 Management Framework). We have proposed elsewhere that the recreation plan (including track network plans) for the Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks should be undertaken as a variation to this RPMP.</p>
<p>13. Comment on Appendix 4 Framework - In line with a general stakeholder gap in this document, it is very important to include recreation stakeholders in this initial discussion since the purpose of the tracks is to meet</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs, Jennifer Goldsack</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Add new policy in Appendix 4 Framework after Policy 3 'Engage with key stakeholders and consult with the public when developing any track network plan'.</p>

<p>recreation needs. Refer to the earlier comment of adding Friends of Regional Parks and Federated Mountain Clubs as two groups who can represent a wide range of recreation users in general for all recreation related reviews.</p>		
<p>14. Investigate ways to create more public access to alleviate the pressure on outdoor recreation arising from Kauri Dieback access restrictions.</p>	<p>Walking Access Commission</p>	<p>Recommend accept Add policy to 'Framework for the development of track network plans' - 'Consider the impacts of restricting access to forested areas due to kauri dieback in designing the future network and supply of outdoor recreation opportunities'.</p>
<p>15. Track type (linked / one way / circular / looped track) related submissions:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) Oppose principle of making all tracks to have return loops. b) Request an emphasis on the development and maintenance of longer linked or circular tracks. c) Supports making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management, but only feasible for loop track systems. d) Expresses concern about discussion in draft RPMP about hubs, loop tracks and one-way tracks and whether visitors will be able to be adequately dispersed. e) Opposes one-way only tracks and user charges for walking tracks. f) Provide linear (there-and-back) as well as loop tracks. Closed through walks or there-and-back walks have been very rewarding day or part day walks in the past (see examples in submission). g) Support for through tracks and loop tracks. h) Opposes viewpoint that loop tracks are better than through tracks. Both loop tracks and through tracks are useful and development should NOT be limited to loop tracks only. Longer tracks ease the current congestion on tracks and in parking areas as well as catering for a recreational interest not accounted for in the RPMP. i) Object to on p. 180 – “Consider providing for one way loop tracks particularly for shared tracks and highly used 	<p>Jennifer Goldsack, Women’s Outdoor Pursuits, Ken Turner, Federated Mountain Clubs, Christine Major</p>	<p>Recommend:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a) No change - it is not the intention of the plan to only have loop trails and we propose adding linked trails to clarify what we mean. b) Accept in part - add 'including longer linked tracks' in brackets after 'return loops' to Appendix 4, Policy 7c. c) Noted. d) No change - the carrying capacity of trail heads and carparks is considered in Policies 5f and 7b. Congestion on tracks is a natural consequence of a more limited range of tracks being currently open and it is only with the benefit of considering the entire network through the development of the Waitakere and Hunua Recreation Plans will a judgment be able to be made about whether people will be adequately dispersed (see Policy 8 under 'Framework for development of track network plans'). e) It is unclear why the submitters oppose one-way tracks. Investigate the legislative basis for charging fees and confirm whether any changes are required. f) No change - linear tracks are not excluded from track network design. Policy 7c simply states a preference for return loops. g) Noted. h) Accept in part - amend Policy 7c to make it clear that linked tracks that create the opportunity to loop back to where you started your walk are included. The policy does not limit the consideration of linear tracks. i) Not accept - one-way tracks should be retained as an option to manage congestion and shared use tracks.

<p>tracks.” No one way tracks please. Also, note that until there are more tracks open, all tracks open at present are highly used.</p> <p><i>(Comments relate to “Approach to track development” subsection (pg. 116-117) and Policy 180 (pg. 118)</i></p> <p><i>Also some comments relate to Appendix 4 – “Framework for the development of track network plans” – specifically policies 5 & 7)</i></p>		
<p>16. Pg 22. #7.d. ADD – ‘Science/matauranga’ the statements made here must be evidence based and able to be referenced through bibliography. Take an evidence-based approach using science and matauranga, including establishing the current visitor profile and measures required to protect forest health (in particular kauri forest areas) in determining whether tracks longer than half-a-day should be upgraded to walking track standard.</p>	Dudley Bell	<p>Recommend no change It is not considered necessary to qualify what evidence will be included.</p>
<p>17. Concern about whether Policy 8 is achievable in the Waitākere Ranges given trail specifications for kauri forest areas. Policy 8 states “Consider together the Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges, opportunities for visitors to experience day or multi-day tramps in forested areas which give a sense of remoteness and challenge while avoiding large scale areas of kauri forest.”</p>	Julia Moore	<p>Recommend no change. We acknowledge that some submitters consider the track specifications that protect kauri diminish the sense of wildness and lessen the inherent challenge of some tracks in the Waitakere Ranges.</p>

<p>1. Appendix 7 – Page 33 (Kauri dieback management) Remove wording that refers to new research about the pathogen’s “likely arrival” as this research is unclear.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend change to the first sentence under Tackling kauri dieback disease on page 32: “New research has contributed to our understanding of the biology of the pathogen and its likely arrival, but we don’t know how widespread it is across kauri and why in some areas, it remains undetected.” Replace with: <u>While new research continues to contribute to our understanding of the biology of the pathogen and provide hypotheses around its arrival, we don’t know how widespread it is across kauri and why in some areas, it remains undetected. We do know that environmental factors play an important part in how diseases proliferate but we don’t yet know if climate change will magnify the spread of kauri dieback. These issues are a key focus for the council’s new long-term monitoring framework of kauri dieback.</u> Reason: The submitter is debating the validity of the science that accompanies the research of Richard Winkworth that this refers to. We are not entering into that debate, simply recognising that the origins paper exists and while it may help our understanding of the biology of the pathogen and its likely arrival, we don’t know how widespread it is across kauri and why in some areas, it remains undetected. That is why we are conducting our own long term monitoring kauri health survey.</p>
---	---	--

Park chapters

Ambury

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Ambury		
(10 submitters)		2021 draft plan Ambury chapter - Book Two, pages 3-13
Park vision		
Proposed changes to the draft plan: 1. Amend park vision to recognise easy access for farm and animal experience for families, and to internationally important shorebird habitats.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
Natural		
2. Proposes amendment to MI 2 to include the removal of mangroves.	FOR Parks	Recommend not accept. Management of mangroves is provided for in MI 22b (Implement a mangrove management plan to protect foreshore)
Cultural heritage		
3. Clarification required on park renaming proposal for Ambury Regional Park, inconsistency in park description text and MI 12.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change. MI 12 explains direction is to have dual Maori / English name for the park.
4. Supports dual Maori / English naming of the park	Friends of Regional Parks	Support noted.
Recreation and use		
5. Requests an additional five certified self-contained vehicle parking sites if this is feasible.	NZMCA	Recommend change to MI 17 to add: "and consider increasing capacity based on demand". The border closures because of the pandemic has resulted in a significant decrease in the number of tourists that have traditionally used this site.
6. Proposes adding a new transport access improvement MI to implement the point listed under the management	Federated Mountain	Recommend accept. Add a new MI to improve and encourage public transport, cycling and walk connections to the park.

focus area: <i>“Advocating for and promoting access to the park by public transport, walking and cycling”</i> .	Clubs, FOR Parks	
7. Identify new regional park opportunities in South Auckland	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend not accept. Park acquisition is Out of Scope for draft plan.
8. Queries why MI15c references back to MI 25	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change. Ambury plays an important role in showcasing farming to the public and as such MI 25 is useful to be linked to MI 15c.
9. Proposes amendment to MI 20 to add: Investigate and consider opportunities to facilitate research and education to raise awareness of the shorebirds and coastal ecology <i>“including developing a bird centre at the south end of the park.”</i>	David Lawrie, Bronwen Turner	Recommend no change. MI 20 covers investigation options, education centre may not be feasible due to funding restrictions.
10. Requests park be developed to provide more opportunities for bird watching	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. Covered in MI 22i.
11. Proposes connecting the regional trail along the foreshore to the south, including the future regional park at Puketutu and cultural facilities along the southern foreshore and Puhinui.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept. Creating a coastal walkway that links to the south of Ambury would be beneficial. Currently there is a coastal walkway and cycling route from Ambury to Waikaraka but not to the south.
12. Amend the “History of the park” section to note Watercare has completed the required restoration planting and has moved into a vegetation management phase.	Watercare	Recommend accept and adopt suggested corrections to section
13. Amend the section on “Transfer of Watercare land” section to reflect there is currently no formal agreement between Watercare and Auckland Council to transfer the coastal strip of land to Auckland Council.		Recommend accept Amend the section to reflect suggested corrections.
14. Amend MI 3 to note that integration with the existing rehabilitation plan occurs.		Recommend accept.
15. Amend MI 22 to remove reference to the Watercare coastal walkway.		Recommend accept.

Ātiu Creek

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Ātiu Creek		
(13 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Ātiu Creek park chapter – Book Two, page 14
Park vision		
Proposed changes to the draft Plan: 1. Amend vision to reflect the opportunity to restore the biodiversity and demonstrate sustainable farming; and to emphasis recreational activities available on the park.	Beverly Trowbridge, FOR Parks	Recommend accept. Proposed wording of new vision: <i>A large, remote park of the Kaipara Harbour with a rich cultural heritage. Visitors enjoy long walks, horse riding, mountain biking over rolling pasture and native bush, and they can learn about the park's history in the cultural heritage centre onsite. Restoration of the natural biodiversity and implementing sustainable farming practices contributes to protecting and restoring the health of the Kaipara Moana.</i>
2. Correct spelling of Whakahurunga pā.	Te Uri o Hau	Recommend accept – correct spelling is Whakahurunga, not Whakahuranga.
Cultural heritage		
3. Include new text under Cultural Heritage outlining Te Uri o Hau aspirations for involvement in protecting and enhancing ecosystems, sharing their kaitiakitanga, tikanga and identity.	Te Uri o Hau	Recommend accept. Shift the paragraph under 'Improving the visitor experience' to the Cultural heritage section and include additional text to refer to Te Uri o Hau aspirations, reflecting their desire to be involved in park management, demonstrate kaitiakitanga and work in partnership with Auckland Council in park management.
Recreation and use		
4. Supports MI 15 to investigate options vehicle access into the park to overcome 4km walk to the campsite	Brandon Smith	Support noted.
5. Suggests providing vehicle access into the park is a not priority and natural walk to campsite should be maintained.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend not accept. Allowing vehicle access will enable families and people with less mobility to enjoy more of the park.
Management intentions		

6. Amend wording in Management Intention 6 referring to Integrated Kaipara Harbour Management Group and Kaipara Harbour Remediation Programme	Te Uri o Hau	Recommend accept. Amend wording in MI 6 to refer to Kaipara Moana Remediation Project only. Integrated Kaipara Harbour Management Group no longer exists.
7. Amend wording in Management focus bullet point no. 5 to be: Managing the woodlots (delete more effectively) <i>as part of a long term farm forestry programme to produce high quality wood products</i> and explore opportunities to also provide for recreational use in these areas.	FOR Parks, Kit Howden	Recommend not accept. The plan suggests consideration should be given to retiring these area from production forestry and replanting these areas in native species. Replanted woodlots would be used for recreation e.g. mountain biking/cycling under the trees rather than producing high quality wood products. MI 24 signals these intentions.
8. Amend wording in Management intention 21 to read: Retain areas of farmland to maintain a pastoral landscape, views, and provide visitors with farm experiences and opportunities for active recreation <i>within both exotic and native forest.</i>	FOR Parks, Kit Howden	Recommend not accept. The intent of MI 21 is wider than just providing for active recreation in exotic or native woodlots; it also encompasses maintaining a pastoral landscape with open space, views and to provide visitors with farm experiences.
9. Amend wording in Management intention 22 to read: Retain trees in grazed areas and, where necessary, plant further <i>exotic</i> and native trees for shade and shelter for stock as part of a <i>farm forest programme for landscape, forest products, recreation and livestock.</i>	Kit Howden	Recommend not accept. The intent of MI 22 as it stands is to plant trees for shade and shelter for stock, not for the purpose of producing forest products.
10. Amend wording in Management intention 24c to read: replanting woodlots in indigenous <i>and exotic species as part of a farm forest carbon store programme and plan. This to involve consultation with interested public and farm forest leaders.</i>	FOR Parks, Kit Howden	Recommend not accept. As outlined above, replanted woodlots are intended to be managed for their biodiversity and to provide space for recreational use. They are not going to be actively managed for farm forestry or carbon storage.
Key stakeholders list		
11. Amend stakeholder list to add Greenfleet	Greenfleet	Recommend not accept. Greenfleet have been involved in supporting other conservation groups in previous offset planting projects on the park, however this activity will not be ongoing as council's position is to retains its own carbon credits.

Āwhitu

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Āwhitu		
(9 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Āwhitu chapter – Book Two, pages 21-28
Park vision		
Proposed changes to the draft Plan: 1. Amend the vision to include providing recreation access to the Manukau Harbour, this is a key aspect of this park and access to the harbour is limited.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
Natural		
2. Put a fire break in scrub adjacent to residential properties on Brook Rd extension.	Shona Arms	Recommend not accept. Restoration of the wetland adjacent to these properties is proposed and will include additional planting and weed control. Staff consider the vegetation adjacent to Brook Road properties does not pose a high risk of fire therefore a fire break is not required.
Cultural heritage		
3. Make it a priority to show and maintain showing the history of this park, its beginnings, how it was developed and who passed it onto the people for their use into the future.	David Medricky	Recommend accept in part. Regarding giving priority: Recommend no change. History/heritage, both Māori and European, is already addressed in the park chapter (a management focus and intentions 8, 9, 10 cover Māori and European heritage protection). Regarding showing the history: Recommend add “ <u>and interpret</u> ” to MI 10 to make it clear management of Brook Homestead includes interpretation.
Recreation and use		
4. Providing improvements that facilitate recreation use should take precedence over festivals and events.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. MI 11 allows for a range of recreational opportunities without stating any priorities. There is no priority given to festivals and events.
5. Enlarge the camping area as it is popular.	Anna McNaughton	Recommend not accept.

		While bookings are high for campground use over the peak summer holiday period, there is capacity in the campgrounds outside of this period. Increasing capacity would need to be driven by future changes in demand.
6. Proposes a small expansion of certified self-contained camper van parking sites.	NZMCA	Recommend not accept There are 20 spaces available in the main carpark (Awhitu Self-Contained Camper (SCC) parking area) that cater to the SCC market. This area, although used regularly, is never at capacity.
7. Consider erosion control at Brook Rd reserve and salt marsh, for birdlife and recreational use, by installing timber or rock sea walls and a new vegetative buffer along salt marsh and above	Shona Arms	Recommend no change. The chapter provides a response to coastal erosion in other areas of this park. Suggest no change required to plan as issues will be considered under development of Shoreline Adaptation Plan for the area.
8. Maintain Brook Rd extension (north). If this is maintained, requests a gate be placed across the road to provide resident's vehicle access only and restrict traffic use in the area. 9. Oppose the proposed closure at end of Brook Road as residents need access, people who miss the park entrance need a turnaround area, the area is well used in summer, and work has just been done on the road.	Shona Arms, Ken McPike	Recommend change to MI 19 to ensure continued residential access is to be provided from Brook Road. The road has recently been graded and re-gravelled, however without further investment in erosion control this site will deteriorate to a point where road access is impeded. Managed retreat of the road end will be considered in the Shoreline Adaptation Plan for the area.

Duder

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Duder		
(13 submissions)		2021 draft plan Duder chapter – Book Two, pages 29-35
Park vision		
Proposed changes to draft plan: 1. Amend park vision to include reference to the park providing visitors with access to the coast.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept
Cultural Heritage		
2. Proposes keeping the European park name to recognise the Duder family history.	Ross Dawson	Recommend no change. MI 9 proposes a dual name that will honour the Duder heritage but also reflect mana whenua heritage and connections to the park.
3. Supports a dual park name.	FOR Parks	Support noted
Recreation and use		
4. Suggests that bike riding should not be allowed at this park, to retain its natural and farmed spaces.	Mary Tallon	Recommend no change. Mountain biking utilises “shared tracks” that are on open paddocks rather than formed tracks. This keeps the park in the “natural farmed setting” as requested.
5. Requests more camping opportunities are made available at Duder Regional Park, suggests locating this near or adjacent to Umupuia Beach.	NZ Motor Caravan Association	Recommend no change MI 13 and 21 include provision for developing self-contained vehicle overnight stays in the park and investigating the development of the western area for recreation activities, including the provision of bookable sites.

Glenfern Sanctuary

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Glenfern Sanctuary		
(5 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Glenfern Sanctuary park chapter - Book Two. page 36
Park description		
Proposed changes to the draft Plan: 1. Amend text in Park description to clarify position over park naming.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend accept. Delete last two sentences of second paragraph on page 38 (Cultural heritage).
Cultural heritage		
2. Ngāti Manuhiri requests involvement in co-governance / management, develop cultural heritage plans, educational and visual signage highlighting cultural values and historical connections for the nine parks in their rohe.	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Recommend no change as covered by MI 1 and Chapter 5 policies on Mana whenua partnerships

Hūnua Ranges

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Hūnua Ranges		
(28 submitters)		2021 draft plan Hūnua Ranges chapter – Book Two, pages 43-57
Park categories		
Proposed changes to the draft plan:	Dave Allen	Recommend no change. Specific park categories for each Special Management Zone (SMZ) have been introduced to reflect the different park values, visitor experience and pressures in each zone and the required management response.
1. Proposes that the Hūnua Ranges should remain as a Class 1 park		
2. Proposes reconsideration of category 1a and suggests the Hunua Falls area should be category 3 because of the accessibility, very high visitor numbers, easy walking tracks and good visitor infrastructure.	Federated Mountain Clubs	
3. Suggests the entire Hunua Ranges should be category 1a, with no introduction of 1b status.	Forest & Bird	
4. Suggests there is no basis for changing the park classification to 1b for the Hunua Falls and Mangatāwhiri Valley areas when the projected future management is identical to that detailed under the SMZ in the 2010 RPMP.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn, The Tree Council	
Park vision		
5. Amend the vision to include reference to the park supporting remote, less developed track experiences and longer distance trail use, and its role in providing outdoor recreation for rapidly growing southern Auckland.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.

Park description		
<p>6. Suggests amendment to Ecology section text to clarify Watercare forestry revegetation work as follows:</p> <p>“Watercare is planning to progressively harvest some plantation <u>regenerating these areas and replant</u> with indigenous species, while managing trees close to the reservoirs by thinning to waste to support natural regeneration. In time management of the area will pass to the council.”</p>	Watercare	Recommend accept
Pressures, challenges and opportunities		
<p>7. Proposes amendment to text in Climate change section to add the following text:</p> <p>"Climate change is likely to see more significant weather events that could lead to flooding <u>and land instability including increased mobilisation of sediment into waterways and water supply catchments</u> within the Hūnua Ranges. Future park development near streams will be assessed through monitoring of stream levels, land instability and erosion. This will be particularly pertinent to the Hūnua Falls area which has suffered from flooding in the past.</p> <p><u>The expected number of very high and extreme fire danger days is expected to increase with climate change. Water supply catchment land is vulnerable to the effects of wildfire. The impacts of a wildfire on the water quality with a catchment are severe. We will work in collaboration with Watercare and FENZ to reduce the risk of fire affecting water supply catchment areas.</u></p>	Watercare	Recommend accept.
Natural		
<p>8. Suggests there should be a renewed commitment to complete a conservation plan for the Hūnua Ranges Regional Park.</p>	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn, The Tree Council	Recommend accept. Staff support the development of a conservation plan that outlines the goals and integrated management for Hunua.

<p>9. Suggests draft plan has removed all reference to monitoring the Hūnua Ranges as part of the council's State of the Environment reporting. Proposes ecological monitoring and reporting should be included in the management policies to inform and improve park management.</p>	<p>Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn, The Tree Council</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Council does extensive ecological monitoring, both activity monitoring and outcome monitoring in the Hūnua Ranges, including:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Annual forest bird monitoring • 3 yearly long-tail bat survey • 3-4 years monitoring Hochstetter's frog • Annual nest monitoring for Kōkako • Kōkako population census every 4 years. <p>Ecological monitoring and reporting is mentioned in Book One, Chapter 7 – Protecting the natural environment. This activity is stated at an outcomes level in the plan as the requirement to undertake environmental monitoring is driven by council's obligations under the Resource Management Act and implementation of the Indigenous Biodiversity Strategy.</p> <p>Staff consider there is no specific need to include a management intention in every park chapter to require ecological monitoring be undertaken, as this activity is carried by several teams across council as part of their annual work programme.</p>
<p>Recreation provision</p>		
<p>10. Suggests that a recreation / track reopening plan for the Hūnua Ranges should be provided as a critical component of this plan.</p>	<p>Jennifer Goldsack</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Recreation plan proposed under MI 12. Council will be conducting kauri dieback surveys of Hunua in 2022/23 which will provide accurate information on the distribution of kauri and whether the pathogen and disease are present in Hunua. This information will be used to review track closures and opportunities for reopening of closed tracks</p>
<p>11. Requests reinstatement of the Te Araroa Trail through the Hūnua Ranges.</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs, Christine Major</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Support for trail proposed under MI 12.</p>
<p>12. Supports MI 12b and intention to review overnight accommodation options.</p>	<p>Anna McElrea</p>	<p>Support noted</p>

13. Requests reopening of additional tracks and to progress the proposed new development in the north western area of the park.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change. Covered by MI 12 (preparing a review of current track network) and MI 13 (development plan for Forestry Block in NW of park)
14. Suggests horse riding opportunities in the Hūnua Ranges and potentially a camping area at Whakatiwai and/or Mangatawhiri for recreational riders.	Vivien Dostine	Recommend no change There are no plans to allow horse riding at Whakatiwai as this site has significant kauri forest which needs to be protected from kauri dieback disease. Staff are investigating the possibility of a horse camp near the Lower Mangatawhiri Campground (utilising the old Black Powder Range). A feasibility study would be required to assess the demand from the wider horse-riding community as unofficial feedback has indicated a certain "length" of ride opportunities is needed to entice horse riders to overnight opportunities.
15. Speed up the track upgrade programme and adopt DOC's approach to track upgrades for kauri dieback.	David Penman	Recommend no change. Council's approach is to follow the NZ track standards guidelines for track upgrades.
16. Improve access for trampers, vehicle and boat users including disabled access to the Mangatangi and Mangatāwhiri dams.	Adam Daniel	Recommend no change Recreational boats are not allowed on the water supply dams. Visitors can request access permission which has previously been granted to individuals and groups with disabilities.
17. Investigate the feasibility of reopening tracks closed by Kauri Dieback /opening new tracks on adjoining DOC-administered land (Mangatawhiri Trail) which has been impacting Te Araroa trail walkers.	Te Araroa Auckland Trust	Recommend no change Council will be conducting kauri dieback surveys of Hunua in 2022/23 which will provide accurate information on the distribution of kauri and whether the pathogen and disease are present in Hunua. This information will be used to review track closures and opportunities for reopening of closed tracks
18. Proposes upgrading infrastructure, development of a visitor centre within the park, better signage.	Alex Garden	Recommend no change Staff are aware of the need to upgrade infrastructure, which is mentioned in several management intentions within the park chapter, e.g. MI 25. A visitor's centre for Hunua will require significant capital expenditure, which is constrained at present. Signage is currently being reviewed.
19. Requests a track reopening plan be developed.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change. Council will be conducting kauri dieback surveys of Hunua in 2022/23 which will provide accurate information on the distribution of kauri and whether the pathogen and disease are present in Hunua. This information will be used to review track closures and opportunities for reopening of closed tracks

20. Proposes that parking in the Hūnua Ranges should be phased out in favour of a shuttle bus for visitors.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn and The Tree Council	Recommend no change. Chapter 9 in Book 1 of the plan contains high level policies promoting greater access to regional park using group or public transport services.
Hunua Trail SMZ		
21. Recommends the Hunua Trail SMZ category remains as Class 1.	M Whitehouse	Recommend no change All the Hunua Ranges are category 1a, except for Mangatawhiri Valley (category 1b).
22. Suggests an Environmental Impact Assessment should be commissioned to identify possible negative impacts of the Hunua Trail.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn, The Tree Council	Recommend no change. Responsibility for undertaking an Environmental Impact Assessment sits with parties proposing the development of the Hunua Trail.
Mangatāwhiri Valley / Moumoukai SMZ		
23. Opposed to proposed change in park category to 1b, should be maintained as Class 1 park and 1b designation deleted.	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn, The Tree Council	Recommend no change
24. Questions whether MI 25 proposes to introduce recycling and rubbish bins, in conflict with general intention for regional parks not to provide rubbish facilities?	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change Upper Mangatawhiri is classed as a “remote” campground” and in alignment with these standards it does not offer recycling and waste disposal. If trends depict an increase of use in this campground then consideration may be given to install facilities to support rubbish disposal for campers.
Watercare catchment area SMZ		
25. Proposes an amendment to MI 31 to recognise Watercare may seek to restrict public access to the water supply dams and infrastructure, where appropriate an in accordance with its lease.		Recommend accept and amend MI 31. Suggested wording: 31. Work with Watercare to continue to facilitate public pedestrian access into the dam sites <i>in accordance with Watercare’s lease</i> , ensure the ongoing provision of interpretation, public toilets and recreational facilities in the water catchment lands, and the track upgrade programme to investigate increasing recreational access in some areas
Other comments		
26. Requests park maps be amended to show the Watercare leased areas correctly.		Recommend accept.

Long Bay

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Long Bay		
(39 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Long Bay park chapter - Book Two. page 58
Park category		
Proposed changes to the draft Plan: 1. Disagrees with park category of 'Developed Recreation' (3) as park is essentially one long urupa right next to a Marine Reserve. It is culturally and ecologically sensitive and should focus on conservation before recreation.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change. Park category recognises this park has high visitor numbers and recreational use. Development in the southern part of the park has been to accommodate this use.
Park vision		
2. Amend vision to reflect park is a destination for large family and social groups to gather.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept. Revised wording for vision: A very popular park, with <i>open spaces that allow large family and social groups</i> to enjoy walking, swimming, cycling and gatherings in a beautiful coastal setting.
Natural		
3. Proposes developing a Syntropic Perennial Food Forrest System within the park containing organically established plants that can constantly harvested without replanting (similar to community garden).	Josh Storey	Recommend not accept. Not aligned with park values of protection of conservation and biodiversity values.
Cultural heritage		
4. Te Kawerau a Maki seeks to strengthen their decision-making role in relation to park management; wants greater recognition of their identity and connections to the park; opportunities for interpretation and proposes a dual name for the park (Te Oneroa ō Kahu / Long Bay)	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change. High level policies in Book 1 Chapter 5 Mana Whenua Partnerships and MI 1 in park chapter covers council's intention to work together with mana whenua re park naming, cultural heritage protection and identifying priorities for their involvement in park management.
5. Ngāti Manuhiri requests involvement in co-governance / management, to develop cultural heritage plans, educational and visual signage highlighting cultural	Ngāti Manuhiri	Recommend no change. Covered by MI 1 and Chapter 5 policies on Mana whenua partnerships

values and historical connections for the nine parks in their rohe.	Settlement Trust	
Recreation and use		
6. Create a one way entry/exit system for public to access the park, reduce vehicle congestion and increase pedestrian safety. Add more bike racks inside the park.	Hayley Wilson	Recommend no change. Two entrances have eased congestion and there is already alternative bike and pedestrian access into the park, for example toe non-vehicle bridge over Vaughan Stream and bike/walking path from Glenvar Road. Reviewing traffic flow will be covered under the review of the 2006 concept plan. Bicycle parking already provided for in MI 16.
7. Requests a wheelchair accessible track to the beach close to where families with disabled people congregate at the northern end of the park	Disability Connect	Recommend no change. Policies about increasing low mobility access across the parks network is captured under Chapter 11 – Managing visitor experiences. Specific projects once accepted can be captured within operational plans for each park.
8. Proposes council provides more education on marine regulations and restrictions on fishing and shellfish collection in marine reserve	Dick Downing	Recommend no change. Out of scope. Responsibility sits with Department of Conservation, who has rangers present in the park over the summer period to advise visitors of regulations.
9. Proposes establishing pedestrian access (path or track) from the corner of Headsail Drive to the coastal track north of Vaughan Homestead.	Dick Downing	Recommend no change. General policies in Chapter 9 Sustainable Management and Climate Change include supporting creation of safe cycling and walking access routes into regional parks from local communities.
10. Propose establishing a community garden inside the northern park entry gates.	Dick Downing	Recommend not accept. Community gardens are not aligned with the conservation and biodiversity protection focus of the park.
11. Proposes allowing activities such as orienteering and frisbee/disc golf in the Heritage Protection Zone	Dick Downing	Recommend not accept. These activities do not align with the purpose of the Heritage Protection Zone (protect the cultural heritage features) nor the management intentions.
12. Proposes establishing a dedicated facility/tenting area for Te Araroa Trail Walkers to be able to camp at Long Bay, with access to a toilet and potable water.	Te Araroa Trail Trust, Marine Education Recreation Centre (MERC)	Recommend not accept. Other options exist for Te Araroa Trail walkers nearby, e.g. Stillwater Campground or local private B&Bs. Providing a camping area in the northern area would be difficult due to the terrain, require more resource to manage and adversely impact on park users experience.

13. Proposes council consider the potential to develop a campground in the northern area near Granny's Bay.	NZMCA	Recommend not accept. Difficult to provide vehicle access to this location and would have an adverse impact on park users experience of the coastal walk and remote, natural feel of the area.
14. Supports expanding the park with strategic property acquisitions. Proposes extending the coastal trail along the Okura estuary southern foreshore to link with DOC estate on the northern side of the estuary, creating another significant regional trail that also links to Te Araroa.	FOR Parks Anna McElrea	Recommend not accept. Out of scope. Extending the coastal trail as suggested would be across private land, park acquisition separate process to RPMP. out of scope.
15. Improving public transport facilities should be a significant management focus point, given proximity to existing bus routes and Albany bus station.	Jennifer Goldsack	Recommend no change. Management intentions 16b/c promote better public transport access to the park.
16. Add management focus for improving public transport to the park from Albany.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept
17. Amend wording in MI 16b from advocating for better public transport links to the park to increase public transport links to the park.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. Council's role is to advocate for public transport links.
18. Advocates for better litter management plan to be implemented to respond to ongoing rubbish issues at the park, including providing rubbish bins and issuing heavy fines to people leaving rubbish.	Forest & Bird, Jo Walker,	Recommend no change. "Take Your Rubbish Home" policy aligns with council's waste reduction policies and experience has shown providing bins increases the level of rubbish dumping.
19. Opposes introduction of paid parking within the park, funding should be spent on planting trees.	Alan Kerr	Recommend no change. MI 16d refers to considering paid parking as an option to manage congestion, however subject to investigation and may not proceed.
Dogs		
20. Requests more dog access to the park, proposes splitting park into dogs allowed/dog free areas; providing a designated route for Long Bay residents to walk dogs on a leash through the park to the beach, allowing dogs on large, grassed areas	Glenn Scanlon, Nigel Richmond, Shanon Coxall- Jones.	Recommend accept in part, noting potential support for dog exercise area in the north. Recommend not accept the proposal to provide a designated dog access route for Long Bay residents as this is not easily managed and will impact on visitors. Access for dogs to the beach is available through the park at the southern end.

21. Supports proposals to investigate dog access, dog exercise area in northern part of park.	Dog Friends Auckland, Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club, Claire Teirney	Support noted.
22. Opposes more dog access in park, concerned about pedestrian safety issues from dogs on beach.	Trisha Mindel	Recommend no change.
23. Preference is for dogs to be completely banned from park, opposes expansion to dog access.	Julia McNab	Recommend no change.
Farmed settings		
24. Proposes that farming should be phased out to provide expanded recreational facilities due to high visitor use. Disagrees with inclusion of management intentions 25-27.	Jennifer Goldsack.	Recommend no change. Policy 113 in Chapter 10, Managing farmed and open settings proposes to review pastoral management on regional parks to assess the activity in reference to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • council's climate goals to reduce emissions • the cost of delivering the farming operation • the visitor experiences. Grazing animals may still be required at some level across regional parks for land management purposes.
Other comments		
25. Requests council proceed to acquire land in Precinct C (adjacent to 251 Vaughans Rd) to add to parkland	Long Bay & Okura Great Park Society	Recommend not accept. Out of scope. Park acquisition is separate process outside of RPMP.
26. Proposes that fish ladders be fitted to the large pond in Long Bay Village to enable fish to travel to upper part of the catchment. Council must ensure any new ponds are constructed to allow for fish passage of taonga species.	Long Bay & Okura Great Park Society	Recommend not accept. Out of scope. Ponds referred to are outside park boundary
Key stakeholders list		
27. Requests Friends of Long Bay be added as a key stakeholder	Dick Downing	Recommend accept and amend key stakeholder list.

Mahurangi East

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Mahurangi East		
(22 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Mahurangi East chapter, Book Two page 70
Park category		
Proposed changes to draft Plan: 1. Suggests park category should be 1a or 2, not a 1b destination park as does not have high visitor numbers	Christine Rose	Recommend no change. Park category 1b considered to be appropriate to allow for infrastructure development for expected high visitor use given population growth in wider area.
Park vision		
2. Amend vision to reflect low impact recreation such as walking, biking, boating and beach activities, camping.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
Natural		
3. Supports park becoming a pest-free peninsula.	FOR Parks, Christine Rose, Jackie Liggins	Support noted for MI 9.
4. Questions whether MI10 is relevant as no mention of kauri in the park in ecology section.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend accept Amend ecology to include reference kauri in the park.
Cultural heritage		
5. Ngāti Manuhiri requests involvement in co-governance / management, to develop cultural heritage plans, educational and visual signage highlighting cultural values and historical connections for the nine parks in their rohe.	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Recommend no change Covered by MI 1 and Chapter 5 policies on Mana whenua partnerships
Recreation and use		
6. Submitters have questioned whether Scott Point is included in Mahurangi East Regional Park; suggested Scott Point is better aligned with Mahurangi East than Mahurangi West and should be included as part of this new park.	Mahurangi East Residents & Ratepayers	Background notes on Mahurangi East: Mahurangi East was previously part of the wider Mahurangi Regional Park which also included Scott Point and Mahurangi West.

		<p>Mahurangi East is characterised as being a remote, undeveloped park with high natural character and cultural heritage values. This differs from Mahurangi West and Scott Point, which are developed areas that experience high visitor numbers, limited parking and access issues.</p> <p>The draft plan proposed splitting out Mahurangi East out into a new individual park, and including Scott Point as part of Mahurangi West. This proposal has now been revised, due to lack of connection of Scott Point to Mahurangi West and proximity to Mahurangi East.</p> <p>Recommend accept and amend draft plan to reflect that Scott Point will now be included as part of the new Mahurangi East Regional Park.</p>
7. Suggests opening the park for walking / cycling as soon as possible, with basic toilet facility and car park at end of easement.	Martin Evans, Ralph Lyon, FOR Parks	<p>Background notes:</p> <p>Mahurangi East is not open to the public yet. Walking and cycling access to the parkland will be via a 5km long easement through neighbouring private properties. The easement will also enable future vehicle access, once the required infrastructure is in place.</p> <p>A Public Access Plan is being developed to enable initial access to the park, and proposes visitors park in the council car park at Martin's Bay and walk or cycle to the regional park.</p> <p>Recommend deletion of MI 16, and addition of new MI 16 to read "As a priority, council works with landowners along the easement to enable public access to the parkland that is safe for all users of the easement land and adjoining accessway to Jackson Crescent, and does not impact on farming operations on the balance of the private land.</p>
8. Support for not providing vehicle access further than entrance, opportunity to be a non-vehicle park	Federated Mountain Clubs	Support noted
9. Proposes installing EV charging station for E-bikes	Mahurangi East Residents & Ratepayers	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Higher level policies in Chapter 9, Sustainable Access cover investigating where EV charging facilities can be provided in regional parks</p>
10. Proposes alternative use for Becroft House for cater for emergency / rescue workers, artist/writers in residence, or education centre.	Diana Nicholls	<p>Recommend accept.</p> <p>There is provision to allow for different uses of Becroft House for shorter term stays.</p>
11. Consider linkages to local / regional trail networks, Martins Bay, Scandrett; potential for water-based trails connecting to the park.	FOR Parks, Christine Rose	<p>Recommend accept.</p> <p>Recommend amendment to MI18 to require council to "Liaise with the local community and stakeholders to enable pedestrian and cycle access links to</p>

		and from the park to Martin's Bay, Scandrett Regional Park and local / regional trail networks.
12. Supports the potential future recreational activities including picnicking, camping, mountain biking, water-based activities such as swimming, kayaking, bach accommodation but opposes fishing.	Christine Rose	Support noted. Recommend the addition of new MI to read "Prepare a spatial plan for the development of future recreational activities at Mahurangi East", following the deletion of the existing MI 16 referred to above.
Farmed settings		
13. Reduce or remove farming on park.	Beverly Trowbridge, Jackie Liggins, Christine Rose	Recommend no change. Grazing will cease completely by July 2022.
Key stakeholders list		
14. Request to be added to key stakeholder list	Mahurangi East Residents & Ratepayers, Mahurangi Trail Society, Matakana Coastal Trail Trust	Recommend accept

Mahurangi West

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Mahurangi West		
(47 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Mahurangi West chapter, Book Two page 77
Park vision		
Proposes changes to the draft Plan. 1. Supports park vision.	FOR Parks	Support noted.
Cultural heritage		
2. Ngāti Manuhiri requests involvement in co-governance / management, to develop cultural heritage plans, educational and visual signage highlighting cultural values and historical connections for the nine parks in their rohe.	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Recommend no change Covered by MI 1 and Chapter 5 policies on Mana whenua partnerships
3. Ngati Maraeariki voiced concerns about road safety and impacts of increasing visitors on local community at Mahurangi West. Access to Te Muri should be via Hungry Creek Road. Also concerned Auckland Council has not recognised their status as mana whenua.	Ngāti Maraeariki	Recommend no change. Staff acknowledges concerns raised about linking Mahurangi West and Te Muri, and aspirations to improve mana whenua connections to parkland. Recognition of iwi as mana whenua is a separate process.
4. Requests to be involved in investigating future use of Scotts Homestead at Scott Point, and inclusion as key stakeholder.	Mahurangi East Residents & Ratepayers	Recommend accept, and add to stakeholder list.
Recreation and use		
5. Submitters have questioned whether Scott Point is included in Mahurangi East Regional Park? Suggest Scott Point is better aligned with Mahurangi East than Mahurangi West and should be included as part of this new park.	Susan Stevens, Mahurangi Residents & Ratepayers	Background notes on proposed inclusion of Scott Point in Mahurangi West Regional Park, following separation of Mahurangi East into a new individual park. Mahurangi West is a developed park with high visitor use. Scott Point experiences similar issues in terms of visitor pressures, limited parking and access issues, however this section of parkland is not connected to Mahurangi West.

		<p>The draft plan proposed splitting out Mahurangi East out into a new individual park, and including Scott Point as part of Mahurangi West, however this proposal has now been revised. The proximity of Scott Point to Mahurangi East means from an operational perspective it is more effectively managed as part of that regional park.</p> <p>Recommend accept and amend draft plan to reflect that Scott Point will now be included as part of the new Mahurangi East Regional Park.</p>
6. Support for Scott Point being a SMZ, integrated approach to managing this area.	Mahurangi Residents & Ratepayers	Support noted
7. Proposes additional signage, speed reduction signs on roadway leading to Scotts Landing, limit visitor numbers at this location.	Susan Stevens	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Scotts Landing car park is not regional parkland and is out of scope. Signage on roadway, traffic management is an Auckland Transport responsibility.</p>
<p>8. Submissions opposing footbridge from Mahurangi West to Te Muri and associated car park were concerned about:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Impact of increased visitors / high volume of traffic on local residents at Mahurangi West • Safety issues on narrow Mahurangi West Road / Ngarewa Drive, particularly for pedestrians and cyclists • Mahurangi West is not the appropriate place to provide access to Te Muri, should be via Hungry Creek Road • Footbridge should not be considered until separate access to Te Muri at southern end is in place • Community members promoting the footbridge /coastal trail do not represent the wider views of the local community • Protect the remoteness of Te Muri and the experience of arriving there by foot by crossing Te Muri Stream • Proposes water access by barge to parks instead of footbridge 	Numerous	<p>Background notes on Mahurangi West and Te Muri connection</p> <p>Mahurangi West is a high use park, contains two campgrounds and SCC parking. Visitors can walk from Mahurangi West to Te Muri, by crossing the Te Muri stream at low tide on foot.</p> <p>A variation to the 2010 plan was made in 2017 to separate Te Muri from Mahurangi Regional Park and develop as an individual park. This variation introduced the idea to investigate developing a footbridge across Te Muri Stream if feasible.</p> <p>Recommend accept.</p> <p>Amend MI 16 to delete reference to developing a car park on the north side of Te Muri Stream.</p> <p>Reword MI 16 to retain reference to considering the feasibility of developing a pedestrian footbridge to provide access to Te Muri, noting the responsibility for investigating this activity sits with the parties proposing the Mahurangi Coastal Trail.</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Seeks deletion of management intentions referring to footbridge and associated carpark 		
<p>9. Submitters proposing the development of the Mahurangi Coastal Trail suggested including policy to:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> Investigate the amalgamation of Mahurangi East, Mahurangi West, Te Muri and Wenderholm into one park. Investigate how acquisition policy might developed in parallel to regional parks management plan Specifically provide for the planned Mahurangi Coastal Trail Investigate how proposed trail contributes to climate change, equity of access, public health Support trialling of section of trail from Mullet Pt to Algies Bay Investigate synergies to other regional trail networks, e.g. Te Araroa Trail Investigate potential to create 17km loop track from Wenderholm Te Muri to Puhoi Support trial of phase 1 of proposed trail (Waiwera to Te Muri) using barge to transport people from Wenderholm across Puhoi River to Te Muri foreshore Prioritise Otawao Bay /Sullivans for day use, disperse picnic areas away from the shoreside, support a community-led transit service to transport people to the park. Broaden travel alternatives to improve equity of access and help relieve parking congestion at popular parks Include policy to investigate how the Scotts Landing regional parkland and Scott Homestead might be developed, long term, to mitigate the private-light-vehicle congestion that currently occurs at Scott Point. 	<p>Mahurangi Action, Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust, and Mahurangi Magazine</p>	<p>Recommend not accept (i) proposed amalgamation of 4 parks listed into one great park. These parks are already managed in an integrated way. Their separate identity and cultural heritage is important to mana whenua and local communities in terms of European settlement history.</p> <p>Recommend not accept (ii). Acquisition is a separate process and out of scope of draft plan.</p> <p>Recommend not accept (iii). Council supports in principle the development of regional trails but does not consider this needs to be specifically provided for or included in the plan.</p> <p>Recommend not accept (iv), (v), (vi), (vii), (viii). Responsibility for investigating these matters and/or undertaking trials of sections sits with parties proposing the trail.</p> <p>Council's focus is on developing tracks on regional parks and provision of connections to other local/regional track networks.</p> <p>Recommend not accept (ix). Sullivans Bay is primarily for day use by visitors, enjoying picnics adjacent to foreshore.</p> <p>Recommend not accept second part of (ix) and (x). Support for providing alternative transport options to parks is covered in high level policies about increasing access. Not appropriate to specify support for a particular initiative.</p> <p>Recommend no change in response to (xi). Scotts Landing carpark is not part of the regional park and out of scope. Developing alternative transport options to parks is already covered in high level policies.</p>

10. Proposes development of boat launching facilities at Mahurangi Regional Park (location not specified)	Karena de Pont	Recommend not accept. Hand launching of boats only is currently possible at Sullivan's Bay. Developing a boat ramp and associated boat trailer parking at this location is not possible due to compact nature of park and current level of day use. Several public boat ramps are available at other locations in the vicinity.
11. Opposes proposal to move campground at Sullivans Bay away from foreshore	Sandra Tabakas, John and Mary Ann White, NZMCA	Recommend no change. Refers to MI 21, which states further work required to review / complete implementation of 2015 concept plan, investigate options to provide additional camping up the hill
12. Opposes development of additional carparking at Tungutu Point due to impacts on landscape, views.	Christine Rose	Recommend no change. The intention is to provide a small number of defined parking spaces to avoid people parking on the roadside as this is currently a public safety issue.
13. Proposes parks (Wenderholm, Te Muri, Mahurangi West, Mahurangi East) should be connected by ferry or water taxi, supports connections to regional trail networks.	Mahurangi Trail Society,	Recommend no change. Promoting alternative options for transport to regional parks is covered in Chapter 9 under the Sustainable Access high level policies
14. Proposes added a management intention to create a walking path alongside the road to improve safety for walkers (refers to loop track from Sullivans Bay to Ngarewa Drive which relies on road walking for a section of the track)	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change. Out of scope as refers to building a track on the road reserve outside the park boundary.
Key stakeholders list		
15. Request to be added to key stakeholder list	Mahurangi East Residents & Ratepayers, Mahurangi Trail Society, Matakana Coastal Trail Trust	Recommend accept

Motukorea / Browns Island

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Motukorea / Browns Island		
(6 submitters)		2021 draft plan Motukorea / Browns Island chapter – Book Two, pages 87-93
Park vision		
<p>Proposed changes to draft plan:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Considers the park vision is not strong enough but does not provide suggested changes. 2. FOR Parks suggests vision should clearly indicate access is by water and park is for day use only. 	Friends of Motukorea, FOR Parks	Recommend accept?
Natural		
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 3. Proposes there should be managed shorebird roosting / breeding areas, more planting and a full time ranger on the island. 	Friends of Motukorea	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Managing shorebird breeding areas, replanting covered by MI 10, 12 and 13b.</p> <p>Visitor numbers do not suggest a full-time ranger is required.</p>
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 4. Proposes fishing be stopped, restoration of kutai / green-lipped mussel beds and a marine protected area be created around the island. 	Friends of Motukorea.	Recommend not accept. Out of scope of draft plan.
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 5. Proposes new management actions to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • undertake a formal survey of the island's reptiles • monitor the ecological relationships between frogs and lizards and create better habitat for endemic lizards • enable the translocation of Suter's skink / Egg-laying skink from Motutapu Island to suitable habitat in Crater Bay. 	Friends of Motukorea	<p>Recommend accept in part?</p> <p>The island's herpetofauna have been surveyed. The predator free status and kikuyu vegetation cover provides good habitat for lizards. Australian bell frogs do not appear to impact the native lizards.</p>
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 6. Proposes new management actions to enhance shorebird breeding including: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • cameras on nests to identify losses. 	Friends of Motukorea	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Covered under MI13 for expansion</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Moving nests in response to spring tides and storm surges • Chick shelters • Managing kikuyu grass to enhance the habitat for shorebirds. • Interpretive signage to explain 'wet sand walking' and other shorebird friendly behaviours to visitors 		
7. Suggests more investment required for weed control, supporting volunteers to get to island, including overnight stays.	Friends of Motukorea.	Recommend no change. Funding is out of scope, other points are operational matters.
Cultural heritage		
8. Requests more detail on how the pā sites will be protected, when will the historic interpretation be installed and notes the historic Māori fish dams on the southern tip are missing	Friends of Motukorea.	Recommend no change, as supports cultural heritage management intentions. Possible change is to amend park map to show historic Māori fish dams – check with Heritage first.
Recreation and use		
9. Suggests that one beach is allocated for dog access, remainder dogs are prohibited to protect nesting birds.	Shirin Brown	Recommend not accept, out of scope. Dog access is determined by the dog policy and dog bylaws.
10. Proposes route delineation (not forming a track) to help guide and manage visitor movements from the western beach to the Trig.	Christine and Stephen Rose	Recommend no change. Covered by MI 13b.
Other comments		
11. Requests that council reviews whether the park should remain in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, given concerns about management	FOR Parks	Recommend not accept. Out of scope for the draft plan.

Muriwai

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Muriwai		
22 submitters		2021 draft Plan Muriwai chapter, page 94
Land status		
1. Requests confirmation that the reclassification has happened for Ōtakamiro Point / Maukatia and the Mitchelson Block.	Ian Phillips	Recommended accept. Update plan once park classifications complete.
Park category		
2. Concerned about 1a designation of the 5 Mile Strip given high use of the area.	Federated Mountain Clubs, FOR Parks	Recommend not accept. Category 1b is not appropriate given the significant ecological values in the 5 Mile Strip SMZ. The plan does propose more accessways in this area. Category 1a signals that any use needs to be in keeping with strong protection of natural and cultural values.
Mana whenua associations		
3. Seeks to strengthen Te Kawerau ā Maki's connection to park including sole decision-making (or co-management).	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change. The chapter outlines how council works with mana whenua who have association with the park and recognises the special association Te Kawerau ā Maki and Ngati Whatua o Kaipara have with the Muriwai area. Covered by MI 1 and Chapter 5. Book One which provides further context on strengthening partnerships with mana whenua.
Recreation provision		
4. Requests that 4WD and 2WD activity be listed because these activities have been taking place on the beach for 100 years.	Love My New Zealand	Recommend accept. Amend text in this section to include reference to access to the beach for 4WD vehicles.
5. Add as permitted activity: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> in Maukatia Bay hang gliding and paragliding (site in Maori Bay been in use since 1980's) on northern side of Otakamiro Point hang gliding and paragliding (site been in use since 1970's) 	Auckland Hang Gliding & Paragliding Club	Recommend accept. Amend map to reflect where this activity is occurring (note, the mapping approach should be consistent for all regional parks where this activity is occurring). The plan does reference this activity at

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> at Okiritoto Stream mouth powered hang gliding and paragliding (site been in use since early 1990's) 		Maukatia. General policy 123i (Chapter 11, Book One) recognises unpowered paragliding and hang gliding at Muriwai.
Pressures, challenges and opportunities		
6. Requests clarity on the reference to "illegal vehicle use of the beach". This is misleading to suggest all vehicles USING the beach are carrying out an illegal activity when that is not the case.	Love My New Zealand	Recommend accept. Amend text to make clearer that vehicles can legally access the beach. Noted accessing the dunes within the park is considered illegal outside of council formed accessways.
7. Disputes the factual accuracy of the statement that " since 2008, the negative impacts of illegal vehicle use of the beach have been addressed through signage and barriers, education, temporary closures and through the nuisance bylaw as well as a permit system. Submitter states that up until the public consultation in 2020 there was no consultation with the 4WD community.	Love My New Zealand	Recommend no change. Staff acknowledge that the 4WD community were not consulted sufficiently prior to 2020. In 2021, prior to the management plan being drafted, key stakeholders in the local community were consulted about the vehicle on beaches activity. To manage this activity, council has agreed on an incremental programme to introduce further controls and monitor effectiveness of these controls.
8. Concerned about proposal to close unformed roads, will restrict access through the park to enable 4WD use of the beach.	Love My New Zealand	Recommend no change. This submission point refers to general policies in Chapter 13, Book 1 where closing unformed roads is discussed. The Muriwai chapter does not mention this and recognises ongoing vehicle access to the beach will be managed.
9. Concerned about the possibility of a permanent closure of all public vehicle access to Muriwai beach.	NZ 4WD Assn	Recommend no change. The plan says: "over the life of this plan additional measures to manage vehicle access may need to be introduced but will be subject to further consultation with vehicle users and the community."
Recreation and use		
10. Concerned that the plan does not contain management intentions relating to the beach other than access points to the beach.	Love My New Zealand	Recommend accept. Amend text in recreation provision section to include reference to access to the beach for 4WD.
11. Advocates for shared paths on both sides of the access road between the Sand Dunz cafe and the beach/campground to improve pedestrian safety.	Anna McElrea	Recommend no change. Pedestrians and cyclists can navigate the access road and there are sufficient grassed areas on the side of road for walking.

12. Add an intention "Retain the open grassed area on Maukatia after the intention "Retain the open grassed area along Oaia Road".	Stephen Scott	Recommend not accept. Delete MI 12 as areas of open space are shown on maps that will be retained in grass.
13. Dogs need to be better managed on the beach.	Christine and Stephen Rose	Recommended no change. Out of scope. Dog enforcement covered by the Dog Bylaw 2019.
14. Requests more encouragement for walking and cycling (bike parking infrastructure) as well as public transport to Muriwai.	Christine and Stephen Rose	Recommend no change. Covered by general policy 74 (improve safe entry by cycling, public transport) in Chapter 9, Sustainable Access section, Book One. (bike parking).
15. Provide safe/secure cycle parking with urgency. Potential points for cycle parking include by the surf tower, next to the changing sheds/showers, by the toilet block and by Maukatia/Māori Bay.	Muriwai Community Association	Recommend no change. Covered by general policy 74d (provision for bike parking) in Chapter 9, Sustainable Access section, Book One.
16. Requests council continues to support the West Coast Rock Fishing initiative.	Drowning Prevention Auckland	Recommend no change. Covered by MI 10.
17. Propose that local artists have appropriate, locally contextual art placed within the park, establishing an art trail, as an additional recreational activity for visitors.	Muriwai Community Association	Recommend accept. Amend text to incorporate this potential and add a management intention to consider establishing an art trail.
Recreation and use (vehicles on beaches)		
18. Requests deletion of the vehicles on beaches section on the basis that vehicles have the right to drive on the beach and this area is outside Auckland Council's jurisdiction	John Wheeler	Recommend no change. Vehicles access the beach through the regional park.
19. Proposes changes to the recreation and use management intentions 8, 10 and 11: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Add to paragraph 8a "and motor vehicle users" • Delete paragraph 8a i, ii, iii, & iv. • Delete; paragraph 8b & c. • Delete paragraph 10 & 11 as this is not council's responsibility. 	John Wheeler	Recommend no change. MI 8 reflects the outcome of consultation with the community prior to draft plan public notification, which included the establishment of a community group to work with council on managing vehicles on the beach.
20. Supports strong control of vehicles on Muriwai Beach. Uncontrolled access at the southern end of the beach creates problems for the northern end, where Papakanui has high biodiversity values and visitor safety risks.	Dept of Conservation	Support noted.

<p>21. Concerned that the draft plan is too restrictive on vehicle access to Muriwai beach, with the majority of drivers are responsible and law abiding. Please note that positive contributions to parks that are made by 4WDDrivers.</p>	<p>NZ Four Wheel Drive Assn (NZFWDA)</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Amend text in recreation provision section to include reference to access to the beach for 4WD.</p>
<p>22. Supports the possibly that beach to be closed to vehicle access between Christmas and New Year, for Guy Fawkes and at other times, in order to reduce fire risk.</p>	<p>NZFWDA</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
<p>23. Supports the creation of a new community group, to include all user groups within the community in order to work together to support sustainable activities on Muriwai beach.</p>	<p>NZFWDA</p>	<p>Recommend not accept. A community group was set up in 2021 consisting of local community and 4WD vehicle representatives.</p>
<p>24. Supports additional measures to be implemented, such as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • separating vehicle and horse entrances to the beach • providing horse and vehicle only zones on the beach • creating new 4WD and dirt bike tracks elsewhere to reduce vehicular pressure at the beach • more signage, more speed limit signs on the beach amongst other enforcement measures. 	<p>NZFWDA</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Access is covered by MI 29d under the Ōkiritoto Stream SMZ.</p>
<p>25. Add measures to improve driver behaviour on Muriwai beach:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (i) Not driving on the dunes (ii) Only driving between the low water and high-water mark parts of the beach (iii) Not driving on any part of the beach south of Coast Road (iv) The need to ensure that vehicles are only driven at speeds that are appropriate for the beach and less than any posted speed limits (v) Vehicles should when reasonably possible not be driven near other groups and driven slow near children, fishing enthusiasts etc (vi) Drivers should observe limited closures of the beach between Christmas and New Year and for Guy Fawkes and when there is a need to reduce the fire risk. 	<p>NZFWDA</p>	<p>Recommend accept. Amend suggested text slightly, e.g. (v) vehicle drivers should give way to other users, (vi) council has the right to approve such closures.</p>

26. Strongly supports all points of MI 8	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust, FOR Parks	Support noted.
27. Supports further controls to a complete ban, with enforcement to manage vehicles on this beach. Propose that the commitment to reducing vehicle emissions would also entail getting vehicles permanently banned from Muriwai beach other than for boat launching. Classifying Muriwai as a road is totally inappropriate for public safety and ecological grounds.	Christine and Stephen Rose	Support noted for permanent ban.
28. Strongly supports the advisory group approach; the intention to implement an incremental programme; that additional measures may need to be progressively added to keep the solutions to problems relevant; and that the advisory group must be kept going to the point in time where the consensus is that control on bad behaviours has been achieved and the management of beach access is sustainable.	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust and FOR Parks	Supported noted.
29. Propose that permission for motor vehicle access should be the decision of the ITOC group, Auckland Council, DOC and any organisation including mana whenua undertaking approved work in lands adjacent to (or on) the beach. 'Approved work' could include predator control work by volunteers in the 5 Mile Strip SMZ.	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust, FOR Parks	Recommend do not accept. Decision-making in relation to driving on the beach is set by council's Governing Body, via relevant bylaws.
30. Proposes that any revenue raised by the permit scheme be used for management of vehicle access and any surplus then used for ongoing improvement to the regional park.	Muriwai Community Association	Recommend no change. Council is currently investigating how to manage the permit system and is due to report back to the Governing Body this year.
31. Proposes that effective monitoring should be ongoing to ensure the protection of the dunes and beach, with regular review dates and urges the council to implement such a scheme with urgency.	Muriwai Community Association	Recommend no change. Council is currently investigating how to manage the permit system and is due to report back to the Governing Body this year.

32. Support the proposed seasonal closure and paid permit access scheme for vehicle access to the beach, and request that this be implemented with urgency.	Muriwai Community Association	Recommend no change. Council is currently investigating how to manage the permit system and is due to report back to the Governing Body this year.
Management intentions (cultural heritage)		
33. Supports bilingual signage within the park, should this be recommended / suggested by mana whenua.	Muriwai Community Association	Recommend no change. Council's signage policy requires te reo on all signs.
34. Request that the age and health of heritage trees in the Mitchelson block are taken into account during any assessment as they help stabilise the terrain and consider whether they should be replaced now with natives	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust	Recommend accept. Amend MI 6 to say: Complete an inventory and assessment of the archaeological values and trees of heritage value within the Mitchelson Block, <u>including reviewing their age and health, and form a native planting succession plan to replace trees where required.</u>
35. Seeks greater recognition of identity and connections to park.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend accept. Amend MI 4 to say: Work with mana whenua to identify, protect and interpret Māori heritage <u>and cultural values in the park.</u>
Special management zone (Motutara / Central)		
36. Add to MI 14a that Motutara Rd must not be restricted or closed. It is the only formed 2-wheel drive road access to Muriwai Beach.	309	Recommend not accept. MI 14a. seeks to guide people into the park more clearly and to reduce the number of vehicle movements at the end of Motutara Road on busy days. There is no proposal to restrict or close the road.
37. Delete all of MI 16 a, b & c on the basis that Motutara Rd is not under Auckland Council's authority. It is a formed legal road that belongs to the Crown, managed by Auckland Transport.	309	Recommend not accept. MI 16 will inform the advocacy approach that the council takes to manage the inter-dependences between the regional park and feeder roads. These organisations work together to achieve park and roading outcomes.
38. Oppose (or "strongly resist") any proposal to manage growing visitor numbers though the provision of additional car parks. Support the proposed reconfiguration of existing access points to the park to ensure visitors fully utilise the existing car parks, along with improved signage.	Muriwai Community Association	Recommend accept. Amend 14b and d to say that carparking should "retain a natural look and feel." The park is experiencing pressure from increasing visitor numbers and while council is keen to explore alternative ways for people to get to the park, vehicle access will continue to be important. General policies cover demand management tools when park is at

		capacity. However, it is noted that vehicles are parking on the local roads which cause local congestion. Options to provide limited additional parking should be included in the plan.
39. Provide more opportunities for camping beyond those offered at the Muriwai Beach Campground. There is room to provide up to ten certified self-contained vehicle parking spaces including on the proposed carpark off Jack Butt Lane.	NZ Motor Caravan Association	Recommend no change. Certified self-contained vehicles can utilise the Muriwai Beach Campground.
40. Supports MI 21. Further food and beverage services must include options to support this town centre location and the investigation should occur urgently.	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust and FOR Parks	Recommend no change. This plan cannot advocate for services outside of the park. MI 21 supports exploring these services within the park.
41. Supports preparation of concept and spatial plans within the SMZ's to determine how to accommodate increasing number of visitors while protecting the natural environment.	FOR Parks	Recommend not accept. At this stage there are no plans to prepare a concept plan/spatial plan for the Motutara / Central SMZ. Ōkiritoto Stream SMZ signals need for a concept/spatial plan to redistribute visitors throughout the park and to take pressure of the Motutara / Central SMZ. Ōtakamiro Point / Maukatia SMZ is well developed. Because no further major development is signalled, no concept or spatial planning is required. An ecological management plan is proposed for 5 Mile Strip SMZ to help protect the natural environment. Further investigations will follow to determine capacity to increase visitor use against these ecological objectives.
Special management zones (Ōtakamiro Point / Maukatia)		
42. Requests a cap on number of buses and the full enforcement of the permit system. Consider options such as competitive bidding for slots. Reinvest money raised through the permit scheme back into the park.	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust and FOR Parks	Recommend no change. Council is currently investigating how to manage the permit system and is due to report back to the Governing Body this year. The schedule of concessions can be reviewed, and changes can be made to ensure areas can sustain the level of visitation.

43. Request increased enforcement of the no dog areas of the park (and appropriate signage and education programmes to support the ban). The current rules don't include the Karaka Forest area, which is home to many Ōi, Grey-faced petrel, burrows, and this omission needs to be addressed.	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust, FOR Parks	Recommend accept. Consider extending dog prohibition area to include the Karaka Forest.
44. Request controls on domestic pet cats in the designated seabird breeding areas of the park.	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust, FOR Parks	Recommend accept. Cats are currently trapped. Council could extend cat trap coverage area in consultation with community.
45. Request temporary closure to parts of the park during the sea bird breeding season; in particular, for Kororā/Little-blue penguin and Ōi/Grey-faced petrel. Starting with the Karaka Forest area on Ōtakamiro Point.	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust, FOR Parks	Recommend accept. Amend MI 24a to include this point.
46. Re-word MI 24 to reflect Maukatia remaining as a recreational reserve, seeks clarification whether the reclassification of the reserve from recreational to scenic already happened?	Ian Phillips	Recommend not accept. This area is to be reclassified as scenic reserve. The scenic status of the reserve will not prohibit access to the beach for surfing.
47. Request that areas of the park that require maintenance and attention due safety reasons are mentioned. For example, Maukatia toilet block has been closed following 3 slips. Consider alternative location for this ablution facility. The path above the cave, between the beach and Otakimiro, is unstable. Plan for bridge over gap now before slip occurs.	Ian Phillips	Recommend not accept. Council is investigating a safe walking surface on the lower gannet track from Motutara Road to Ōtakamiro. The toilet block is consented.
Special management zones (Ōkiritoto Stream)		
48. In Ōkiritoto Stream there are many very broad paths being mown. Costly and not aligned with commitment to reducing carbon emissions.	Ian Phillips	Recommend no change. Paths are mown for wayfinding, to help people avoid walking on the road, are part of the recreation network and reduces damage to adjacent planting.
Special management zones (5 Mile Strip)		
49. Delete section as land is owned by DOC and not part of regional park property. Management of this area is an unnecessary cost burden on council ratepayers.	John Wheeler, Love My New Zealand	Recommend not accept. The land was transferred from the Crown to Council in 1995 as outlined in the park formation section.

50. Suggests MEACT provides resources to undertake the predator control (excluding deer eradication) in this area as mentioned in 31b.	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust, FOR Parks	Recommend no change. Support the idea of MEACT assisting with predator control.
51. Proposes additional vehicle access points (for example via Restall Road and Rimmers Road) to the park and beach that avoids creating additional vehicle traffic along Motutara and Waitea roads.	Muriwai Community Association	Recommend no change. MI 33 does propose alternative access points to the beach from Forestry Road. Restall Road connects to Forestry Road, which is under the jurisdiction of Ngati Whatua o Kaipara. Rimmers Road is outside of the regional park, owned by Nga Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust Limited and is out of scope.
Key stakeholders		
52. Add Muriwai beach vehicle/4WD users, groups and individuals.	John Wheeler, Love My New Zealand	Recommend not accept. Four wheel drive users are represented by relevant organisations in the stakeholder list. Individuals are not included in this list.

Ōmana

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Ōmana		
(6 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Omana chapter - Book Two, pages 108-114
Park vision		
1. Supports park vision.	FOR Parks	Support noted.
Natural		
<p>Proposed changes to the draft plan:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 2. Requests better ongoing protection of the broad intertidal shore platform of Waitematā sandstone which provides habitat for a range of coastal birds. 3. Suggests resourcing be prioritised to develop an integrated pest plant and animal management programme to protect the wetland habitat and species. 4. Suggests resourcing be prioritised to continue the restoration and enhancement of the Te Puru wetlands. 	Judith Clarke	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Support for management intentions noted. Funding is however out of scope of the draft plan.</p>

Pakiri

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Pakiri		
(11 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Pakiri chapter, Book Two page 115
Park category		
Proposed changes to draft Plan: 1. Strong support for park category 1a	Pakiri community, John Sandford, Juliet and John Andrews	Support noted
Park vision		
2. Amend vision to describe the parks recreational use.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept
3. Amend vision to include reference to regeneration of lowland forest, involvement of local community in the park, anticipate vibrant foreshore birdlife.	Gen Rippingale	Recommend no change
Natural		
4. Support for dune protection, ecological enhancement, wetlands restoration, replanting native species, fencing kauri grove, pest control	Pakiri community	Support noted
5. Suggest establishing a community-run native nursery in the park	Pakiri community	Recommend not accept. Te Uri o Hau nursery is located nearby.
Cultural heritage		
6. Ngāti Manuhiri requests involvement in co-governance / management, to develop cultural heritage plans, educational and visual signage highlighting cultural values and historical connections for the nine parks in their rohe.	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Recommend no change. Covered by MI 1 and Chapter 5 policies on Mana whenua partnerships

7. Taumata B have stated they are mana whenua and request council acknowledges this.	Taumata B Whanau	Recommend no change. The Taumata A and B blocks are mentioned as Māori freehold land under Mana whenua associations section on page 116.
8. Taumata B seeks to be involved in the protection and management of Te Kiri pā, development of pou and signage for the site.	Taumata B Whanau	Recommend no change. Covered by MI 1
Recreation and use		
<p>9. Submissions supporting the draft plan included the following points:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Supports only low impact activities in the park (walking, cycling), wants visitor numbers to be kept low • Opposes camping, horse riding in the park, dogs in the park and on the beach • Supports addressing the concerns of tangata whenua, including from Taumata A and B block, as a priority • Strongly supportive of Pakiri Regional Park being designated as 1a – Natural and Cultural • Other priorities identified: fencing the kauri grove; retiring the northern flatlands from stock and restoring the area into wetlands; linking pest control to wider initiatives; include a community-run native nursery in the park; increase signage and interpretation to improve understanding of cultural heritage • Pakiri should be a high priority for council funding when budgets are allocated, natural restoration is the priority <p>Key issues identified that need to be resolved include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Resolve restrictive and hazardous beach access issue at Pakiri River Road in a way which preserves the privacy of the Taumata A residents and the campground patrons, but gives safe, guaranteed access for the public at all tides. • Council to clearly define and widely communicate the legal status of the ownership, boundaries, and access issues at the southern end where property boundaries and beach access are contested 	<p>Pakiri local community, John Sandford</p> <p>Taumata B Whanau</p>	<p>Background notes: We received two groups of community submissions relating to this park.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The Pakiri community submission, coordinated by Boyd Swinburn and signed by 71 community members supports the draft plan and its intentions to allow low-impact recreation activities at the park. Some community members also put in their own submissions reflecting similar points. The community submission also identified several issues they considered were crucial to resolve prior to the park being opened to the public. These are listed in the left column. • A form submission coordinated by Andrew Krukziener, signed by 65 community members, opposes any development or use of the park as a regional park. The Pakiri Preservation Society submission reiterates the same points. This society was registered in early March 2022. <p>Taumata B, the neighbouring mana whenua property owners, submitted in respect to their specific concerns which relate to defining property boundaries between local residents and the park; the location of walking trails, access to the beach and park; protection of biodiversity, cultural sites; restricting dogs and horses on the beach; over-harvesting of marine resources, managing fire risk and visitor behaviour.</p> <p><u>Proposed response to submitters:</u> In response to the property boundary issues: Recommend inserting a new management intention at the start of the list under Recreation and use: 13. As a priority, continue to work with Taumata A and B to resolve property boundary issues at both the northern and southern end of the park.</p>

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Concerns about over-harvesting of marine life from the rocks at the southern end of Pakiri beach, proposes a moratorium on the hand gathering of marine life on the southern rocks around the Goat Is Marine Reserve Concerns about high visitor numbers include private property trespass and security risks; risk of fires; exacerbating car congestion; low enforcement of park rules; road safety on both M Greenwood and Pakiri River Roads, and damage to the natural environment. Strongly opposed to licenses being given for continued sand mining off Pakiri beach, unsustainable. 		<p><u>In response to opposition to any development:</u> Recommend not accept.</p> <p>The council has purchased the land to be a regional park and access to the park for low impact visitor use will be accommodated over time. In line with it being a category 1a park, the planned use would be for low-level use that does not adversely impact on the natural and cultural values on the park.</p> <p>Recommend restating the second part of MI 14 as follows: 14. Consider preparing a spatial plan for the future development of the park <u>noting its category 1a status and involving the local community in its development.</u></p>
<p>10. Submissions opposing the draft plan included the following points:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Opposes all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas. Council has not fulfilled its requirements for replanting land it has owned since 2005 and should not be given more authority or control over the park until they meet these conditions. Development will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime and littering. Proposal does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes. Draft plan needs to prioritise preserving and protecting cultural and heritage sites located in the park, including the papakainga and pa sites. Council's standard regional park model is not suitable for Pakiri, draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of the park and its impact on Pakiri. <p>Some form submitters also included a comment supporting promoting public transport, walking and cycling connections to the regional parks, but did not support any new</p>	<p>Pakiri form submission</p> <p>Pakiri Preservation Society</p> <p>Andrew Krukziener</p>	<p>Recommend amending the management focus section to reflect these changes.</p>

infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks. (This comment is assumed to be in the context of Pakiri Regional Park).		
<p>11. Submissions on the draft plan's proposed two options for providing access to the beach (northern end or M Greenwood Road):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Support for the main park entrance be located at the north end of the park, as the principal area for arrivals, parking and facilities. • Opposes proposal to locate carparks on M. Greenwood Road at the south end of the park, would facilitate access to the sensitive archaeological sites of the south end of the Park, including Te Kiri Pa. • Rooding around the park is dangerous, poorly maintained. Sealing the roads is a minimum requirement prior to development of the park to cope with increased vehicle traffic. • Opposes proposal for M Greenwood Road, impact this would have on local residents, security of their properties, liability of injuries on private property. 	<p>Gen Rippingale,</p> <p>Federated Mountain Clubs</p> <p>John and Patricia Carr Edwards</p>	<p>Recommend splitting MI 14 into two and expanding on the access intention as follows:</p> <p>14. Investigate options to provide safe access for visitors into the park in <u>conjunction with Auckland Transport to address road safety issues.</u></p>
12. Council needs to find a way to allow dog owners to access Pakiri Beach.	Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club	Recommend not accept. Dogs are prohibited on Pakiri Beach under the council's dog policy and dog management bylaw.
13. Proposes developing a campground within the park	Anna McElrea	Recommend not accept. There is an existing campground adjacent to the park.
14. Suggests more emphasis required on the linkage to walking and biking tracks outside of the Park, including Te Araroa, Puhoi to Mangawhai, Mathesons Bay to Pakiri Beach clifftop walk	Gen Rippingale	Recommend no change. Connections to other trails is covered in MI 15.
<p>15. Add to the Pakiri management focus: "Working with all stakeholders to develop through connections for the Matakana Coastal Trail (or Pūhoi to Mangawhai route)".</p> <p>16. Add Matakana Coastal Trail Trust to the key stakeholder list in the Pakiri chapter.</p>	Matakana Coastal Trail Trust	Recommend no change. Working with stakeholders will be part of the implementation of MI 15. Recommend accept and add to stakeholder list.

Farmed settings		
17. Recommends retiring grazing from the northern flatlands, plant natives to prevent erosion.	FOR Parks, Gail Williams	Recommend accept. Note this is subject to the terms of the current grazing licence and farming review.
Other comments		
18. Sand mining on the beach/nearshore needs to be addressed in the plan.	Andrew Salmon, Peter Crabb and others	Recommend not accept. Out of scope.
19. Include the Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail on the park map.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend accept. Amend map when route has been agreed.
20. Amend park map to correct reference to DOC stewardship area, as this is held as a marginal strip.	Dept of Conservation	Recommend accept. Amend map as proposed.
21. Proposes Pakiri be designated as Dark Sky status.	Pakiri community, John Sandford	Recommend no change. Provision for protecting dark skies is included in policies in Chapter 8, Protecting cultural values. Applications for designating an area as having dark sky status is a separate process, out of scope for this plan.
22. Requests capital funding to support trail connections to Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail, additional amenities to support walking/cycling/water transport through parks, e.g. dedicated camping sites.	Matakana Coastal Trail Trust	Recommend no change. Requests for funding are out of scope.
Key stakeholders list		
23. Requests to be added to stakeholder.	Matakana Coastal Trail Trusts	Recommend accept. Propose to also include Pakiri Preservation Society.

Scandrett

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Scandrett		
(11 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Scandrett chapter, Book Two page 122
Park vision		
Proposed changes to draft plan: 1. Amend vision to describe the parks recreational use and provide visitor numbers	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
Park description		
2. Amend ecology section to emphasise the regionally endangered status of the coastal broadleaf forest	Colin Binstead	Recommend no change. The section references the coastal forest ecosystem type as (WF4) which denotes its endangered status
Cultural heritage		
3. Ngāti Manuhiri requests involvement in co-governance / management, to develop cultural heritage plans, educational and visual signage highlighting cultural values and historical connections for the nine parks in their rohe.	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Recommend no change. Covered by MI 1 and chapter 5 policies on Mana whenua partnerships.
Recreation and use		
4. Proposes development of a seasonal campground for 60 people and expansion of SCC sites.	NZMCA	Recommend not accept. The SCC parking area has recently been expanded and relocated out of the small public carpark. There is not sufficient space to develop a campground on this park, as open flat areas are actively used by day visitors. Cultural heritage sites and archaeology on the park would restrict further land development.
5. Amend MI 23 to also include walking/cycling connections to Mahurangi East Regional Park and Martin's Bay	Federated Mountain Clubs, Ralph Lyon, FOR Parks	Recommend accept
6. Proposes extensive development on the park including a new boat ramp, one-way ring road at the northern	Bruce Papworth	Recommend not accept.

end, more car parking for cars/boat trailers, additional toilet block, picnic tables and BBQ area.		Visitor numbers do not justify need for additional park infrastructure, which would adversely impact on the natural beauty, historic and environmental values, and the compact nature of the park. Boat ramps are available nearby at Martins Bay, Scotts Landing, Algies Bay Snells Beach and Sandspit.
7. Support retaining historic farm buildings, request further onsite interpretation.	Ralph Lyon	Support noted. MI 21 includes provision to develop educational experiences for children on heritage values of historic farm complex.
8. Support retention of the three baches as being particularly suitable for disabled or less mobile people or for young families due to their location and accessibility by vehicles.	Ralph Lyon	Support noted. MI 25 proposes investigating options to improve disability access to the baches.
Farmed settings		
9. Is farming economic and sustainable in such a small area?	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change. Staff support retention of small farming operation of this park as aligns with the historic farming heritage precinct and supports land management. Policy 113 in Chapter 10, Managing farmed and open settings proposes to review pastoral management on regional parks to assess the activity in reference to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • council's climate goals to reduce emissions • the cost of delivering the farming operation • the visitor experiences.
Key stakeholders list		
10. Requests these organisations be added to the stakeholders list.	Mahurangi Trail Society, Matakana Coastal Trail Trust.	Recommend accept.

Shakespear

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Shakespear		
(24 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Shakespear park chapter, Book Two page 130
Park category		
Proposed changes to the draft plan: 1. Clarify the park category (Book 1 shows 3, park chapter shows 2). Supports 2.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept and amend text. Park category is 2.
2. Change park category from recreation to natural and cultural (from 3 to 2 or 1b)	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend accept. Park categories table in Book 1 incorrectly shows park as category 3, change to category 2.
Park vision		
3. Amend vision to include recreational uses including those associated with the beaches and camping	FOR Parks	Recommend accept
Natural		
4. Add management intention to recognised importance of pest management in sanctuary buffer zones.	Dept of Conservation	Recommend accept. Amend wording in MI 25 to reflect importance of implementing pest control in buffer areas.
Cultural heritage		
5. Te Kawerau a Maki seeks to strengthen their decision-making role in relation to park management; wants greater recognition of their identity and connections to the park; opportunities for interpretation and proposes a dual name for the park (Whangaparaoa / Shakespear Regional Park).	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change. High level policies in Book 1 Chapter 5 Mana Whenua Partnerships and MI 1 in park chapter covers intention to work together with mana whenua re park naming, cultural heritage protection and identifying priorities for their involvement in park management.
6. Ngāti Manuhiri requests involvement in co-governance / management, develop cultural heritage plans, educational and visual signage highlighting cultural values and historical connections for the nine parks in their rohe.	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Recommend no change. Covered by MI 1 and Chapter 5 policies on Mana whenua partnerships

Recreation and use		
7. Proposes total ban on all fishing and shellfish collection within the park to protect the marine environment. Recommend a year round ban for set netting, long-line, multi hook fishing, rod fishing.	SOSSI, FOR Parks, Renee Gordon	Recommend no change. Out of scope. Fishing and shellfish collection regulations are set by MPI.
8. Objects to dedicated or shared mountain biking routes in the park.	SOSSI	Recommend no change. Shared routes are already operating effectively on the park.
9. Suggests expanding camping and SCC sites on park.	NZMCA, Nigel and Rosa Clark	Recommend not accept. There is currently sufficient provision within the current campground and SCC sites area.
10. Suggests investigating public transport access, utilising existing services and a shuttle service within the park with cycle racks on buses, connections to ferry service at Gulf Harbour.	Ralph Lyon, FOR Parks, SOSSI	Recommend no change. Covered by high level policies in Chapter 9, Sustainable Access section to promote public transport, including shuttle services to the park,
11. Supports investigation of recreational options that could include dog use of a large flat grassed area outside the sanctuary.	Dog Friends, Claire Teirney, Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club	Support noted. MI 16 covers investigating potential recreation options, dog use referred to in text.
Farmed settings		
12. Suggests all farming should be removed from the park, other opportunities to experience farm animals in Auckland/NZ.	Renee Gordon	Recommend no change. Recommend no change. Policy 113 in Chapter 10, Managing farmed and open settings proposes to review pastoral management on regional parks to assess the activity in reference to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • council's climate goals to reduce emissions • the cost of delivering the farming operation • the visitor experiences. Grazing animals may still be required at some level across regional parks for land management purposes.
Key stakeholders list		
13. Request to be added to stakeholder list.	Dog Friends Auckland / Rodney	Recommend accept and include all groups as regional stakeholders

Tāpapakanga

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Tāpapakanga		
(8 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Tāpapakanga chapter – Book Two, pages 140-147
Park vision		
Proposed changes to the draft plan: 1. Include reference in the vision to the park's location on the Te Ara Moana Sea Kayak trail,	FOR Parks	Recommend accept.
Park description		
2. Requests clarification in reference to MI 6 on whether there is kauri in the park and is this management intention required.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change. Kauri is present in the park and MI 6 is required.
Recreation and use		
3. Opposed to closure of the park to public access during Splore festival.	Harrison Fisher	Recommend no change. Part of the park remains open to the public during the Splore event. Splore is required to apply for resource consent for the event, which is notified for public consultation.
4. Proposes developing further camping opportunities including a seasonal camping ground for 80 people south of the Tāpapakanga Stream near the foreshore.	NZMCA	Recommend no change The park currently has 5 campgrounds. Although the Beach Front and Seaview receive high levels of use over the peak summer period, the campgrounds are overall underutilised (especially the SCC campgrounds). Investment in increasing capacity would not be justified until demand demonstrates a need. Preference would be to use funds to upgrade aging toilets in existing campgrounds.

Tāwharanui

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Tāwharanui		
(21 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Tāwharanui park chapter, Book Two page 148
Park category		
Proposed changes to draft Plan:	Federated Mountain Clubs, FOR Parks	Recommend not accept. Park category is appropriately set as 1b.
1. Should this park be category 2 as it is a highly managed park; park category should be similar to Shakespear?		
2. Supports park category being 1b	Chris Handford and Richard Burton	Support noted
Natural		
3. Proposes adding a management intention to recognise importance of pest management in sanctuary buffer zones.	Dept of Conservation	Recommend accept. Amend wording in MI 25 to reflect importance of implementing pest control in buffer areas.
4. Support for restoration of wetlands (MI 22), additional protection for marine environment (MI23, M124, MI31)	TOSSI, FOR Parks, Ngaire Wallen, James Ross	Support noted.
5. Opposes MI19 and reference to managing the sanctuary as a source of bird species for relocation.	Ngaire Wallen	Recommend no change The open sanctuary integrates conservation values and recreation use with a working farm environment. The sanctuary acts as a source of bird species for the wider area, populating locations through natural dispersion. When the carrying capacity of habitats within the sanctuary is reached, species are translocated to other areas to provide suitable habitat for their ongoing protection.
6. Amend wording of MI26 to include pest plants and animals	Ngaire Wallen	Recommend accept.

Cultural heritage		
7. Ngāti Manuhiri requests involvement in co-governance / management, develop cultural heritage plans, educational and visual signage highlighting cultural values and historical connections for the nine parks in their rohe.	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Recommend no change. Covered by MI 1 and Chapter 5 policies on Mana whenua partnerships.
Recreation and use		
8. Allow non-bookable overnight (1 night only) parking by certified self-contained vehicles in the main car park, provided they arrive after 4pm and depart before 9am the next morning.	Raewyn Catlow	Recommend not accept. All overnight parking needs to be booked to manage use of the sites. Freedom camping is not provided for in regional parks.
9. Proposes specifying wheelchair accessible camping as a vision and goal for this park.	Disability Connect	Recommend no change Supports the proposed initiative but considers this needs to be investigated across the regional park network to identify the most appropriate location for establishing accessible camping infrastructure.
10. Support for developing programmes to educate park visitors on conservation management	TOSSI	Support noted
11. Supports proposals to develop a dedicated SCC campground and expand camping opportunities	NZMCA	Support noted
12. Suggests including reference to providing linkages from the park to the Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail and other local networks	Mahurangi Trail Society	Recommend accept. Add management intention about supporting connections from the park to other local and regional trail networks
Farmed settings		
13. Is farming compatible with the surrounding marine reserve? Plan does not include mention of mitigation of impacts of land use on marine reserve.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change. Recommend no change. Policy 113 in Chapter 10, Managing farmed and open settings proposes to review pastoral management on regional parks to assess the activity in reference to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • council's climate goals to reduce emissions • the cost of delivering the farming operation • the visitor experiences. Grazing animals may still be required at some level across regional parks for land management purposes.
Other comments		

14. Change spelling of Tokatu to Takatu	Ngaire Wallen	Recommend accept and amend spelling.
Key stakeholders list		
15. Request to be added to stakeholder list.	Dog Friends Auckland / Rodney	Recommend accept

Tawhitokino and Ōrere Point

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Tawhitokino and Ōrere Point		
(4 submitters)		2021 draft plan Tawhitokino / Ōrere Point park chapter – Book Two, pages 157-161
<p>Submitter comments on the draft plan:</p> <p>1. Advocates for more information online advising that access to Tawhitokino is by foot, to ensure people are aware of the importance of tides, and via tracks over the headland.</p>	Federated Mountain Clubs	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Information is available on the Auckland Paths website and Auckland Council's Regional Parks web page for Tawhitokino highlighting low-tide access and tracks over headland.</p>
<p>2. Suggests highlighting the park's accessibility along the Te Ara Moana Kayak Trail with associated primitive camping facilities should also be highlighted. Maps would help with this understanding.</p>	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Information is available on Auckland Council's website including maps of all campsites present along the Te Ara Moana Kayak Trail.</p>

Te Ārai

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Te Ārai		
(30 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Te Ārai chapter, Book Two page 162
Park category		
Proposed changes to draft Plan: 1. Support for park categories 1a, 1b	Te Arai Preservation Society (TAPS), FOR Parks	Support noted
2. Supports park categories; suggest review of classification for reserve at Te Arai Stream mouth and proposes this be “scientific or wildlife reserve”.	NZ Fairy Tern Charitable Trust (NZFTCT)	Recommend no change.
Park description		
3. Proposes rewording section on history of park formation (page 165) to adequately reflect community’s role in park formation. Suggested wording: <i>“Extension of the parkland came about a result of the gift of reserve land by mana whenua and the strength of community aspirations to protect the natural and wilderness values of Te Arai. Te Arai North was vested....”</i>	TAPS	Recommend accept. Amend park description as suggested.
Natural		
4. Supports MI 14 and 15, more intensive management near the mouth of Te Arai and Poutawa Streams, wetlands near Te Arai Point, Little Te Arai Point Lake and Little Shag Lake to protect habitat and sensitive ecosystems.	TAPS, Save Te Arai	Support noted
5. Suggests amendment to MI 14/15 to monitor effectiveness of intensive management policies /	TAPS	Recommend no change.

investigate other options such as reclassification of reserves if necessary		Satisfied with current classification of scenic (b) reserve for Te Arai North, western area of Te Arai Point. MI 14/15 already provide for more intensive management of these areas.
6. Proposes MI 14 be extended to include the complete Lakes to Sea infrastructure, to facilitate multiple agencies working together to enhance the ecology of the entire freshwater ecosystem.	Save Te Arai	Recommend no change. Enhancing the ecology of the entire freshwater system is covered under MI 2.
7. Proposes amending ecology section to note Poutawa Stream is a Significant Ecological Area (SEA marine habitat for shorebirds); include reference to herpetofauna species and katipo spider present in indigenous vegetation.	TAPS	Recommend accept Amend ecology section as suggested (after liaising with ecologists).
8. Proposes including management intention on need for liaison and advocacy for the protection of instream values and fish passage in Te Arai Stream, especially for part of the stream that flows through private land.	TAPS	Recommend no change. Protection of instream values is covered in MI 2. Liaison on activities on private land is out of scope.
Cultural heritage		
9. Ngāti Manuhiri requests involvement in co-governance / management, develop cultural heritage plans, educational and visual signage highlighting cultural values and historical connections for the nine parks in their rohe.	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Recommend no change as covered by MI 1 and Chapter 5 policies on Mana whenua partnerships
Recreation and use		
10. Supports prohibition of unauthorised vehicle access along coastline adjacent to park.	TAPS, Save Te Arai	Support noted
11. Recommends adding a Management focus bullet point: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Work closely with DOC, the Rodney Local Board and environmental and community groups including Te Arai Beach Preservation Society and Save Te Arai on consistent management of the park lands and habitats of endangered species and enforcement of Council bylaws and Court decisions. 	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. The management intentions under the Natural heading relating to protecting and restoring the freshwater ecosystem, dune systems, sensitive ecological areas, shorebird habitats and the recovery programmes for threatened species cover this activity.
12. Proposed amendment to text in Recreation provision section (page 166). Forestry Rd is correctly stated as providing access to the public prior to parkland	TAPS	Recommend accept.

acquisition through a covenant/easement. The wording in the previous paragraph for Pacific Rd needs to be amended as the same applies here.		Amend to delete reference to easement on Forestry Rd as this was in place prior to the land being vested.
13. Proposes adding a management intention to formalise the underlining status and vest Pacific Rd and Forestry Rd as public roads.	TAPS, Save Te Arai	Recommend no change. Out of scope. Auckland Transport is responsible for the vesting of public roads outside of the park boundary.
14. Proposes an addition to the Te Arai management focus: "Working with all stakeholders to develop through connections for the Matakana Coastal Trail (or Pūhoi to Mangawhai route)".	Matakana Coastal Trail Trust	Recommend no change. This is covered in the proposed addition to MI 26 listed below.
15. Proposes adding a management intention: “Develop a walking and cycling trail network including options to connect to other trails such as the Pūhoi to Mangawhai Trail.”	Matakana Coastal Trail Trust	Recommend accept. Add sub-point to MI 26 to include <u>“provides for connections to other regional trails such as the Pūhoi to Mangawhai Trail”</u>
16. Suggests the management plan addresses the boundary fence encroachment of a private landowner into public reserve and the wildlife refuge.	Melanie Scott	Recommend not accept. Out of scope. Request refers to private encroachment on DOC land adjacent to the northern area of the regional park.
17. Suggests a vehicle based/ vehicle accessible campground could either be located south of Te Ārai Point as indicated in the draft plan or north of Te Ārai Point Road, above the existing carpark.	NZMCA	Recommend not accept. Proposed site north of Te Arai Point is not feasible due to significant archaeological sites in this location. MI 34 includes provision for campground at Te Arai South.
18. Summary of suggested amendments to plan by Te Arai North Ltd, Te Arai Residents Assn, Te Arai South Holdings Ltd, Te Arai South Owners Society. i. Promote ongoing native restoration; provide for ecological/scientific research initiatives ii. Provide facilities/info on creation of park, ecology restoration iii. Provide for cancellation of redundant public access easement through new parkland at Te Arai south	Te Arai North Ltd, Te Arai Residents Assn, Te Arai South Holdings Ltd, Te Arai South Owners Assn.	Recommend not accept (i), (ii), (iii), (iv) as covered in proposed management intentions (e.g. MI 25) and/or mentioned in text.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> iv. Add clause to promote continued access and use of Te Arai beaches for surf-related activities v. Provide continued dog access to the beach at Te Arai South vi. Amend MI 22b to note the larger parking area off Pacific Road is within the existing public access easement. Also note in 22 intention to promote sealing of Pacific Road. vii. Clarify MI 23 applies to northern side of Te Arai Point viii. Amend MI 26 to add new 26e, noting tracks in south through private land align with existing/approved golf course activities. ix. Amend MI 30 to provide for surf rescue or similar structures/public toilets/marine recreation buildings to be located within coastal hazard zone x. Amend text under Te Arai South Recreation Hub SMZ heading to reflect that recreation hub (tracks and amenities) will not be confined just to south of Forestry Road and may extend over inland and coast parks of Te Arai Point to north of Forestry Road. xi. Amend clause 34b/c to provide both vehicle and non-vehicle based campground use, including a designated area for SCC vehicles. xii. Amend MI 34 to add wording to provide for amenities, surf patrol, marine recreation facilities, sealed road network, deletion of unnecessary public access easements, small-scale commercial activities. xiii. Amend stakeholder list to add Te Arai Links, change reference to resident's association in south to Te Arai South Owners Society, add note to text that Te Arai North Ltd and Te Arai South Holdings Ltd provide private / public easements through parkland. xiv. Proposes amendments to Map 16 to remove cultural heritage sites on private land; correctly show public walking tracks and legal access easements on private land; public roads, easements and private roads; private easements through the parkland; amend note 		<p>Refer to dog access section below for recommendation for (v).</p> <p>Recommend accept (vi)</p> <p>Recommend not accept (vii) as text is clear.</p> <p>Recommend accept in part (viii). Amend text in MI 26d to recognise tracks in south through both sandmining and private land e.g. golf courses, need to recognise gold course activities.</p> <p>Recommend not accept (ix). No intention to construct public toilets/marine recreation buildings within coastal hazard zone. MI 33 covers location of mobile surf lifesaving services (e.g. towers) at Te Arai Point if necessary.</p> <p>Recommend accept (x) in part. Tracks will extend over Te Arai Point but not amenities.</p> <p>Recommend accept (xi) in part. Amend wording in 34b to refer to vehicle accessible campground to be consistent with rest of draft plan. Provision for designated SCC use covered in 34c.</p> <p>Recommend not accept (xii) as consider this is already covered in text and MI 31.</p> <p>Recommend accept (xiii) and amend stakeholders list, add text to plan re private/public easements.</p> <p>Recommend accept and amend map.</p>
---	--	--

<p>(34) to attach to correct parkland area; rename Western Boundary Road to Forestry Road; add symbols to clarify existing and future toilets/carparking at Pacific Road.</p>		
<p>Dog access</p>		
<p>19. Submitters opposing dog access at Te Arai made the following points:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Opposes dogs on the beach because of the potential disturbance to wildlife • Opposes allowing dogs anywhere in the regional park, in particular near the Poutawa and Te Arai Streams because of the threat to nesting shorebirds • Domestic pets, including dogs must not be permitted on any part of Te Arai North parkland • Suggests Tomarata, Spectacle and Slipper Lakes should also be dog free areas • Supports prohibiting dogs from sensitive ecological areas. • Advocates for a no pets policy in the residential areas of Te Arai. 	<p>TAPS, Melanie Scott, NZ Fairy Tern Charitable Trust</p>	<p>Background notes on dog access at Te Arai: Dog walking is currently available at Te Arai Point and the quarry area and at Tomarata Reserve under the Dog Management Bylaw 2019.</p> <p>The new subdivisions in Te Arai North and South have a ‘no pets’ rule given the high ecological values of the area. It is anticipated that an increase in local residents along with visitor numbers will potentially require a consistent approach to be taken to dogs at Te Arai.</p> <p>The draft plan currently takes an advocacy position to ban dogs from the entire park at Te Arai in recognition of the park’s high ecological values (refer MI 18). This means the current access at Te Arai Point would be removed.</p> <p>Submitters both support and oppose providing dog access at Te Arai.</p>
<p>20. Submitters in support of providing dog access at Te Arai made the following points:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There is no basis for banning dogs at Te Arai • Further consideration should be given to how a dog exercise area might be accommodated within Te Arai Point and the wider area of Te Arai South, away from sensitive habitat areas. • Proposes a seasonal dog walking boundary at the southern pedestrian access easement that runs through the private golf course land, providing a recreation loop and steering people and their dogs away from the sensitive areas around Poutawa Stream. • Opposed to banning dogs at the park, asks where local residents can walk their dogs • Requests continued dog access to the beach at Te Arai South is provided 	<p>Nick and Matthew Dunning TAPS, Save Te Arai, Roxanne de Waegh, NZ Fairy Tern Charitable Trust, Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club,</p>	<p>Some of those in opposition agree with dogs being prohibited from sensitive ecological areas, particularly the northern area of the park, but are not opposed to providing some form of dog access to the southern area of the park.</p> <p>Submitters in support of providing dog access suggest further investigation should be undertaken to identify suitable areas for dog walking within the southern area of the park, such as within the forestry area.</p> <p>Staff suggest there are three options to respond to submissions:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Recommend no change, noting that dog access is determined by the Dog Management Bylaw 2019. 2. Recommend no change, noting that MI 18 advocates for prohibiting dogs from the entire park. 3. Recommend adding a new management intention to investigate how dog access for walking can be provided to the park at Te Arai South.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Not opposed to continuing to allow dogs on Forestry Beach, with the proviso that there are restrictions on dogs around Poutawa Stream, particularly in the bird breeding season. • While supporting prohibition from sensitive areas, also supports on/off leash areas in less sensitive locations, e.g. pine forest blocks. 	Dog Friends, Claire Teirney, Alex Flavell-Johnson	Note: it is not intended to provide dog access to the beach via the park.
Other comments		
21. Amend park map to show Te Araroa Trail and Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail	Federated Mountain Clubs, Te Arai Preservation Society	Recommend accept. Amend map to show Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail once route is approved.
22. Amend park map 16 to review tracks shown / legend	Belinda Vernon	Recommend accept Review and amend map as required
23. Proposes adding a management intention to advocate against ongoing offshore sandmining along this coast because of the potential impacts on the values of Te Arai Regional Park.	TAPS, Save Te Arai, NZFTCT	Recommend not accept. Out of scope.
24. Suggests checking spelling of Tomarata / Tomorata	Michael and Lynette Harris	Recommend check the correct spelling.
Key stakeholders list		
25. Request to be added to stakeholder list.	Matakana Coastal Trail Trust	Recommend accept. Add to stakeholder list.

Te Muri

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Te Muri		
(54 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Te Muri chapter, Book Two page 174
Natural heritage		
Proposed changes to the draft Plan: 1. Supports provisions for protecting biodiversity, replanting natives on areas unsuitable for farming	Eve Kilvington, Ryan Bradley	Support noted
Cultural heritage		
2. Ngāti Manuhiri requests involvement in co-governance / management, to develop cultural heritage plans, educational and visual signage highlighting cultural values and historical connections for the nine parks in their rohe.	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Recommend no change Covered by MI 1 and Chapter 5 policies on Mana whenua partnerships
3. Ngati Maraeariki voiced concerns about road safety and impacts of increasing visitors on local community at Mahurangi West. Access to Te Muri should be via Hungry Creek Road. Also concerned Auckland Council has not recognised their status as mana whenua.	Ngāti Maraeariki	Recommend no change. Staff acknowledges concerns raised about linking Mahurangi West and Te Muri, and aspirations to improve mana whenua connections to parkland. Recognition of iwi as mana whenua is a separate process.
4. Requests descendants of tupuna buried at Te Muri be consulted about any proposals to relocate urupā.	Joanne Hamblyn	Recommend no change. Covered by MI 36.
5. Request for funding for repairs to urupa.	Adrian Anderson	Recommend no change. Provision of funding is out of scope.
Recreation and use		
6. Submitters opposing footbridge access to Te Muri from Mahurangi West and associated arrival area were concerned about: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Impact of increased visitors / high volume of traffic on local residents at Mahurangi West 	Numerous submitters	Background notes on Te Muri. Te Muri was originally part of Mahurangi Regional Park, but was established as an individual park under a variation to the 2010 plan approved in 2017. This variation included management policies 19 and 20 to provide improved access to the park, including investigating the feasibility of constructing a bridge over Te Muri Stream for pedestrian any cycle access, and the

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Impacts of increased visitor numbers on wilderness experience at Te Muri, need to protect sense of remoteness and natural beauty • Adverse effects on footbridge on delicate ecosystem and natural character of Te Muri Stream (visual effects, impacts of increased visitor numbers on shorebird nesting sites, biodiversity, dogs entering the park) • Possible adverse effects on walkers on historic urupa • Community members promoting the footbridge / Mahurangi Coastal Trail did not represent the wider views of the local community • Opposition to Mahurangi Coastal Trail • Mahurangi West is not the appropriate place to provide access to Te Muri, should be via Hungry Creek Road • Footbridge should not be considered until separate public access to Te Muri at southern/western end of the park is in place 		<p>development of an arrival area at Mahurangi West to support access to Te Muri.</p> <p>The variation also proposed that in the longer term vehicle access to Te Muri would be provided via Hungry Creek Road, subject to safety improvements, with an arrival area to be developed at the park entrance in this location.</p> <p>The draft plan has carried over these management intentions, as reflected in MI 15, 16, 17, and 18 in Te Muri park chapter.</p> <p>Recommend accept.</p> <p>Amend MI 16 to delete reference to developing a car park on north side of Te Muri Stream.</p> <p>Reword MI 15 to retain reference to considering the feasibility of developing a pedestrian footbridge to provide access to Te Muri, noting the responsibility for investigating this activity sits with the parties proposing the Mahurangi Coastal Trail.</p>
<p>7. Support for the main access to Te Muri being via Hungry Creek Road, development of an arrival area at park entrance on western boundary.</p>	<p>Numerous submitters</p>	<p>Support noted.</p>
<p>8. Opposes vehicle access to Te Muri via Hungry Creek Road as not viable, SH1 intersection unsafe, road cannot support current vehicle use.</p>	<p>Eve Kilvington</p>	<p>Recommend not accept.</p> <p>MI 17 and 18 reflects requirement to work with NZTA and Auckland Transport to upgrade intersection as well as Hungry Creek Road to enable safe vehicle access to park.</p>
<p>9. Opposes development of recreational activities, e.g. mountain bike track, water access to park by commercial operators.</p>	<p>Anne Marie Marsh, Christine Rose</p>	<p>Recommend not accept.</p> <p>MI 20 proposes investigating options for providing public water access.</p>
<p>10. Supports pedestrian footbridge, provision for connections to Mahurangi Coastal Trail and Te Araroa Trail.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p>
<p>Farmed settings</p>		
<p>11. Retain the park as a working farm, closed to the public. Continue revegetation and protection of native species.</p>	<p>Eve Kilvington</p>	<p>Recommend not accept. Maintaining farming, revegetation and protection of native species activities can continue while the park is opened for walking, cycling access.</p>

		<p>Policy 113 in Chapter 10, Managing farmed and open settings proposes to review pastoral management on regional parks to assess the activity in reference to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • council’s climate goals to reduce emissions • the cost of delivering the farming operation • the visitor experiences. <p>Grazing animals may still be required at some level across regional parks for land management purposes.</p>
Key stakeholders list		
12. Request to be added to key stakeholder list	Mahurangi East Residents & Ratepayers, Mahurangi Trail Society, Matakana Coastal Trail Trust	Recommend accept

Te Rau Pūriri

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Te Rau Pūriri		
(13 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Te Rau Pūriri chapter, page 183
Park vision		
Proposed changes to the draft Plan: 1. Reword park vision to explain that the Kaipara Harbour is not safe for swimming and the forest west of the park above and around Lake Rototoa is not accessible from the park.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend accept. Amend text.
Recreation and use		
2. Amend plan to consider opportunities to create multi-day walking experiences from the west coast through to the Kaipara Harbour, including a potential loop taking in Kaipara Head, and linkages from Waitakere Ranges and Muriwai regional parks.	Federated Mountain Clubs FOR Parks	Do not accept – use of, or speculative use of adjoining private land is out of scope.
3. Requests reinstatement and maintenance of the boat ramp.	Robin Kerr	Recommend not accept Boat ramp is located outside the park boundary. MI 25 proposes developing a permit system to allow conditional boat launching at Ōmokoiti Bay using a permit system and coded access gate.
4. Supports management intentions to relocate park entrance, provision of additional camping facilities, boat launching permit system, multi-use trails	FOR Parks	Support noted
Other comments		
5. Amend text to indicate the transfer of marginal strip land is not possible.	Dept of Conservation	Recommend accept. Amend text to refer to the transfer of management not land.

Waharau

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Waharau		
(5 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Waharau chapter – Book Two, page 191-197
Recreation and use		
Submitter comments on the draft Plan: 1. Consider whether farming on the park is economic.	Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change. MI 13e proposes removing stock.
2. Supports proposals for park development, upgrading and expand camping facilities for both vehicle accessible and vehicle-based camping.	NZMCA	Recommend no change, support noted. MI 16 proposes enhancing camping opportunities and experiences, including providing for vehicle-based camping
3. Consider opportunities for commercial kayak hire given park's location on starting / finishing point of Te Ara Moana, the waka / sea kayak trail.	NZMCA	Recommend no change. MI 20 includes exploring opportunities for including new recreation activities, including kayak hire using commercial operators
4. Support for re-opening tracks to link to Hūnua Ranges	FOR Parks	Recommend no change, support noted. MI 15 proposes investigating re-opening tracks that connect to Hūnua Ranges

Waitākere Ranges

Waitākere Ranges	Book Two – pages 198-232	
Total number of submitters on this chapter: 226		
Introductory table – Special management structures	Submitters	Book Two, page 198
1. Request include the MOU between council and Te Kawerau a Maki as an appendix to the plan as questions how the people of Auckland to submit on matters vital to the management of their regional parks if contractual arrangements important to the care of the parks are not publicised.	Dudley Bell, Norm Judd	Recommend no change to the plan as much of the nature of the MOU is operational and may change over the life of the plan. There are also a number of MOUs between council and third parties which involve activities on Regional Parks, none of which are proposed to be included.
Park Vision (39 submitters)	Submitters	Book Two, page 198
2. Submission points included varying opposition for the new vision, with several submitters suggesting the 2010 version better captures the multifaceted role of the park and included mention of ‘wilderness’ and ‘respite’ and reflects the need to provide for these experiences. Submitters felt the rugged and remote nature of the park and the importance of fostering stewardship were lost in the new vision. It also lacks reference to native biodiversity. They did not want to be relegated to the ‘fringes of the park’ but have access to all the park. This was seen as inconsistent with the recreation plan. Ratepayers pay for the parks and expect to access them. The ability to lose yourself in nature away from crowds teaches the importance of kaitiakitanga to city people. The WRHAA states the park is to be managed for the use and enjoyment of the people of Auckland. Council do not seem to have included community and recreation stakeholders to represent the wide range of recreation needs of users of the parks.	FOR Parks, Spencer Stoner, Susan Turner, Sandra Coney, Samantha Lincoln, Julia Moore, Jennifer Andrew, Norm Judd, Lynette Bell, Watercare and others.	Recommend amend the vision to take a longer and more holistic view and look to provide the ideal future of the park and not the current state which is based around kauri dieback management. There is a need to wait on the scientific evidence and kauri survey results before determining longer term access to areas of the park currently closed for kauri dieback management purposes. Also recommend recognising the important role of the park to Auckland’s water supply, as has been done in the Hūnua vision. Propose this read: A park sited in a heritage area of national significance, managed to protect its and taonga and restore its where the mauri, with existing native species flourishing, lost species reintroduced and the heart of the ngahere protected. Recognised for its significant role in contributing to Auckland’s water supply and is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected; offering a range of compatible recreation opportunities. A place for Aucklanders to experience wilderness, find respite in nature and cultivate a sense of stewardship. appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible recreation opportunities predominantly on the fringes of the park.
3. Request amendment to the vision to acknowledge the significant role of the park for water supply.	Watercare	Recommend adding clarification to the kauri dieback text in the section ‘Pressure, challenges and opportunities’ on p204

		that protecting the heart of the ngahere does not necessarily mean closing all of this off, but that appropriate track design will need to support recreational use in kauri areas. Recommend adding a new policy in Appendix 4 in relation to the development of the track network plans, after Policy 3 'Engage with key stakeholders and consult with the public when developing any track network plan'.
4. Seek restricted access to the centre of the park to ensure that the mauri of the bulk of the forest can thrive. Request amendment to vision to add: co-management is carried out by Council and Te Kawerau ā Maki and other iwi/hapū ; and that in relation to the compatible recreation that this be high quality .	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change re adding co-management as this is covered in the general policy 14a. provides for council to work with mana whenua on greater opportunities for involvement including co-management p 42 Book One. It is noted that the WRHAA identifies two iwi with interests in this area. Recommend no change re adding high quality in relation to the recreation offer as this is a relative term; for some this is being in the natural environment with no infrastructure.
5. Oppose the use of Te Reo in the Vision.	Ken Cowan and Dudley Bell	Te Reo is one of the official languages of New Zealand. Recommend taonga, mauri and ngahere remain in the reworded vision.
Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act	Submitters	Book Two, pages 198-199
6. S. 7 of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act (description of heritage features) needs to be taken into account by the draft plan as it relates to the purpose of the Act in s. 3(b). In particular the draft plan needs to ensure it considers these features: (e)the quietness and darkness of the Waitakere Ranges and the coastal parts of the area: (f)the dramatic landform of the Ranges and foothills, which is the visual backdrop to metropolitan Auckland, forming its western skyline: (g)the opportunities that the area provides for wilderness experiences, recreation, and relaxation in close proximity to metropolitan Auckland (m) the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park and its importance as an accessible public place with significant natural, historical, cultural, and recreational resources:	Dudley Bell, Emily Anderson, FOR Parks, Sandra Coney, Waitākere Ranges Protection Society	Agree and this is acknowledged in the plan, though consideration should be given to making this more explicit. The un-numbered MI under MI 4 on page 208 identifies s. 7 of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act. (This should be numbered.) Recommend some minor amendments to the wording in this paragraph to clarify it sets out the council obligations in s. 17 and s. 22 of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act. Also add a reference to s. 3 (the purpose section) as follows: “outlined in s.3 , s 7 and s 8”: When making a decision regarding the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park, [the Council must] have regard to the purpose and objectives of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act (as set out in s.3, s.7 and s. 8), in addition to complying with Part 6 of the Local Government Act (WRHAA s. 17). When acting under any of the enactments set out in Schedule 3 of the WRHAA in relation to the WRRP, [the Council must] have

		<p>particular regard to the purpose and objectives of the WRHAA (s. 22).</p> <p>Consider adding the text of s. 7 into the box on page 199 for easy reference (noting the length of s.7 is 483 words, or one full page.)</p>
7. Question as to whether it is possible to close historic or heritage tracks given their protection under s. 7 of the WRHAA, noting Māori may lose the historic connections of these tracks also.	Julia Moore	<p>Recommend no change. In giving effect to the purpose and objectives of the WRHAA through this plan, the council must reconcile the directive to promote the protection and enhancement of all the heritage features set out at s. 7 in an integrated way, including 7(m) “the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park and its importance as an accessible public place with significant natural, historical, cultural and recreational resources”. The council may consider the necessity to close or realign tracks for a range of reasons, which may include natural hazards or biosecurity risk.</p>
8. Opposes / proposes an amendment to management intention 4, saying working with Te Kawerau a Maki on a deed of acknowledgement is not inclusive of all park users and other key stakeholders should also be acknowledged and consulted by council.	Dudley Bell	<p>MI 4, page 208.</p> <p>Recommend no change to the MI because it reflects a statutory requirement in s. 29 of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act. It was mentioned in the draft plan to indicate that the council is intending to progress preparation of a deed of acknowledgement under s. 29 of the Act. Noting also s. 30 of the Act states the acknowledgement of tangata whenua relationship does not in itself affect the exercise of power.</p> <p>“30 Purpose and effect of deed of acknowledgement The only purpose of a deed of acknowledgement is to identify opportunities for contribution by tangata whenua to the management of the land concerned by the Crown or the Council. (2) A deed of acknowledgement— (a) does not affect the exercise of any power or the carrying out of any function or duty by any person under any enactment:....” (b to f follows)</p>
9. Establish under the WRHAA a Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Forum where two representatives of Te Kawerau ā Maki will sit with one Council and one Central Government representative (to ensure	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	<p>Noted, recommend this aspiration is acknowledged but not within the RPMP. This aspiration refers to the entire heritage area under the WRHAA which is broader than the regional</p>

50/50 representation) and be responsible for setting the strategic implementation of the Act through a WRHA Plan.	Titirangi Residents Assoc / Tree Council	park, and the reference to a WRHA Plan is not to the RPMP. As noted by the submitter, the RPMP is a management tool.
Mana whenua associations	Submitter	Book Two, page 200
10. Instill a 'mauri first' principle and model of management that requires all actions to maintain or enhance mauri	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change. The protection and enhancement of of the mauri is important to all parks and is covered in Book One in several places including Te ao Māori in park management p 12, Biodiversity p 20, Vision and Values p 26, Sustainable management p 79 and Discretionary Use p 129.
11. Request support for Te Kawerau ā Maki capacity building through resourcing involvement through an annual budget and plan, and developing kaitiaki ranger positions.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change as covered by general policies in Chapter 5 on Mana whenua partnerships, p 41-43, particularly policy 14 c, d and f.
12. Request progress a Mana Whakahono ā Rohe with Council to formalise our iwi-specific relationship with Council and RMA matters	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change as covered by general policies in Chapter 5 on Mana whenua partnerships, p 41-43, while RMA matters are outside scope of the plan.
13. Request formal transition to a transfer of functions, powers and duties over the consenting, concessions, and other related matters from Council to Te Kawerau ā Maki.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	
14. Request an environmental targeted rate is secured in perpetuity and seek a national environmental targeted tax in addition to ensure that CAPEX and OPEX levels always meet the baseline standard of environmental infrastructure, and where this standard drops below the baseline, close access to said infrastructure and services in recognition that te taiao should not pay the deficit.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change as relates to implementation and funding which is outside the scope of the plan.
15. Request an annual work program be developed setting out how to deliver the matters outlined in Te Kawerau ā Maki submission.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change as covered by general policies in Chapter 5 on Mana whenua partnerships, p 41-43.
Park Description		Book Two, pages 200-203
16. Acknowledge the first parcel set aside in public ownership in 1895 for this park was the foundation of the modern regional park network.	FOR Parks	Recommend seek clarification as 'Dreamers of the Day' by Graeme Murdoch notes Motutara Domain was acquired in 1890 and was the oldest piece of ARC parkland.
17. p 201 – Watercare seeks following amendment: There is significant infrastructure associated with the dam structures, including access tracks, both overland and buried pipelines, tunnels and bridges. Several of the dams and	Watercare	Recommend amend plan to include this but under the SMZ rather than the park description as this then speaks to the additional MIs they have requested.

<p>pipelines are over a hundred years old and will need to be renewed as they reach the end of their operational life.</p>		
<p>18. Under Cultural heritage description Watercare seeks amendment to text on the dams to include: The Waitākere Ranges water supply system is of outstanding engineering significance because the succession of structures demonstrates the evolving theory, techniques and materials of New Zealand dams in the twentieth century. The Waitakere Ranges Water Supply System was added to the Institution of Professional Engineers New Zealand (IPENZ) Engineering Heritage Register in 2011. Mr Bell requests add access trails to paragraph 5.</p>	<p>Watercare, Dudley Bell</p>	<p>Recommend amend plan to include and abridged version of what Watercare requested, and mention of access trails.</p>
<p>19. Request scheduled heritage sites and notable trees to be identified and listed within the written part of the plan, and also included on the maps</p>	<p>Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance</p>	<p>Recommend no change as this information is available on council's GIS and the public will be able to view varying layers of information alongside the RPMP maps.</p>
<p>Recreation Provision</p>		<p>Book Two, page 203</p>
<p>20. Request highlight more the role of the park in providing access to beaches and the coastline.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend amend the plan accordingly.</p>
<p>21. Under Recreation provision description change text to include ‘...the need to manage kauri dieback and failing forest health.’ “A five year programme is progressively upgrading tracks to protect kauri and forest health”</p>	<p>Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust</p>	<p>Recommend amend plan as requested.</p>
<p>22. Amend para 2, p 203 re ‘visitor activity tends to concentrate in particular nodes or arrival areas’ as this is a reflection of the closed track in the inner forest – reflect reality.</p>	<p>Dudley Bell Lynette Bell</p>	<p>Recommend no change as there is more visitor activity within arrival areas.</p>
<p>23. Reopen Rain Forest express as iconic tourist attraction, either by commercial concession or to allow for use by walkers/runners/bikers</p>	<p>Ralph Lyon, Megan Fitter</p>	<p>Recommend no change as this passes through land that Watercare has assessed to be geotechnically unstable and that it would be too expensive to rectify the safety risks. The opportunity to use the railway alignment for future walking tracks could be assessed as part of the track network plan.</p>
<p>24. Question why delay in opening Te Henga Road/Waitakere Quarry to the public, will assist to take pressure off other areas in the ranges.</p>	<p>Rose Worley, Liz Worley</p>	<p>Recommend this is out of scope as the quarry itself is held by local parks. While the forested area above this has been transferred to regional parks, this areas has no formed public access.</p>

Pressures, challenge and opportunities (40+ submitters)		Book Two, pages 204 - 206
<p>25. Kauri dieback – many submitters were opposed to the ongoing track closures based on kauri dieback. They questioned the science and one noted even Conservation Minister Eugenie Sage said the risk of the disease spreading by human traffic was 'very low'. Unless the public can experience the wonder of the forest, they are not going to understand the need to protect and conserve it. The closure of the Waitākere Ranges is an assault on democracy, request honest information from council and consultation. The plan fails to address the huge deficit in recreational opportunities created by the track closures necessitated to manage kauri dieback, let alone plan for future needs of ever expanding Auckland. Concern the health of the forest and the re-establishment of the wide public connection and appreciation of the ranges has been put at risk by the wholesale extended closure of tracks due to kauri dieback precautions.</p> <p>Submitters requested:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> the Management Plan to be delayed until after the publication, plus a suitable time for public perusal and comment, of the kauri survey, due in April in 2022. The results of this survey are necessary to inform future track reopening or upgrading of tracks. add to text in this section: The extent to which kauri within the Waitakere Ranges are affected by kauri dieback disease is being assessed through a monitoring program currently underway. Suggestion 'meeting the national standards means the remote back-country experiences are unlikely to be provided in the future' is in conflict with other areas of the plan. Request to remove this as needs to be considered as part of the track network plan. Or rewrite: ...'area may mean access to remote back-country tramping or running experiences will rely on assessment of currently closed tracks through the proposed Recreation plan/Track network plan and the outcomes of science and matauranga' to inform future track access decisions.' TKaM requested amendment to text in 7th paragraph to replace 'widespread' with some and in the 10th paragraph to replace 'means remote back-country tramping or running experiences 	<p>Richard Hayward, FOR Parks, AU Tramping Club, Lynette Bell, Carsten Geuer, Ralph Lyon, Norm Judd, Christine Major, Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust, Jonathan Sargisson and others</p>	<p>Re a. Recommend the Recreation and track network plans are developed following the analysis of the kauri survey results and recommend this constitutes a variation to the plan to enable rigorous public input.</p> <p>Re b. Recommend add this text.</p> <p>Re c and d. Recommend modify text to take account of both these points.</p> <p>Re e and f. – Biosecurity has continued with pest animal control and targeted ecological weed control. Maintenance is not being carried out on closed tracks, with maintenance budgets being prioritised to open tracks to ensure they reduce the risk of human assisted transmission of kauri dieback.</p> <p>Re g. Recommend delete this sentence.</p> <p>Re h. Recommend out of scope of the management plan as operational request.</p> <p>Re i. Recommend support greater monitoring and enforcement, but this will be subject to resourcing.</p>

<p>are unlikely to be provided' to means rough natural surface tracks are likely to be limited to remove confusion of track standard with closing remote areas.</p> <p>e. Concern currently closed tracks are not being minimally maintained and that they will become too overgrown to be re-opened.</p> <p>f. Concern pest species are thriving in the absence of volunteer pest control being able to access the tracks.</p> <p>g. Delete sentence stating 2010 plan's tools did not halt the spread as there is no proof of this.</p> <p>h. Appoint an Interim Statutory Manager for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park and commission an inquiry to investigate the Park's governance after 1 May 2018.</p> <p>i. Seeks better enforcement measures of kauri dieback protection, surveillance and fines.</p>		
<p>26. Request section cover pest plants and animals, and other pathogens such as myrtle rust.</p>	<p>Samantha Lincoln, PFWRA</p>	<p>Recommend consider changing to add brief description of other pest pressures as has been done in the Hūnua Ranges chapter.</p>
<p>27. Provide visitor numbers – suggesting these have increased through the pandemic</p>	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs, FOR Parks</p>	<p>Recommend update 'Visitor pressures' text, p204 to include visitor numbers at particular locations within the park.</p>
<p>28. Visitor pressures - Submitters called for strategies to control visitor numbers in the Waitākere Ranges, including dispersing them by promoting less used parks and destinations. It was requested that council not promote the Waitakere Ranges parkland or develop specific visitor destinations such as selfie lookouts or bridges. Ms Turner noted provision of additional hard-stand carparking should not be used as a means of accommodating increased visitor numbers as it results in increased traffic along narrow winding roads and is unsustainable in the long term. Ms Northey suggests the plan explain how the use of management tools and digital communication will be used to manage increased numbers.</p> <p>TKaM proposed high quality and focused (rather than diffused) 'perimeter' recreational infrastructure to protect the mauri of the centre and to meet growth in visitor numbers and population, centred around several key hubs.</p>	<p>Friends of Arataki, Sandra Coney, Dudley Bell, Susan Turner, Glenda Northey, Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust and others</p>	<p>Recommend providing further explanation in this section around the management techniques and clarify the plan is trying to address the existing visitor pressures not to encourage increased use. And noting, given the growing population on the doorstep of the park, the visitation is likely to continue to grow and therefore managing how these visitors are directed through the park in a sustainable way will be important.</p>

<p>Titirangi R&R suggest better monitoring and management of Google maps info to ensure people access parks in the right places and do not overload unsuitable carparking areas.</p>		
<p>29. Park categories – many submitters opposed the introduction of the category 1b for areas within the park. There were specific comments relating to the individual SMZ’s. In general there reasons for opposition included the following: it is a downgrade, will result in encouraging visitation, over-development of these areas, environmental impacts, and the loss of wilderness values. Ms Coney stated ‘1b directly undermines and renders useless the SMZ notation which was about protecting the values’. A number of submitters suggested it will result in too many cars with a focus on improving and extending parking within the park; counter to other parts of the plan. Ms Uhlenbrock requested do ‘not sanitise Nature especially if the result is only more signs, more structures, more maintenance, more cost.’ Ms Turner suggested the ‘good neighbour’ principle was overlooked with 1b driving increased numbers and commercial activities while the provision of resources to manage visitor impacts were ‘subject to resourcing’. Concern the draft Plan proposed promotion of sites such as Karekare, Fairy Falls and Spraggs Bush and this would lead to visitors having experiences like those on the Tongariro Crossing, Cathedral Cove or the Botanic Gardens. Instead support use of SMZs to control the management of high use areas and protect park values from the impacts of increased visitors.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney, Paul Brooks, Renee Lee, Henderson Valley R&R, Antji Uhlenbrock, Susan Turner, Piha R&R, Tititangi R&R, Tree Council and others</p>	<p>Recommend the plan provide greater clarity on the intention of the 1b categorisation applying to areas that are currently subject to visitor pressures rather than trying to accommodate increased visitor numbers or promoting areas.</p> <p>Refer to discussion and recommendations under Chapter 4 Management Framework pp29-33 in Book One which is to provide more in-depth explanation of the categories. This includes deleting reference to larger carparks. The intention is to maximise the parking within current footprints of carparks to assist cater for the existing level of visitation.</p> <p>Propose amendment to text under the visitor pressure p205 to say: ‘...a new park category 1b has been developed to assign to <u>destination-arrival areas or destinations in the park that are experiencing high visitor numbers which require special management</u>. <u>The 1b category will be applied to areas where growing visitor numbers and recreation demand may lead to a review of supporting infrastructure.</u> Refer to descriptions on the park categories in Chapter 4, Book One. These areas are situated in SMZs, but not all SMZs require management of high visitor numbers.</p>
<p>30. FOR Parks supports category 1b and the need to plan specifically for their protection and use. They recommended some changes to those SMZs included in the 1b categorisation. While Piha R&R supported developing an intermediate stage for higher use tracks, between Class 1 and Class 1b, with a higher but minimal level of infrastructure.</p>	<p>FOR Parks</p>	
<p>31. Climate Change – a. Request add text: Increased significant weather events could lead to land instability including increased mobilisation of sediment into waterways and water supply catchments. The expected number of very high and extreme fire danger days is expected to increase with climate change. Water supply catchment land is vulnerable to the effects of wildfire. The</p>	<p>Watercare, Samantha Lincoln, Dudley Bell</p>	<p>Re a. Recommend amend text under ‘the impact of climate change’, in Chapter 2, Book One (p16) to incorporate submitters’ points as these will also impact the Hūnua Ranges and potentially water supplies across parks.</p> <p>Re b. Recommend amend text on p205 to include submitters comments.</p>

<p>impacts of a wildfire on the water quality with a catchment are severe. We will work in collaboration with Watercare and FENZ to reduce the risk of fire affecting water supply catchment areas.</p> <p>b. recognise changing temperatures and increased intensity of weather events, not just flooding. Extra effort is required to increase the resilience of native species, and coastal habitats and forest ecosystems.</p>		
<p>32. Discretionary activity – submitters requested to retain commercial activities at the current level to respect the park’s heritage, and to not attract additional visitors because of existing pressures on use. Suggest these activities should be located in under-used parks.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney and others</p>	<p>Recommend no change as MI 23 reinforces the precautionary approach being taken to discretionary activity in this park. Discretionary activity is covered in the general policies within chapters 11 on demand management tools which includes defining carrying capacities, and policies in chapter 12 on the assessment of discretionary activities. The text in the Waitakere chapter recognises the popularity of the park for commercial activities and the need to ensure no more than a short term impact and looking at alternate suitable locations.</p>
<p>33. Reinstate caps on specific activities as in the 2010 RPMP</p>	<p>Sandra Coney, Titirangi R&R, Tree Council and others</p>	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>As outlined in the plan there is a range of activities that attract high visitor numbers, not just sporting events, and therefore a more comprehensive approach is required that takes account of multiple factors as set out in MI 23.</p> <p>The plan shifts to managing the impacts of an activity rather than the group size. Book One’s policies 211-214 relating to approvals of discretionary activities applies to organised events. All events on regional parks are now managed through the Public Trading and Events Bylaw 2022.</p> <p>Informal group size limits were dropped for these reasons:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The size limits are culturally biased towards European sized family groups, which typically fit within the limits in the 2010 plan. However, larger family and community groups from other cultures are required under the 2010 plan to apply for a permit to gather as an informal group on a park as they naturally exceeded the size limits • The size limits are not an effective management tool. Most people are not aware about the informal group size limits so turn up to the park in larger groups without

		<p>applying for a permit. Once they are on the park it is difficult to turn them away. The existing size limits are not enforced.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Ranger experience is the size of informal groupings does not tend to be the factor that creates a bigger negative impact on the park environment so there is not a clear reason to justify continuing to have it. • Larger more organized groups tend to book a bookable site to ensure they reserve an appropriate-sized space, which makes that gathering a controlled (booked) activity in exchange for a reserved space.
34. Recognition of cultural heritage – seek ongoing engagement with iwi and tauwiwi to determine priorities for protection and interpretation.	Dudley Bell, Norm Judd	Recommend no change as European heritage sites are relatively well understood compared to those of mana whenua. The ongoing survey, monitoring and interpretation of sites is covered by MIs13 and 16.
35. Ranger service – requests to increase park rangers to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher in SMZs to ensure visitor impacts are minimised and visitor safety is maximised. Mr Turner submitted the reduction in park ranger staffing levels and outsourcing of services to contractors, has disconnected rangers and visitors.	Ken Turner, Lynette Bell, Christine & Stephen Rose, Susan Turner, KKSLC and others	Recommend no change as out of scope of the management plan. While there has been no change in the ranger numbers in the western sector there have been operational decisions that has moved the locations of some rangers. As pointed out by Mr Turner the delivery model has changed with the full facilities maintenance contract and the farmed sections of the park managed by CF. There is also a compliance team that helps with enforcement.
36. Request an area be designated in the Waitakere Ranges as a dark sky area. Amateur astronomy is a popular and growing outdoor activity.	Glenda Northey, Christine and Stephen Rose, Michelle Swanepoel and others	<p>Recommend accept.</p> <p>Recommend addition of a new management intention such as: “Support proposals to seek appropriate heritage status for areas within the park where the dark sky can be enjoyed.”</p> <p>This intention would align to the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act, which lists a heritage feature in s7(e) “the quietness and darkness of the Waitakere Ranges and the coastal parts of the area”.</p>
37. Seeks that regional parks work with the Waitakere Ranges Local Board to seek the appropriate heritage status for identified areas within and outside the parkland where dark sky can be enjoyed.	Sandra Coney	
Management Focus		Book Two, pages 207 - 208

38. Request Waitakere Ranges remains less developed, in its natural form. Limit group activities and put preservation and protection above visitor experience.	Waitākere Ranges Protection Society	Recommend no change as this is expressed in categorisation of the park and the management focus, there is a recognised need to manage visitors to reduce their impact on the environment.
39. Request recognition of the park's contribution to the region's water supply.	Watercare	Recommend amend the plan accordingly.
40. Suggest redirection of budget from infrastructure to urgently needed pest plant and pest animal control throughout the park.	Len Gillman	Recommend no change as allocation of budget outside the scope of the plan.
41. page 207 last bullet point – there is nothing in the current facilities or indicated by the wording of these documents that there are either existing or future remote experiences. The statement does not match access being envisaged only to the periphery of the park.	Federated Mountain Clubs, Dudley Bell	Recommend proposed changes to the Vision may address these points.
42. Last bullet point - encourage support of opportunities to build an ethic of kaitiakitanga (stewardship) amongst park visitors, volunteers, etc. However for this to be effective it needs to be done in good faith and with respect for the various stakeholders. This includes effective communication.	Auckland University Tramping Club	Recommend no change, but acknowledge need for effective communication to deliver this.
General Management Intentions (40+ submitters)		Book Two, pages 208 - 211
43. MI 2. Re park name – Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust, Ms Pivac and Mr Littlewood supported use of Te Wao Nui o Tiriwa. Piha R&R supported dual name where appropriate translation to Maori can be made. Three submitters opposed the name change because of the historical significance and international recognition and use in the WRHA Act, noting it was easier to remember current name, or felt it was a rebranding exercise.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust, Piha R&R, Yvonne Pivac, FOR Parks, Sharon Keymer, Peter Barnes and others	Recommend no change as the name recognises an important cultural connection.
44. MI 3. Re order in council Seek clarification on 'Taitomo' as referring to the land and not the island in their customary title.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend amend the plan accordingly.
45. MI 6. Typo in repeat of 'to maintain'	Samantha Lincoln	Recommend correct typo.
46. MI 6 – request focus on how pest control measures such as 1080 could be used to complement community trapping.	Forest & Bird	Recommend no change as the methods for achieving pest control are outside the scope of this plan and are part of implementing the Regional Pest Management Plan.

47. Request pest control MIs include wasp control.	Sarah Rishworth	Recommend include this is general policies as would apply to other parks.
48. Re MI 6d. Request feral pigs be totally eliminated from the Waitakere Ranges rather than just controlled.	David Penman, Len Gillman	Recommend no change as at present to this could only be achieved unless using toxins not current control methods.
49. Requests special protections for coastal birds and wildlife under pressure from visitors and their dogs, including signage, increased ranger patrols and education.	Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance	Re d. Recommend add new MI under the Natural MIs in this chapter (pages 208-209), as this applies to a number of areas within the park, <u>to continue to work with animal control to minimise the impact of dogs on the park's natural values.</u>
50. Introduce a policy to progressively remove all exotic trees from the park.	Len Gillman	Recommend no change. General policy 119b states a preference for planting in parks to be indigenous. Some trees such as Macrocarpa may have heritage values. Most cost effective approach is to control the further spread, with targeted removal where exotics are invasive.
51. Two submitters raised cats as an issue, Ms Poulston request aim to have Anawhata, Karekare and Piha free of domestic and feral cats by 2035, by banning new cats to the area. PFWRA suggested compulsory spaying/neutering and microchipping of cats in high value ecological areas such as regional parks be mandatory	Jill Poulston, PFWRA	Recommend out of scope as plan cannot regulate cat ownership.
52. Re MI 15 – objects to conservation plan for Piha Tramway.	Dudley & Lynette Bell	Recommend no change as this is about protecting remains rather than developing access which was intent of MI 158 in the Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ.
53. Re MIs 18 and 19 – Recreation plan and track network plan – Submitters noted the impression that permanent closure and the future of all tracks was to be considered in the 2020 plan review. Ms Coney and others request the recreation plan and track network plan take place as a variation to the RPMP so that there is an open/defined process as required by the Reserves Act or seeks a delay in finalisation of the Draft RPMP for the Park until the recreation/track plan is developed, and the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community. Seek this be informed by the results of the kauri dieback survey. Ms Turner requests that the plans for the SMZs be refined in concert with the community as most of them are experiencing pressures from large increases in visitors. Others concurred the evidence used to inform decisions should be made public. It was noted reopening	Auckland University Tramping Club, Sandra Coney, Karekare R&R Trust, Bronwen Turner, Clem Larson, Lynette Bell, Emily Anderson, Christine Rose and others	The kauri dieback survey results were not available in time to frame up the future stages of the track re-opening programme as part of the RPMP review. Recommend amend wording of MI 18 to note that development of the recreation and track network plan will include consultation and recommend it include a formal variation to the management plan (which triggers the consultation requirements under the Reserves Act and Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act).

<p>the existing inner tracks would take pressure off the more popular tracks.</p>		
<p>54. FOR Parks challenges the validity of the track users survey in 2021 and requests comprehensive independent surveying take place during the preparation of the Recreation and Track Plan. Mr Keating suggested there would suffers from self-selection bias as applied to people who chose to walk on the short, paved tracks rather than those who choose not to access the park since it was largely closed.</p>	<p>FOR Parks, Even Keating, Lynette Bell</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The survey was designed by Gravitas, a well-known and respected market research company. The bulk of the people surveyed were randomly selected users of the Waitākere Ranges, including residents. The survey also included a small sample of intercept surveys of users on three of the upgraded tracks.</p>
<p>55. Supports undertaking baseline and long-term monitoring of the social and environmental impacts of recreational activity on the park and regular reporting on the range, number and cumulative impacts of activities on the park.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney and others</p>	<p>Recommend no change to the plan. This would be covered by General Policy 168f in relation to demand management tools and monitoring carrying capacities. This could be considered as part of the Recreation Plan (MI 18) in relation to giving effect to the WRHAA and assessing the current and future recreation needs.</p>
<p>56. Re MI 18d – submissions on the upgrade parking areas, included:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a. reject sealing and marking up carparks as inconsistent with wilderness b. only upgrade to ensure dry areas where boat trailers can be parked. Provide info on boat parking capacity. c. supports the Draft RPMP statement that “As a rule, car parking for private vehicles should not be increased....” (page 72). Is contradictory with proposal to maximise carparking at many places in the Waitakeres to meet increasing demand. Suggest revise statement to “maximise parking efficiency within the bounds of existing designated carparking areas”. d. current car parking requires better layouts and marking as many visitors are urban and without demarcation parking is often very random and inefficient. e. Better manage parking alongside roadways. f. Mr Real requested better toilets throughout the park, noting the Kitekite toilet is a long drop is woeful. g. Ms Pivac requested better infrastructure to allow more people to access the park - not just for exclusive use of locals, and Mr Duncan noted the need for adequate infrastructure to be in place to support visitors and preserve natural values. 	<p>Paul Harre, Sam McClatchie, Glenda Northey, Susan Turner, Dan Real, Yvonne Pivac, Alex Duncan and others</p>	<p>Recommend changes to the descriptions of the categories, as set out above and in Chapter 4.</p> <p>Recommend split MI 18d into two with the first covering just carparking: <u>explores options to maximise parking efficiency within the bounds of existing footprints of designated carparking areas, including methods other than sealing to increase capacity and natural ways to provide demarcation, and explore options to better manage roadside parking.</u></p> <p>The second MI would then cover all other infrastructure. Recommend Recreation Plan identify the gaps in toilet provision.</p>

<p>57. Seeks that roads should preferably be gravel, preferably single lane, have natural and revegetated edges.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney and others</p>	<p>Recommend no change as this should be viewed on a case by case basis taking into account road user safety and environmental impacts. Council may choose to take an advocacy role with AT for roads bordering or leading to parks.</p>
<p>58. Re MI 18e – re introducing shuttle services. A number of submitters supported this suggesting the service could be provided in conjunction with AT and proposed shuttle services to Huia, Piha, and Te Henga or with a private provider or directly by regional parks which could own the vehicles and employ the drivers. Submitters suggested this would reduce pressure on car parks and the need to expand these, as well as addressing climate change.</p> <p>Ms Poulston suggested it would be absurdly dangerous to encourage tour buses to Piha, given the lack of large vehicle parking and the difficulty of driving on Piha Road for those not familiar with it.</p>	<p>Henderson Valley-Spragg Bush neighbours, Glenda Northey, Piha R&R, Jill Poulston Sandra Coney and others</p>	<p>Recommend no change as this is part of the key shift of the plan to reduce vehicle use within the regional parks. The MI does not go into specifics on locations but this may be teased out in the Recreation Plan.</p>
<p>59. Re MI 18c and 19 – a number of submissions suggested the track upgrade programme needed to happen more quickly, with a given timeframe, and felt shutting access to the tracks impacted on well-being. With comments like unless the public can experience the wonder of the forest, they are not going to understand the need to protect and conserve it. One submitter noted DOC has shown, upgrading for kauri dieback protection is possible with a much less extreme and more cost-effective standard than Auckland Council has adopted. If a lower cost model had been adopted by council, more tracks could have been upgraded and re-opened more quickly. The Roses noted the Omanawanui boardwalks, stairs and viewing platform, and the Pararaha bridge are grand structures and unnecessarily and excessively develop all the risk out of natural experiences.</p> <p>Submitters requested the track upgrade programme consider:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> continuing to protect the values of the park and visitor experiences and consider the history of individual tracks. creating a series of tracks to be enjoyed by people with mobility problems, some suggested these not in places which already suffer from congestion and limited space. the impacts of climate change and flooding on areas that are heavily used and have undergone substantial track upgrades, such as Piha, Whatipū and Cascades. Recognise these risks, 	<p>Friends of Arataki, Auckland University Tramping Club, Mark Bellingham, Ken Cowan, Lynette Bell, Clem Larson, Christine & Stephen Rose, Sandra Coney, Auckland Catholic Tramping Club, Henderson Valley R&R, Paul Harre, and others</p>	<p>Note the plan cannot dictate the timing of the track upgrade programme as this is out of scope. The plan does identify that developing the recreation / track network plan is a priority in chapter 4 (first bullet point on page 39).</p> <p>Recommend provide greater clarity in the plan on the drivers for the upgrades have not only included the need to address kauri dieback but wider forest health and to increase the durability of the tracks to withstand both the higher levels of use they are now experiencing and more pronounced weather events, as a result of climate change. In addition a higher standard of track should require less maintenance.</p> <p>Recommend consider points around track re-openings, track standards, the variety of experiences being sought and supporting matters such as signage, as part of the track network plan and recommend this constitute a formal variation to the management plan.</p>

<p>and include more inland and higher elevation tracks that are not so vulnerable.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> d. protect the interlinked track network, which ensures many users can be spread over a wide area, reducing the effect on any one area of the park. e. tracks on DOC land e.g. Hillary Trail and Goldies Bush. f. regional recreation priority is 1/2 & 1 day or multi-day walks IN AUCKLAND g. a varied level of track experiences that caters for ALL ages and abilities, including tracks in isolated areas that require higher levels of fitness and bush-man-ship. h. more multi-day loops, remote, backcountry tracks i. tracks accessible to residents on the eastern slopes, from Swanson to West Coast Road j. not closing tracks permanently (including nine closed in 2017) – all are needed for pest control or have heritage values k. permanently close tracks heavily infested with die-back, e.g. lower kauri l. upgrading the tracks as naturally as possible not using plastic mesh and steps, with some noting the upgrades to Omanawainui and Karamatura are invasive and heavy handed. m. keep infrastructure to a minimum and that it not be located in prominent positions such as cliff edges or on the foreshore. n. minimise structures such as steps, boardwalks, seats, signs, and safety barriers, there can be variable track standard along the length, should direct water away from track surfaces and minimise vegetation clearance. o. opening up tracks with no kauri or minimal kauri e.g. Long Rd - 4 small kauri trees over 8km of track and linking with Cuttygrass Track (open) to scenic Drive. p. increasing signage to show private property areas and that there is no public access from (all) tracks q. liaising with the Department of Conservation and works on a national standard for trails. 		
<p>60. Request manage risk by putting signs at the carparks and beginnings of tracks rather than at the hazard.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney and others</p>	<p>Recommend add this point to the general policies on 'Place name, way finding and warning signs'.</p>

61. Re MI 19a don't support reducing the number of track entrances – having multiple entry points to tracks and the park helps distribute visitors across the park, so as a general rule opposes concentrating track access to “hubs”.	FOR Parks, Bronwen Turner	Recommend no change as the MI notes consider this. There are some tracks that enter/exit the park off what have become very busy roads over time, and safety needs to be considered.
62. Re MI 19b. referring to range of activities appropriate for tracks and principle 10 in Appendix 4 re potential for biking. There were submissions stating mountain bike riding should continue to be excluded in the Waitakere Ranges. Some submitters supported allowing mountain biking in the park with Piha R&R suggesting mountain bike trails in locations such as Cutty Grass Track, where their development will not cause environmental damage or degradation of walking tracks. Mr Webb requested give more attention to preserving and improving cycle safety for the large community of cyclists who use the Waitakere ranges.	Friends of Arataki, Sandra Coney Shanon Coxall-Jones, Piha R&R, Robbie Webb and others.	Recommend consider as part of the track network plan.
63. Opposes provision for 4WD and dirt bike/motorbike riding within the park or its beaches	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change. Book 1 includes these as prohibited activities as set out in p 149.
64. Re MI 20 – NZMCA proposed further camping / parking opportunities be investigated at Barn Paddock in Huia, on Huia Rd west of the Huia Stream, up to Huia Dam Rd, on Lone Kauri Rd near the Karekare Beach car park and for the expansion of sites at the Arataki Visitor Centre. One submitter requested that no additional SCC camping be provided in the park, noting the large vehicles are obtrusive and energy intensive, and not consistent with wilderness area experience. FOR Parks request more primitive camping sites.	NZ Motor Caravan Assn, FOR Parks, Sam McClathie	Recommend consider proposed SCC sites and more camping as part of the accommodation review in the Recreation Plan.
65. Re MI 20c - concerned about future of the Ōngāruanuku Hut managed by the Auckland University Tramping Club. Seen as major heritage site in its current location, suggest track upgrades in the area could open up access to the hut and request further consultation on this.	Fed Mountain Clubs, AU Tramping Club and others	Recommend reword MI to provide support for the hut in its current location.
66. Re MI 21 – a couple of submitters opposed discouraging off track activity, one noting this should be available to experienced trampers who wish to explore the Waitakere ranges utilising streams when no tracks exist nor are required.	Alex Witten- Hannah, Bob Culver	Review off-track activity within the Waitākere Ranges and Hūnua Ranges Regional Parks as part of the development of the recreation plans (MI 18 in Waitākere Ranges chapter.
67. Re MI 22 – request consider reopening of closed lookouts i.e.the Manukau Harbour Bar overlook by reducing vegetation and	FOR Parks	Recommend these proposals are considered as part of the Recreation Plan.

providing access along a flat, short track from Whatipu Road, and overgrown views along Scenic Drive for those with low mobility.		
68. RE MI 23a – question science has not yet guided need to close access therefore reword	Dudley Bell	Recommend consider rewording this following the result of the kauri survey.
69. MI 23b request for explanation of "limits of acceptable change methodology...etc" or delete.	FOR Parks	Recommend providing a footnote of explanation.
70. MI 25 - FOR Parks opposed a blanket prohibition of vehicles on beaches, suggesting the council needs to supply boat ramps to remove the vehicles in some locations.	Sandra Coney, FOR Parks and others	Recommend no change as MI states 'unnecessary' use.
71. Ban the use of drones within the park except with express permission.	Piha R&R	Recommend no change as drones covered in the general policies under discretionary activities, policy 208 and specific policies on UAVs 226-229.
72. Set netting should continue to be prohibited	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change as covered by general policy 264, p150.
Waitākere Ranges – Special Management Zones (SMZs)		
Anawhata SMZ (14 submitters)		Book Two, pages 211 and 212
Requested changes to the draft Plan:		
1. Object to changing area to category 1b	Dan Roberts	Recommend no change as area currently categorised as 1a.
2. Add 'NZ Dotterel' to paragraph 3.	Dudley Bell	Recommend accept.
3. Reinstate these 2010 MI's: a. Manage Anawhata as a remote experience area with a small gravel carpark, toilet and directional signs b. Maintain views from main carpark. c. Advocate for Anawhata Road to remain unsealed as part of protecting its remoteness. d. Implement sustainable farming practices on farmland (MI 27).	Sandra Coney, Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council, Michelle Swanepoel	Re a. Recommend no change as this is covered in the text that describes the area. Re b. Recommend no change as viewshafts are show on the maps and covered in the general policies under 121c about maintenance of viewshafts. Re c. Recommend no change as other factors such as road user safety may influence AT's decision. Re d. Recommend no change as covered in general policies under pastoral management in s10.
4. Seek reinstatement of 2010 MI's: a. Undertake pest plant control (including at Whites Beach and on cliffs at Anawhata) and pest animal control, in particular, to protect penguins and grey-faced petrels at Te Waha Point.	Sandra Coney, Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council, Michelle Swanepoel,	Re a. Recommend no change as pest control covered by MI 6 in this section and also by the general policies on protecting the natural environment in s7. Re b. Recommend add new MI under the Natural MIs in this chapter(pages 208-209), as this applies to a number of areas

b. Implement better measures around dog control.	Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance	within the park, <u>to continue to work with animal control to minimise the impact of dogs on the park's natural values.</u>
5. Request description of Anawhata outline that much of the beach area and dunes are in private ownership which has been subject to unwanted visitors and RPs must take some responsibility for bringing visitors to this point. Propose add new MI: Work with private land owners to protect Anawhata as a remote park. Or With owners' agreement identify the private tracks used by the public and develop support services for private owners where they allow these access routes to continue.	Sandra Coney, FOR Parks, Titirangi R&R, and the Tree Council	Recommend add a statement to the plan that acknowledges the tracks through this area are subject to easements or agreements with private landowners for the public to utilise their land.
6. Request to include Whites Beach into this SMZ as also a centre of recreation use for walkers, swimmers' fishers, surfers and dog walkers with access from both Anawhata Rd and North Piha.	FOR Parks, Kit Howden	Recommend no change. Two sentences at end of North Piha SMZ describe this area as the tracks from North Piha lead into Whites Beach and up to Anawhata Rd.
7. Questions no mention of Anawhata Stream access to kauri dam and how the Queen's chain applies.	Bob Culver	Recommend no change. Anawhata Stream is mentioned in the description but the plan actively discourages off track activity, as set out in MI 21.
8. Questions how view shafts will be maintained with revegetation.	Sarah Rishworth	Recommend no change as covered by MI 22 and viewshafts depicted on Maps.
9. Request the MI 27 on revegetation plan be amended to include maintaining historic exotic trees, interpretation and consultation with the neighbours and the public.	FOR Parks, Kit Howden	Recommend reject. The revegetation plan is already developed and its implementation will follow the principals set out in ...
10. Request MI 29 be publicly available for comment	Kit Howden	Recommend accept. Recreation Plan that will include accommodation review will be publicly consulted on forming a variation to the management plan.
11. Request MI 30 re managing fire risk includes all parkland in the area and notes 'with priority on pest control in cooperation with neighbours'	FOR Parks, Kit Howden	Recommend no change. Preventing an managing fire risk across park is covered in S9 with specific reference to reducing risk around heritage buildings along with other areas set out in policy 99. MI 11 in this chapter covers working with neighbouring property owners on pest control programmes.
12. Request add 'research the novel pyrophytic vegetation that is evolving as part of forming the fire plan for this area.	Kit Howden	Recommend agree in addition of this text but in the general policies in the text on 'Preventing and managing fire risk.'
13. Advise part of MI 31 already achieved with campervans available to camp at Craw Homestead, either oppose campervans at end of	Federated Mountain	Recommend delete MI, as camping for CSCV is already available at Craw homestead having designated parking

Anawhata Rd as space too limited and gravel road not suitable for larger vehicles or investigate carrying capacity of carparks on the road in association with AT.	Clubs, Lynette & Dudley Bell, Sandra Coney and others	provides a level of control and submitters have identified the limited capacity for this at the end of the road.
14. Replace MI 33 with Investigate the livestock security of other causeways / stock access routes through conservation areas.	FOR Parks	Recommend add to MI 33 ' <u>explore secure ways to move stock through the conservation block</u> '.
15. Request to improve signage in the area with clearer information on recreation opportunities, hazards and conservation requirements.	FOR Parks	Recommend change MI 34 and 35 to combine and include proposed revised text.
16. Re MI 36 request council a. maintains all tracks to a defined standard and report annually. b. develop support services for private owners where public tracks cross their land.	FOR Parks	Re a. recommend no change. Maintenance of all tracks is covered in general policies and the application of track standards is an operational matter. There is no reporting on track standards. Re b. recommend review any obligations in easements and treat this as an operational matter.
17. Re MI 36 request council's agreement with Auckland University re maintenance of the Fisherman's Rock Track be publicised, and the university's approval is sought to include in the management plan.	FOR Parks	Recommend the description be amended to reflect the agreement's requirement for council to control and manage the 7ha site. Recommend in the table in the front of the Waitakere chapter under the heading 'Covenants or specific legal considerations' reference the agreement between the council and the University of Auckland. The university's Manager Space and Property is aware of the reference in the management plan and has confirmed they do not require the maintenance of the Fisherman's track be publicised.
18. Request additional MIs to be added to the SMZ relating to: a. safety and conservation impacts of rock fishing, b. give priority to opening the section of the Hillary Trail running through this area.	FOR Parks	Re 11a. Recommend no change as covered by MI 26. Re 11b. Recommend no change. Whites Track is already re-opened and the Kuataika track is included in the 5-year track re-opening programme.
19. Request maps include popular tracks, routes and adventure ways, which are included on other social media platforms, including University track to Anawhata Rd and low tide route between Whites and Anawhata Beaches.	Kit Howden	Recommend map 19.3 be updated to include all tracks currently maintained by regional parks.
20. In association with 15. Above, recommend a general statement be put in the plan to say such "adventure ways" will be identified in individual park plans formed through public consultation.	Kit Howden	Recommend no change as Recreation Plan which will include a track network plan will identify all tracks to be maintained by council and this will go through a public consultation process.
21. Add reference to working with Anawhata Pest Control Group and Friends of Anawhata	FOR Parks, Pest Free	Recommend amend plan to include these groups as a key stakeholder.

	Waitakere Ranges Alliance	
22. Planning for the future of the Anawhata Farm needs to engage interested public and local residents	FOR Parks	Comments noted
Arataki Visitor Centre and surrounds SMZ (8 submitters)		Book Two, pages 212 and 213
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 23. Maintain Arataki as part of the Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.	Sandra Coney, Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council and others	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4 Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressure section above.
24. Support trials with shuttles between Arataki and other popular destinations to reduce congestion and provide alternatives to car travel.	FOR Parks, Yvonne Pivac, Sandra Coney	Recommend no change required as covered by general policies about Sustainable Access in S9.
25. Re MI 38 - support rebuilding of the Bush Camp as a priority	FOR Parks, Yvonne Pivac, Sandra Coney	Support noted – rebuilding this to cater for 2 classrooms.
26. Friends of Arataki request more geological and historic information about the Waitakere Ranges be provided at the centre as well as its cultural and pioneer Heritage.	Yvonne Pivac , FOR Parks	Recommend no change as covered by MI39
27. Re MI 42 support improving food offering, including implementing the former proposal to develop a café.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change. Café proposal had two business cases developed that concluded this was not an economic proposition given visitor numbers, seasonality and remote nature of the site.
28. Re MI 44. improve visibility of the entrance to the centre only, so can't see cars from the centre.	FOR Parks and 4 others	Recommend no change. It is appropriate to ensure a view of the centre to passing vehicles to promote the centre's existence.
29. Re MI 45(b) on intention to connect Arataki with the Incline Track – TKM requested this be deleted as needs to be assessed as part of other track assessments, while Federated Mountain Clubs supported this MI.	Te Kawerau a Maki, Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend no change. This is proposing a new connection and the intention is it is considered as part of the network review.

30. Support for Friends of Arataki and request a new MI that reads: Support the activities of the Friends of Arataki most importantly the annual Children's Day	FOR Parks, Yvonne Pivac and others	Recommend change to key stakeholder table p232 to include mention of events.
Cascade Kauri / Ark in the Park SMZ (6 submitters)		Book Two, pages 213 and 214
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 31. Maintain Cascade Kauri as part of the Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.	Sandra Coney, Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council and others	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4 Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressure section above.
32. Consider in the context of managing Cascade Kauri and also Ōngāruanuku Hut, a very minor upgrade to the short section of Ridge Road track from Simla (junction of Montana Heritage Trail) down to the hut. This would improve access for Ark in the Park and other conservation activities.	Auckland University Tramping Club, Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend this is considered as part of the track network plan.
33. The Ark in the Park is now a national project managed by Forest and Bird, after being started by the Waitākere Branch. The project also covers more than just pest animal and plant control – we undertake monitoring of various native species, including taking part in DOC's national seedfall monitoring project:	Forest and Bird	Recommend amend the text as requested in the text of this section and in the stakeholder table.
34. Request more council support for reintroductions of indigenous species by the Ark in the Park project e.g. kiwi, kakariki, kaka, falcon.	Mark Bellingham	Recommend no change. This is covered by the general policy 34 on reintroductions of indigenous species which would allow for this in the appropriate conditions and would be based on regional and national priorities.
35. Re MI 47c, request collaboration with the Ark to include facilities to support our community conservation work, including additional building space to increase the volunteer capacity of the project.	Forest and Bird	Recommend change to include support for improved facilities within operational footprint.
36. Request consider impacts on native species before progressing plans, such as MI 48 re opportunities to view the waterfall, there is an incredibly high amount of bat activity along the waterways in the heart of the Auckland City Walk.	Forest and Bird	Recommend no change. Covered by general policy 28
Cornwallis SMZ (7 submitters)		Book Two, pages 214 and 215
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 37. Propose, given its high use of the beach, wharf and other fishing spots, this area should be categorised 1b or 2. While Sandra Coney		

and others requested maintaining Cornwallis as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.	FOR Parks, Sandra Coney and others	Recommend change category of this SMZ to a 2. Recommend amend table 2 p32 in Book One to move Cornwallis to Category 2,
38. Cornwallis is described as safe despite a number of drownings in the area.	Drowning Prevention Auckland	Recommend add 'relatively' in front of safe.
39. Do not support MI 51 changing the name of the peninsula as would be confusing.	Bob Culver	Recommend no change, as part of settlement.
40. A few submitters supported greater weed control. One suggested new MI Undertake aggressive pest plant control on park land and in the road reserve across the entire peninsula working with SCOW/the Pretrelheads and local property owners.	FOR Parks, Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change as pest control covered by MI 6 in this section and also by the general policies on protecting the natural environment in s7
41. A few submitters endorsed the removal of pines. One requested add to MI 53 after grey faced petrels, residents and visitors.	FOR Parks, Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance and others	Recommend no change as believe the mention of public safety in MI 53 covers residents and visitors.
42. Improve protection of kororā/little blue penguins and ōi/grey-faced petrels	Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance and others	Recommend no change as these species are listed in the text and the general policies on protecting the natural environment in s7 apply.
43. Strongly supports MI 59 and requests it include working with AT to provide a footpath for safety.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change as covered by MI 19e re track network plan looking at safety of road walking connections.
44. Does not support MI 61, as further community discussion is needed on managed retreat, and the Cornwallis wharf should be discussed as part of the recreation plan.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change as MI explicitly states this will be looked at if necessary and this is also covered by general policies on coastal hazards and inundation, particularly policy 82.
45. Propose new MI be added: a. Develop primitive camping area for organised groups such as Scouts and Sea Scouts; b. Investigate developing cycling tracks in the pine and regrowth areas with substandard bush on the north side of Huia Rd.	FOR Parks	Re a. and b. recommend these be looked at as part of the recreation plan. It is proposed this will require a variation to the management plan. Re c. Recommend adding a new MI to explore improving the boat launching facilities. In regard to increased security to add

<p>c. Upgrade boat launching facilities to reduce damage to beach from vehicles on the beach and increase security to reduce antisocial behaviour in the vicinity of the wharf.</p> <p>d. Increase enforcement of dog control bylaws on Cornwallis beach.</p>		<p>a gate as way of reducing anti-social behaviour this would impact accessibility to the boat launching facilities.</p> <p>Re d. Recommend add new MI under the Natural MIs in this chapter (pages 208-209), as this applies to a number of areas within the park, <u>to continue to work with animal control to minimise the impact of dogs on the park's natural values.</u></p>
46. Recognise the importance of the beach for boat launching and for search and rescue.	Alex Duncan	Recommend adding new MI as per above re boat launching. Recommend adding to text that this is launching area or search and rescue.
Fairy Falls and Spragg Bush (Scenic Drive) SMZ (4 submitters)		
<p>Requested changes to the draft Plan:</p> <p>47. Maintain as part of the Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.</p>	Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4 Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressure section above.
48. Strongly oppose visitors being preferentially directed to Spragg Bush and we strongly oppose developing Tawari Road for car parking.	Henderson Valley-Spragg Bush neighbours	Recommend add to the MI to work with the communities of interest to deliver this MI to ensure parking experience is safer. There are limited options in this area to provide for visitor parking.
49. Request open local tracks now.	Henderson Valley-Spragg Bush neighbours	Recommend no change as results of kauri survey and preparation of track network plan will develop priority for further upgrades.
50. Request to be consulted as a "targeted" stakeholder on decisions in their area.	Henderson Valley-Spragg Bush neighbours	Recommend add the group to the stakeholder table.
51. Request work in the area consider that kōkako nest in this area.	Forest and Bird, Samantha Lincoln	Request noted.
Kakamatua SMZ (7 submitters)		
<p>Requested changes to the draft Plan:</p> <p>52. Undertake pest plant control in the Kakamatua wetland which is becoming overwhelmed by invasive weeds and on the fire site</p>	Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council	

above the beach. Gorse, pampas, birch and wilding pines are particularly problematic.		Recommend no change as pest control covered by MI 6 in this section and also by the general policies on protecting the natural environment in s7.
53. Support for MI 67 to provide further dog-walking options in other locations	(88 supported, 24 opposed in response to the feedback form question)	Support and opposition noted.
54. Support for MI 67 and: a. suggest should be given urgency due to impacts and pressure on Kakamatua b. request urgently review the impact of dog-walking on kauri along the track and wildlife in the coastal marine area	FOR Parks, Sandra Coney and others	Re 2a recommend no change as timing for the dog bylaw review can't be influenced by the management plan. Re 2b. recommend no change as operational matter.
55. Improve signage about dog control and work with dog control to ensure dog rules are adhered to.	Sandra Coney, Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council	Recommend add new MI under the Natural MIs in this chapter (pages 208-209), as this applies to a number of areas within the park, <u>to continue to work with animal control to minimise the impact of dogs on the park's natural values</u> . Recommend modify MI 66 to cover both interpretation and signage about dog control requirements.
56. Encourage Council to work with AT to rationalise parking and prohibit parking along Huia Rd.	FOR Parks	Recommend add a further MI to no change as work is currently underway to explore options to maximise the parking within the current location. Huia Rd is an open road and agree need to work with AT to determine whether the speed limit or parking on the road is appropriate.
Karamatura SMZ (6 submitters)		Book Two, pages 216 and 217
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 57. FOR Parks agreed this area should be categorised 1b while Sandra Coney and others requested maintaining it as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.	FOR Parks, Sandra Coney and others	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4 Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressure section above.
58. Develop more parking at the farm and for shuttle parking to access Whatipu,	FOR Parks	Recommend addition to MI 69c. 'including potential shuttle bus parking'
59. Improve the campground	FOR Parks	Recommend no change as this will be covered by the Recreation Plan including the accommodation review, set out in policies 18 and 20 of this section.

60. Retain camping and farm space as provide an intersection between urban life and rural life.	Megan Fitter	Recommend no change as suggests support for current activity.
Karekare SMZ (44 submitters)		Book Two, pages 217 and 218
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 61. Object to changing area to category 1b. Arguments for this was it will attract more visitors, reduce wilderness experience, the access to the area is constrained by two narrow windy roads, Karekare borders the Waitapu Scientific Reserve and Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council from various film crews. Cycling from the city and out to Karekare around the Karekare and Lone Kauri road system is a much used route by road cyclists, and would be impacted by greater traffic on the road. The limited parking at Karekare is a natural way of keeping these areas less accessible to large numbers of visitors. <i>"Karekare has not got the space for infrastructure expansion such as toilets and parking facilities to support it as a destination 1b category in the plan."</i>	Karekare Residents & Ratepayers Trust, Sandra Coney and others	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4 Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressure section above.
62. Oppose MI75 to formalise or seal the carpark noting this is better porous to reduce impact of flooding, better from climate change perspective. The road is already over its capacity and residents and emergency vehicles have difficulty getting into and leaving the area. Specifically many submitters requested maintaining the grassed overflow area which can be used for informal recreation when not used for carparking. The KKSLC noted there was a need for additional parking. There were requests any changes to carparking at the beach or at the falls involve significant consultation with the community.	Helga Strewe Sandra Coney, KKSLC, Shalema Wanden- Hanney and others	Recommend the plan be made clearer that there is no intention to seal the overflow parking area. Sealing of the main parking area is being considered to ensure efficient use of the constrained site. At present visitors park in an ad hoc manner and this limits the number of vehicles the carpark can accommodate. Recommend change wording to include statement around using green alternatives to traditional asphalt.
63. Suggests "Parking full" digital detector at Karekare carpark that relay to a digital sign at the top of Karekare Road to inform visitor of reached limitations.	Estelle Clarke	Recommend no change as this type of management technique is covered in the general policies on demand management tools, in particular Policy 168.b.
64. Correct error on p 217 as access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare Stream without the need to cross the stream.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend change plan to correct error.
65. Request reference of all access routes to the beach be included, being: - Track from the end of Watchmans Road - Track towards the Surf Club which requires crossing the stream	Karel and Caroline Witten-	Recommend change plan to refer to the four access points mentioned by submitters.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Track from the entrance to the Pohutukawa Glade on the south side of the stream - Track through the Pohutukawa Glade 	Hannay and others	
66. A number of submitters opposed using Pohutukawa Glade as a carpark. While a number of submitters also noted support for MI 76 that states the glade will not be used for vehicle access unless for operational or emergency purposes.	Anieszka Banks, Shalema Wanden-Hanney and others	Recommend no change as MI 76 states the glade will not be used for vehicle access unless for operational or emergency purposes.
67. Request open Zion Ridge, Odlins, Buck Taylor and Walker Ridge tracks to provide an interior forest experience would then make use of carpark on Lone Kauri Rd.	Claire Inwood, Lucy McMillan and others	Recommend no change as the potentially opening these tracks will be covered in the track network plan as part of the Recreation Plan.
68. Request greater maintenance of newly refurbished tracks, such as Coman's track.	Claire Inwood	Recommend no change to the plan as operational matter, but concern has been passed on to the ranger team.
69. Concerned about MI74 noting that there is no spare space near the waterfall for extra parking,	Christopher & Angela Turbott; Rose Turbott and Corey Paiva	Recommend amend the MI as does not seem to be clear this only relates to ensuring a safe viewing area within proximity of the falls for those having walked into the falls area. It was not intended any parking be provided here.
70. Proposes residents and residents visitors only to park on the side of the road and creation of a narrow wooden protected walkway along Karekare road	Estelle Clarke	Recommend no change as this is outside the scope of the plan. This would be a matter for AT to consider introducing a resident permit scheme.
71. Provide a small compostable toilet at the waterfall.	Estelle Clarke	Recommend no change due to the limited open space around the waterfall and requirement to have this positioned some way from where most people gather there would be no opportunity to locate a toilet at the site. There is not a long a walk to the current toilet facilities adjacent to the carpark.
72. Introduce closed rubbish bin in the actual beach carpark and at the top of the waterfall track to avoid growing and on-going litter (residents are regularly picking up used nappies, cans, bottles and other rubbish from the carpark, the Waterfall and the Opal Pool. Or regular Council cleaning.	Estelle Clarke	Recommend no change as regional parks have operated on a 'take home your rubbish' policy since 2005, as set out in S11 on Visitors are responsible for their rubbish, p110.
73. Enhance the safety of the beach (with educational signs about rip, tube always available at the beach...)	Estelle Clarke	Recommend no change to plan as visitor safety covered in the general policies p108. But recommend liaison with Karekare Surf Lifesaving Club to determine whether further educational signage etc. is required.

74. Proposes a very low daily limit on visitors numbers for guided tourism operators and sporting events with only a handful or less of mini-buses to have access to Karekare carpark.	Estelle Clarke	Recommend no change. The assessment of discretionary use is covered by MI 23 in this section and the general policies on this on pp 131-133 of Book One.
Lake Wainamu SMZ (17 submitters)		Book Two, pages 218 and 219
Administrative matters: 75. The management agreement between QEII National Trust as the owner of the Lake Wainamu Reserve and the council needs to be renegotiated before the plan can be finalised for this reserve, noting the management agreement has expired.	QEII National Trust	Agree. The QEII National Trust is: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • initiating the process to ensure the land is appropriately classified under the Reserves Act • leading discussions to lead to a new management agreement between council and QEII National Trust, involving mana whenua and neighbours. Refer to the mention of Lake Wainamu in the Report to the hearings panel.
76. Questioned whether it is premature to develop the plan in advance of clarification of the Reserves Act classification status.	QEII National Trust	Refer to the mention of Lake Wainamu in the Report to the hearings panel.
Proposed changes to the draft Plan: 77. Maintain as part of the Class 1 park and delete reference to 1b. Reasons given were that visitor numbers have exploded in the last few years along with the prevalence of group training sessions, which adversely impact the dunes and neighbouring residents. Submitter states that if council cannot manage the current number of visitors, then maximisation of visitor numbers is not the answer. Objection to car parks being made larger. Currently, the number of visitors is effectively limited by carparking availability. Higher number of visitors will result in degraded experience.	Rose Worley, Susan Turner, QEII National Trust, Adair Wheeler and others	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4 Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressures section above. Visitor monitoring numbers suggest visitation to Lake Wainamu has increased ten-fold in the past decade. This presents a greater need to manage visitors and limit their impact on the environment.
78. Propose amended wording to introductory text to note: and has significant ecological, wilderness and recreational values. It is identified as an Outstanding Natural Landscape within the Auckland Unitary Plan	QEII National Trust	Recommend amend introductory text to recognise the SMZ has significant ecological, wilderness and recreational values, and rewording paragraph 7 to place greater emphasis on visitor pressures.
79. Plan needs to recognise the remote wilderness aspect of the vast dune area and need to manage this, the national and regional significance of the dunes and the visitor pressures.	Susan Turner	Recommend make additional note under Chapter 8 on Cultural values in Book One explaining many areas within the regional parks are recognised as Outstanding Natural Landscapes within the Auckland Unitary Plan but these are not individually identified in the plan but this information is accessible on the council's GIS.
80. Plan fails to give recognition to the private ownership of part of Lake Wainamu, within the submitter's property title and includes body of the water of the lake. Regional Parks can't control activities on their	Vicky Bethell	Recommend amend plan to clarify the location of private ownership of land and lake. Also amend map key to identify

private property, including the use of watercraft within their boundaries.		easement where track passes through this land shown on Map 19.2.
81. Suggested council has contractual obligation to manage the issues created by the public visitors over the easement that enables the public to cross her property.	Vicky Bethell	Recommend amend MI 85 to add on the end ' <u>area managed by the council</u> ' as the plan has no jurisdiction over the use of boats on the area of the lake that is in private ownership. Note a map on site does provide definition of the public/private boundary.
82. The plan needs to adequately address the impact of current park activities on the immediate communities. In particular, the impacts of existing visitor numbers on the safety and rural character of small remote communities.	Susan Turner	Recommend amend text on visitor pressures in the front of the Waitakere section to reflect latest visitor numbers and specifically identify pressure placed on areas where visitor numbers have particularly increased and mention the impact this is having on local communities. The increasing visitor numbers within the Lake Wainamu area is partly a result of displacement related to the closed tracks. However, given the increasing population of Auckland there is likely to be ongoing high visitor numbers. The general policies on Demand Management Tools In Book One under Chapter 11 Managing visitor experiences would apply to this area.
83. Request commitment to investigate impacts of recreational activity on the dunes and plan to mitigate this. Need a Community Led Action Plan to address issues, protect the natural environment and recognise that this area has a capacity limit.	Susan Turner, Liz Worley	
84. Suggest note the use of the lake for aquatic recreation	Drowning Prevention Auckland	Recommend amend plan accordingly
85. Support was noted for MI 82 to provide a toilet, with requests for timeline and consultation with surrounding landowners as to location and that this be located at the beginning of the track.	Federated Mountain Clubs, Adair Wheeler and others	Support noted. Timeline will depend on allocation of funding which is outside the scope of this plan. Recommend add to MI this will include consultation with the community on their location.
86. Opposition to MI 82 re maximising the capacity of the carpark. Reasons given included narrow road access, to increase or seal carparking will significantly increase visitor numbers and the associated adverse consequences. One adjacent property owner noted the Parking and Traffic Flow Community Group has made positive changes to managing visitors at the Te Henga Walkway and Lake Wainamu carparks, by assisting them to park them more appropriately (which has increased the vehicle capacity without increasing car parks)	Liz Worley, Susan Turner, QEII National Trust, Adair Wheeler and others	Recommend amend the MI to provide greater clarity about the intention to maximise the carparking within the current footprint of the carparking areas to meet the current demand. Noting this management intention was not about building capacity for future demand.

Proposed new wording: Meet with AT to make present car park safe and efficient. Present car park meets reserve capacity		
87. Need greater parking enforcement by AT.	Liz Worley	Recommend no change Recommend an additional point be added to general policy 168 to cover advocating for AT enforcement officers to address illegal parking practices.
88. Propose park and ride from other areas such as closed quarry on Te Henga Rd to take pressure off.	Anna Bates	Recommend no change as covered by section in Book One on improving information and promoting mode shift on p111.
89. Requested MI 84 state "... implement an integrated pest control programme..."	Adair Wheeler	Recommend change MI accordingly.
90. QEII noted support for this MI 85. Mr Wheeler requested deletion of MI 85 re vehicles noting that much of the dune area is in private ownership and that adjacent residents have an easement over the council land and can cross it how they please. Ms Bethell disagreed with the comments around the impact of uncontrolled vehicles saying the wind can move more sand and local vigilance has controlled unruly people.	QEII National Trust, John Wheeler, Vicky Bethell	Recommend amend plan to recognise in the text that much of the dune land is in private ownership. Note the MI does already state this relates to the council managed land and refers to unauthorised vehicles. If those benefitting from the easement with council are allowed by the easement to utilise vehicles then this would be authorised vehicle use.
91. Request plan adequately address the impact of current park activities on the immediate communities. In particular, the impacts of existing visitor numbers on the safety and character of remote communities. Essential that the land owners of Te Henga/Bethells Beach are involved in finding workable solutions.	Susan Turner, Liz Worley	Recommend add to mention of adjoining landowners in the stakeholder list that interests include management of visitor impacts. Suggest the amendments to 1b description takes into account mitigating impacts on neighbours.
92. Improve signage to promote visitor and environmental safety and responsible visitor activities	Susan Turner	Recommend change to general policy on signs, under Policy 186 to add in use of signs to environmental stewardship and promote responsible visitor behaviour.
93. Area needs full time ranger or greater ranger presence.	Rose Worley, Susan Truner and others	Recommend no change as ranger service covered by Policy 127e, p 98 of Book One.
94. Add MI that reads: Restore Lake Wainamu to a healthy indigenous ecosystem with the aim to improve Water Quality. Undertaking comprehensive monitoring of pest weed and pest Fish, and maintain numbers at a threshold that improves the health of Lake Wainamu indigeneous Ecosystem	Sarah & Simon McIntyre, Jim & Anna Wheeler & Anna Marbrook and others	Recommend no change as this matter was fully discussed with the specialists working on water quality and management of pest species. As noted in the plan council is investigating new techniques for controlling pest fish in lakes, and when effective methods are developed these will be applied to high conservation value lakes such as Wainamu

95. Need enforced opening and closing times at Lake Wainamu	Rose Worley	Recommend no change as carpark sits within an area controlled by AT and therefore can't be gated and the park is pedestrian accessible 24/7 in accordance with general policies on access.
96. Need a safe unsealed pedestrian pathway to link Bethells Beach and the Lake Wainamu/Te Henga Walkway car parks to ensure visitors can use the existing parking at the beach to access the other two popular locations.	Liz Worley	Recommend this would be covered by MI 19e. in this section around improving road walking opportunities as part of the track network plan.
97. Request firmer language explaining accommodation opportunities and limits for Te Kawerau in Lake Wainamu.	John Bethell	Recommend amend MI 132b. in the Hillary Trail section which supports Te Kawerau a Maki providing accommodation to Hillary Trail walkers to make this clear that the accommodation opportunity would be within the marae.
98. Manage and limit use of portable speakers and resultant noise issues.	Rose Worley	Recommend no change as covered by the Public Safety and Nuisance Bylaw.
Lion Rock SMZ (4 submitters)		Book Two, pages 219 and 220
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 99. Maintain as part of the Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.	Sandra Coney	Recommend remove reference to this being a category 1b area. Recommend amend table 2 p32 in Book One to remove reference to Lion Rock from Category 1b.
100. Request replace reference to significance of the pā to Te Kawerau a Maki rather than mana whenua and add Te Kawerau ā Maki entrusted the land in 1941 so that it would be conserved for future generations.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend review request to ensure consistence with other recognition of sites in the plan. Re suggested additional text, recommend prior to adding text that this is verified as according to Graeme Murdoch Sir Algernon Thomas purchased the island off Te Kawerau in 1940.
101. Give priority to pest control, such as agapanthus and pampas.	Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance and others	Recommend no change as pest control covered by MI 6 in this section and also by the general policies on protecting the natural environment in s7.
102. Consult iwi and community stakeholders about any proposal to enable people to reach the top of Lion Rock. If it is decided not to re-open access, make sure the barriers to access are effective.	Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council and others	Recommend MI 89 be modified to include community stakeholders.
Little Huia SMZ (6 submitters)		Book Two, page 220

Requested changes to the draft Plan: 103. Allocate category 1b to this location.	FOR Parks	Recommend change plan to categorise this area as 1b, given the high visitor pressures particularly associated with boat access.
104. Support MI's and note importance of managing huge increase in demand for boat launching and associated parking and conflicts between boats, swimmers and other beach users. Support continued use of front paddock for casual unformed parking.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. Plan recognises the need to review the development plan which will include addressing parking pressures and activity conflicts.
105. Aggressive pest control to support private property owner efforts.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change as pest control covered by MI 6 in this section and also by the general policies on protecting the natural environment in s7.
106. Prioritise MI 93 to renovate Project K to prevent further deterioration and provide a useful public facility.	FOR Parks, Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change as covered by MI and will be subject to resourcing.
Mercer Bay Loop Walk and lookouts (Piha) SMZ (12 submitters)		Book Two, pages 220 and 221
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 107. Maintain as part of the Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b. Reasons included no ability to increase parking, narrow access road, no turnaround area, would require greater pest control	Sandra Coney	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4 Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressure section above. The intention was to maximise parking within the current footprint rather than expand this.
108. Add in introductory text in 3 paragraph after first sentence - This is also part of the peak known as Hikurangi which is the name Te Kawerau ā Maki came to call the general district of west Auckland.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend amend to include additional text.
109. Re MI 95 request not changing the name of the track as very few people attempt the cliff and will create confusion.	Jill Poulston	Recommend change MI 95 to clarify this will be investigated.
110. Re access to Mercer Bay – questioned intentions around this and whether the assistance ropes to be torn out or improved. Ms Coney noted this access should be deterred.	Bob Culver, Sandra Coney	Recommend no change. Access to Mercer Bay will not be encouraged or improved and the ropes that were not put in by council will be removed.
111. Opposed MI 98 re creating disability walk as impractical, area is steep, would involve significant bush removal and area is already congested. Mr Real supported this initiative to provide more options for the less abled.	Jill Poulston, Sandra Coney and others oppose, Dan Real	Recommend no change as this will be evaluated as part of the track network plan that will be subject to further consultation.

112. Urgently develop a plan for the radar station to protect remains and remove gorse. The Bells requested amend MI 100 to state 'ensure protection' rather than 'plan for protection'.	Sandra Coney, Protect Piha Heritage Society	Recommend rewording MI to clarify this is about developing a plan for the heritage site.
113. Maintain the interp on the site in good condition and restore the Cosmic Noise Expedition plaque.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change to the plan. This is a maintenance issue and has been passed on to staff.
114. Restore the fire site to remove pest plants such as gorse.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change. The site is being left to natural regeneration due to steep nature of the site.
115. Take steps to prevent people parking on the grassed areas while maintaining access for rangers and the Marine Dept, Police etc.	Sandra Coney	Recommend no change as this will be covered by the MI 97.
116. Do not allow concessions on this site.	Sandra Coney	Recommend no change as this is covered by MI 23 and 24 in the Waitakere's 'recreation and use' section.
117. The Witten-Hannahs oppose MI102 as area has not been used for hang gliding for years. Ms Coney suggested the Piha community be consulted about this. Mr Hawker requested allow paragliding. Ms Keim noted the site was well suited for flying and well managed by the club in terms of flying conditions and regulations.	Witten-Hannahs, Sandra Coney, SkyWings Paragliding, Eva Keim	Recommend no change as site, according to rangers, is used on most weekends when the conditions are favourable.
118. Propose high priority is the connecting track through Taitomo.	Karel & Caroline Witten-Hannah	Recommend no change to the plan as plans for progressing this track are underway.
119. Request doggie do bag dispenser and rubbish bin at the start of the Mercer Bay Loop Track.	Jill Poulston	Recommend no change as 'take home your rubbish' policy set out in S11 on Visitors are responsible for their rubbish, p110.
Mt Donald McLean Lookout SMZ (4 submitters)		Book Two, page 221
Requested changes to the draft Plan:		
120. Needs more facilities including toilet and interpretation of views as increasingly popular trailhead	FOR Parks	Recommend add a new MI to explore installing a composting toilet and interpretation.
121. Maintain sight lines	Bob Culver	Recommend no change as MI 22 covers the protection of designated views, the text in this SMZ highlights the panoramic views and 360° view shaft detailed on map 19.8.
North Piha / Te Waha Point SMZ (7 submitters)		Book Two, pages 221 and 222
Requested changes to the draft Plan:		
122. Maintain as part of the Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.	Sandra Coney, Protect Piha	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4

	Heritage Society and others	Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressure section above.
123. Support MI 107. UNPLS note this will increase visitors to beach and request consideration and support from Council to include additional storage space and observation platforms in these facilities to enable the club to continue drowning and injury prevention at North Piha.	United North Piha Lifeguard Service, Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change as there is limited capacity in this area to provide for the existing public use and by allowing a larger building footprint to accommodate the storage requirements of the club will reduce the open space available to the public.
124. Maintain pest plant control, including tree lupins, pampas, agapanthus and vetch. The vacuum from lack of council commitment has had to be filled by community initiatives.	Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance and others	Recommend no change as pest control covered by MI 6 in this chapter and also by the general policies on protecting the natural environment in s7.
125. Protect penguins and grey-faced petrels by discouraging people from going near places they are known to nest on Te Waha Point, the caves and also the cliffs behind the grassed picnic area next to the carpark.	Sandra Coney, Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council	Recommend amend MI 106 to include developing and implementing protection measures for wildlife frequenting the area.
126. Install interp about the grey-faced petrels and other wildlife at the carpark.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend amend plan to include consider installing interpretation in this area.
Pae ō te Rangi SMZ (1 submitter)		Book two, pages 221 and 222
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 127. Maintain SMZ as part of the Class 2 park.	Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council	Support noted.
Pararaha Valley SMZ (31 submitters)		Book Two, pages 222 and 223
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 128. Maintain SMZ as Class 1a park. Some submitters appeared to believe this was going to be changed to 1b.	KKR&R, KKSLC and others	Recommend no change as plan has this categorised as 1a.
129. Manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change as the SMZ text and proposed amendments outline the intention to do this.
130. Argue the SMZ is not remote or wilderness as only 4km from Karekare and new bridge would not be found in wilderness area.	Federated Mountain Clubs,	Recommend no change as plan talks about the experience once out there which feels remote and wild. The bridge has been developed to protect the environment and provide safe operational access during flooding events which are becoming more frequent with climate change.

131. Note Gibbons and Muir track not open so area is not accessible from Whatipu	Lynette Bell	Recommend no change as the plan was written with the expectation these tracks would be open, which they are now.
132. Support pest plant control in the wetlands as a priority.	Sandra Coney, KKSLC and others	Support noted. Recommend no change as prioritisation will be subject to funding.
133. Oppose MI 132a relating to developing a hut in the Pararaha Valley with reasons including proximity to road end (DOC has policy not to develop new huts within 3 hour walk of road ends), will be vandalised, other accommodation options nearby, contrary to retaining wilderness experience. Much of the use of the Hillary Trail is by day walkers.	Turbott family, Sandra Coney, Federated Mountain Clubs, KKSLC and others	Recommend delete reference to developing a hut in this area, based on the arguments opposing this and potential cost to develop and maintain.
134. Supports access to the lower Pararaha Gorge, to allow people to enjoy the waterholes which is readily accessible without going through kauri forest.	Claire Inwood, Turbott family and others	Recommend consider this as part of the Recreation Plan which will cover future tracks.
135. Uncertain about need for MI 116 re relocation of campground and second toilet	Christine and Stephen Rose	Recommend no change the relocation of the campground is to take this out of the flood zone and a second toilet is required to reflect the increasing use of the site and to avoid the environmental impacts of not having the second toilet. This is to meet the needs of the campers and day visitors to the area.
136. Support preservation of the old milling boiler and other evidence of historic milling activities.	Sandra Coney	Support noted and covered by policy 16 under Cultural heritage p209.
137. Develop a fire plan for Pararaha area	Friends of Whatipū	Recommend under the Fire Management section in Chapter 9 add a new general policy or amend policy 101 to include the preparation of fire plans.
Pukematekeo SMZ (3 submitters)		Book Two, pages 223 and 224
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 138. Maintain as part of the Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend remove reference to the SMZ being category 1b as while it has quite a high level of existing development it does not have high visitor numbers.
Rose Hellaby House SMZ (3 submitters)		Book Two, page 224
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 139. Oppose any licence that would prevent free public access to the gardens or the house which were gifted to the people of Auckland.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend amend MI 119 to state the gardens are to be open to the public.

140. Support a new licence for the house, if this enables some degree of public access, or a community organisation that could use it as a base.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change. Council has in the past found it hard to retain tenants in this site and will need to investigate what options there are to ensure the ongoing protection of the asset.
Taitomo / Tasman and Gap lookouts SMZ (9 submitters)		Book Two, pages 224 and 225
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 141. Maintain as part of the Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.	Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4 Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressure section above.
142. Incorporate the Taitomo Variation in the new RPMP in its entirety. Protect Piha Heritage Society and Pest Free Piha particularly concerned repeated recent resource consent applications by regional parks management fly in the face of the Taitomo Variation developed less than 5 years ago after extensive community consultation.	Sandra Coney, Protect Piha Heritage Society, Pest Free Piha and others	Recommend minor changes as set out below. The Taitomo variation was incorporated into the wider RPMP variation. Some aspects of the 2016 variation are now covered by the general policies in Book One and the MIs at the front of the Waitakere section, some aspects have been delivered, such as the development of the Fire Risk Management Plan. The rewriting of the SMZ has made this more consistent in the level of detail with the rest of the SMZs within the Waitakere section.
143. Implement the Taitomo concept plan	FOR Parks	Recommend update Maps 19.4 and 19.5 to reflect the concept plan
144. Plan is deficient re pest plant control, current weedy status is a result of neglect and an inadequate response to repeated fires on the Taitomo block.	Protect Piha Heritage Society, Pest Free Piha	Recommend no change. This is covered by the general MI 5 on pest plant control and this is prioritised with the Biodiversity Team and is being progressed. Following the preparation of the Restoration and Vegetation Management Plan, some control and revegetation has occurred focussing on the more serious environmental weeds. This was limited due to the amount of available budget.
145. Prioritise restoration before new track building as required by the commissioners through the Taitomo Variation.	Sandra Coney and others	
146. Mitigate the fire risk by implementing the Fire Risk Plan and Restoration and Vegetation Management Plan. Reduce fire risk by: a. removing gorse along the Tasman Lookout Track and replace with fire resistant planting b. controlling vegetation growth on the track and service road to create fire breaks	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change as noted above some control and revegetation has been implemented as recommended in the Restoration and Vegetation Management Plan. Re a – this is a track maintenance issue and outside the scope of the plan. Though the upgrade of this track is being planned.

<p>c. ensuring water is available for fire-fighting at The Gap and the Tasman Lookout Track.</p>		<p>Re b support the use of tracks and the service road as firebreaks this is a recommendation in the Restoration and Vegetation Management Plan</p> <p>Re c two fire tanks have been developed off Piha Road as per the 2016 Variation. Their location on Piha Rd is so they can be easily filled. There is a need to provide a line down lower on the site to assist firefighting. Recommend add to MI 129, <u>including running a water line from the tanks on Piha Road down the site to assist with firefighting.</u></p>
<p>147. Don't widen the Tasman Lookout Track to protect the area's wilderness values.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney and others</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Some capex renewal works are planned for this track, but not substantial. To provide consistency in experience along the track and ensure it can withstand the current use the project included widening the track in a few places.</p>
<p>148. Re Taitomo track development Ms Dufaur requested this proceed as had most thorough community consultation where clear decisions were agreed upon by all parties. Alternatively Ms Coney and others requested the resource consent be notified to ensure the community can comment on it. Submitters points included:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> Fully and independently review the impact of the proposed Zigzag track and boardwalk through the herb field on the landscape values of the Taitomo block. Reduce the width of the planned Taitomo track from 1.2m. Remove built steps into the Blowhole from the plan. Move the boardwalk from the herb field as proposed in the application and install behind the herb field. Move the track between the herb field and the blowhole from the top of the blowhole as required in the 2016 Variation. 	<p>Sandra Coney, Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council, Yvonne Dufaur</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The 2016 concept plan is mentioned in the MI 124 stating track development will give regard to this.</p> <p>Re 9a and 9b. Recommend these detailed requests for specifics on the track are out of scope of the management plan and will be subject to resource consent.</p> <p>Re 9c. The stone steps were designed by mana whenua at their direct request to acknowledge the mana of the site, protect the wahi tapu values of the area and were also seen as the best way to protect the ecology and archaeology.</p> <p>Re 9d. This was in the concept plan so was already consulted on.</p> <p>Re 9e. This has been discussed and is not feasible and would go directly against the advice from Coastal Hazard experts and engineers. Moving the track would require significant earthworks and environmental impacts including damaging roots of Pohutukawa and nesting areas of grey-faced petrels.</p>
<p>149. To protect wildlife, in particular grey faced-petrels and little blue penguins, install further dog prohibition signage at access points, and ensure it is policed by Council officers.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney and others</p>	<p>Recommend add new MI under the Natural MIs in this chapter (pages 208-209), as this applies to a number of areas within the park, <u>to continue to work with animal control to minimise the impact of dogs on the park's natural values.</u></p>

		Recommend modify MI 126 to include signs covering prohibition on dogs.
150. Delete MI 126 re visitor interp signage as not consistent with protecting the wilderness of this site.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend retain the MI as interpretation assists people to understand the importance of the sites and this has effectively been taken from the 2016 variation.
151. Re MI 130 do not facilitate volunteer programmes as visitors to the herb field will bring rubbish and invasive weeds, and the cliff edge is unstable.	Jill Poulston	Recommend retain the MI as was included in the 2016 variation.
152. Requests the Byers road/track from Piha Road to the Gap be open to local horse riders to access the beach, rather than ride down an increasingly dangerous road.	Glenda Northey	Recommend no change due to the high pedestrian use of this area which will increase once the Taitomo track is developed. Also dogs are already prohibited due to impact on shorebirds so it could be argued that horses should be prohibited. Horse droppings in the area may potentially be a source of weeds.
153. Actively engage and liaise with local community groups, such as Piha Resident and Ratepayers Association, Waitakere Ranges Protection Society, Piha Coastcare, Protect Piha Heritage Society, Pest Free Piha and Friends of Regional Parks.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend add Pest Free Piha to the stakeholder list. Other groups already included in this list which acknowledges their interest in the park.
Te Ara Tūhura / the Hillary Trail SMZ (42 submitters)		Book Two, pages 226 and 227
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 154. Reject categorisation as 1b. Reasons were: could result in over-development and the loss of wilderness values,	Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council, Sarah McRae and others	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4 Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressure section above. The 1b category would enable the facilities to support the trail's use. Of note it's a product not a track as such. It needs to be able to withstand wear of the numbers and having a very clearly demarcated track also provides good wayfinding.
155. Opposed to trail being a Great Walk, as this undermines agreements with local communities since its inception and is inconsistent with the notion of Sir Edmund Hillary's training in the Waitakere Ranges. There are limited options for the back-country wilderness experience within two hours of Auckland and these options should be preserved. This will be overwhelmed with visitors and take away sense of being in nature. It will result in the trail being over- developed and over-used and put undue pressure on the environment and on settlements along the Hillary Trail which already experience high visitation. DOC has found trails with that	Sandra Coney, Federated Mountain Clubs, George Culver, Emily Anderson, Paul Whittington,	Recommend remove reference to 'Great Walk' as this is effectively a DOC branding and has created confusion. Recommend providing details around the need for the tracks to be developed to a standard that will withstand the high use of the trail as an entity and parts of the trail receiving high day visitor use. Recommend council develop branding around the number of longer iconic trails available across the region, including supporting services required for these.

<p>designation expensive to build and maintain - that expenditure is better spent on a much more extensive network of standard walking and tramping tracks. All of the other NZ great walks are in isolated locations in vast wilderness while the Hillary Trail traverses small communities on the cusp of NZ's largest city. Question whether the upgrade of the tracks is to make them more marketable.</p> <p>FOR parks questioned purpose – it this to provide Aucklanders with a longer multi day walk or aimed at attracting international tourists. They request further information as to what is meant by it being a Great Walk and suggested it be a regional walk.</p>	<p>FOR Parks and others</p>	
<p>156. Requests that the trail remain available and cost-effective for non-commercial users, such as families, school children, and university students.</p>	<p>Auckland University Tramping Club, Turbott family</p>	<p>Recommend no change as the plan does not propose charging a fee to do the trail.</p>
<p>157. Regarding the addition of “Te Ara Tuhura.” Piha R&R requested reconsideration of this as nomenclature is used by several other organisations for diverse reasons and may create confusion. MS Bell noted this was in honour of one of NZ's most notable citizens and should remain as is. Mr Bell supported the Hillary Trail as the primary name and a less generic and more appropriate Maori dual name as an appendage and suggested the Hillary Trail should be placed first.</p>	<p>Piha R&R, Lynette Bell, Dudley Bell</p>	<p>Recommend no change as Te Ara Tūhura was name provided by Te Kawerau a Maki and agreed with the Hillary family.</p>
<p>158. Re opening of the Hillary Trail submitters requested</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> this should be a highest priority less focus on reopening Hillary Trail and more on average visitor day walks and tramps, reopening as many tracks as possible that serve Aucklanders rather than tourists not be opened while the rahui is in place. 	<p>Suzy Roper, Ralph Lyon, FOR Parks, Vicky Bethell and others</p>	<p>Recommend no change as re-opening the Hillary Trail has already been agreed as a priority. The opening of further tracks will be programmed as part of the track network plan and will include consultation.</p>
<p>159. A number of submitters opposed MI 132a relating to developing a hut in the Pararaha Valley with reasons including proximity to road end (DOC has policy not to develop new huts within 3 hour walk of road ends), will be vandalised, other accommodation options nearby, contrary to retaining wilderness experience. Much of the use of the Hillary Trail is by day walkers. But there was also some support with Mr Real and Ms McElrea noting this would support use</p>	<p>Fed.Mountain Clubs, Turbott family, Sandra Coney, Dudley Bell, Norm Judd, Dan Real, Anna McElrea,</p>	<p>Recommend delete reference to developing a hut in this area, based on the arguments opposing this and potential cost to develop and maintain.</p>

<p>of the trail by young families, providing stepping stones close to home to train them up for the longer trips that are further afield.</p>	<p>KKSLC and others.</p>	
<p>160. There was varying submissions on MI 133 regarding commercial operators:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a. Federated Mountain Clubs requested add this includes providing accommodation services such as campgrounds. b. Ms Fitter supported in a limited capacity to allow access to the trail for less abled walkers, as her family would like to do it with a guide due to a health disability. c. Mr Real suggested some carefully managed low key commercial activities, such as glamping, pre-packaged meals, drop offs, pack carrying. d. The Turbott family did not object to mana whenua or others providing guided walks or other similar concessions along the trail. e. Friends of Whatipu supported mana whenua, educational and scientific research concessions, but strongly objected to commercial operators, including use of helicopters. f. Others rejected any proposal for commercial concessionaires on the trail (with the exception of iwi-provided cultural walking except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes), as at present as this will compromise informal use of the trail by Aucklanders and others. g. Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through between Whatipu & Karekare. 	<p>Federated Mountain Clubs, Megan Fitter, Dan Real, Turbott family, Friends of Whatipū, Sandra Coney, Linda & John Oliver, and others</p>	<p>Re a and c. recommend no change as commercial accommodation is available within the communities the trail passes through and there is a commercial campground already located in Muriwai Regional Park.</p> <p>Re b, part of c (other than accommodation) and d. recommend these types of services, such as guiding and pack delivery, could be considered on a case by case basis.</p> <p>Re e and f. any discretionary activity would be accessed against the criteria set out in general policies 211-214 in Book One.</p> <p>Re g. the Reserves Act does not discount commercial use of land that has the scientific reserves classification but any use of the reserve needs to be consistent with it's primary purpose. People currently walk through a limited area of the reserve and any assessment of a discretionary use application would need to take into account the reserve status.</p>
<p>161. Opportunities for eco-tourism are immense and are a much better value proposition than day-trippers. Numbers can be better managed and eco-tourists would use local accommodation, local eateries.</p>	<p>Michelle Swanepoel,</p>	<p>Recommend covered by MI 133.</p>
<p>162. Do not support biking on:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a. the Hillary Trail or b. any part of the Whatipū beach and tracks. 	<p>Friends of Whatipū</p>	<p>Re a. recommend no change as biking is not being contemplated on the Hillary Trail, partly due to this passing through kauri areas and the fact the trail already gets high use and biking would not be compatible with this.</p>

		Re b. recommend modify MI 25 that covers no unnecessary use of vehicle access to beaches to include other mechanised access, such as bikes and e-bikes.
163. Support or considering re-routing the Hillary Trail from Pararaha to Karekare away from the scientific reserve, by upgrading Zion Ridge Track as it is inconsistent with the designation under the Reserves Act.	Sandra Coney, Friends of Whatipu and others	Recommend no change as the trail only skirts a small section the northern end of the scientific reserve providing variety for trail users. The route that the trail follows through the reserve is the vehicle access route used for operational purposes. The alternative is to utilise a section of the Buck Taylor Track and the Zion Hill Track, which will be opened in the near future.
Wai o Kahu / Piha Valley SMZ (10 submitters)		
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 164. Maintain as part of the Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.	Sandra Coney, Titirangi R&R, the Tree Council, and others	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4 Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressure section above.
165. Requests to maintain the character of Piha, no further development and to protect its community from an ever increasing flow of visitors.	Alistair Gillies, Antji Uhlenbrock	Recommend amend Visitor Pressure text in the front of the Waitakere chapter to reflect latest visitor numbers and specifically identify pressure placed on areas where visitor numbers have particularly increased and mention the impact this is having on local communities. The increasing visitor numbers within the Piha area is partly a result of displacement related to the closed tracks. However, given the increasing population of Auckland there is likely to be ongoing high visitor numbers. The general policies on Demand Management Tools In Book One under Chapter 11 Managing visitor experiences would apply to this area.
166. Oppose "Maximising carparking within the current footprint" if it involves further parking on the Piha Mill Camp site on the north side of Piha Stream.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change, the Piha Mill Camp site is used as an overflow parking area and there is no intention to change this. Refer to changes in 1b descriptions.
167. Concerns about allowing canyoning off track, with the attendant kauri dieback	Protect Piha Heritage Society, Pest Free Piha	Recommend no change. The canyoning activity utilises the current tracks open to the public and then traverse the stream which presents no risk to kauri.
168. Suggest note the use of the falls pool for swimming	Drowning Prevention Auckland	Recommend amend plan accordingly

169. Oppose any further bridges across Kitekite Stream. In particular oppose the “Selfie Bridge” at the falls.	Sandra Coney, Lynette Bell and others	Recommend no change. This is being reviewed as part of general track upgrade and to provide safe connection. Selfies are taken within picturesque settings and will occur with or without bridges.
170. Remove the wooden fence at the Piha Mill Camp as it is not needed and excludes the public from accessing parkland.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change as this has been erected to demarcate the area used for over flow parking and open space within the lease boundary. This may need to be reviewed once the future of the Piha Mill is determined.
171. Investigate and report on the heritage of the scheduled Piha Mill Camp site and ensure that any historic features are identified and protected from development, including carparking.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change as this is covered by MI 135. The front end of the site is currently used for overflow carparking.
172. Protect and provide interp of the large eels in Piha Stream/Wai o Kahu.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend no change as new interpretation is being developed for the area that includes information on the unique water species.
173. Investigate the future of the Nigel Hanlon Hut with particular, reference to local community use.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend amend MI 136 to add ‘with reference to the local community and explore the relocation of the hut.’
174. Commence pest plant control and restoration including riparian planting at Sir Algernon Thomas Green and parkland at the beginning of Glen Esk Road.	Sandra Coney and others	Recommend add a new MI to cover riparian planting of Sir Algernon Thomas Green and parkland at the beginning of Glen Esk Road.
175. Requests for tracks included: a. open the Byers road/track from Piha Road to the Gap to local horse riders to access the beach, rather than ride down an increasingly dangerous road. b. opening more tracks for longer walks through the Piha Valley and surround c. development of a walking track and a separate cycle trail around the bottom of Piha. Encourage cycle rental company to operate at main car park.	Glenda Northey, Alistair Gillies.	Recommend consider these suggestions as part of the Recreation Plan and track network plan, that will include consultation and a further variation to the plan.
176. Recommends opening an Information Centre, either in conjunction the Piha Library or, in Glen Esk Valley near the entrance to popular walks.	Glenda Northey	Recommend no change. Piha Library is out of scope of the plan. The Glen Esk Valley area has limited scope for this as the Piha Mill camp is subject to flooding risk, while the area by the carpark is at capacity.
Water Catchment Area SMZ (5 submitters)		Book Two, pages 228 and 229

Requested changes to the draft Plan: 177. Suggested that water catchment land stay in council ownership as strategic relationship with Auckland. And if the Three Water's legislation results in the transfer of assets to central government, the plans need to be sufficiently robust to ensure centralised management aligns with the protection of our water supply and biodiversity goals around our regional water reservoirs.	FOR Parks and Rochelle Sewell	Noted.
178. Enable and encourage Watercare to adaptively manage its infrastructure within its leased and licensed catchment areas, to consider alternate water supply options such as wastewater reuse, energy neutrality, and emissions sequestration and reduction.	Watercare	Recommend amend text in this SMZ to include Watercare's need for a flexible and adaptive management approach to the operation of the water catchment infrastructure and areas.
179. Seek additional MIs to read: a. Recognise the importance of the Waitākere Ranges water supply network to Auckland's future and to facilitate its continuing operation. b. Work with Watercare to minimise the environmental impact of the renewal mahi on the existing aging infrastructure. c. Recognise the environmental constraints, in particular the physical characteristics of environment in proximity to the existing pipeline alignments, in order to facilitate the renewal mahi and continuing operation of the network. d. Provide for offset mitigation for any environmental effects future Watercare mahi may have in the Waitākere Ranges.	Watercare	Re a. recommend this be added to MI 138. Re b, c and d. recommend add new MI under 138 to reflect physical constraints around infrastructure, minimising environmental impacts of renewal works and offsetting any environmental effects.
180. Support the inclusion of MIs 138 - 144 but we consider Watercare to be poor custodians currently with intention to clear 4ha of bush for the Water Treatment Plant replacement as inconsistent with the RPMP aims.	Megan Fitter	Recommend amendments put forward by Watercare highlight their need to meet growing population demands and that the Water Treatment Plant replacement is part of this.
Whatipū SMZ (10 submitters)		Book Two, page 229
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 181. Maintain as part of the Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.	Sandra Coney	Recommend retain Category 1b. Refer to recommended amendments to the category descriptions under Chapter 4 Management Framework and recommended amendments under the reference to the categories within the Visitor Pressure section above.
182. Support MI 147 but do not support sealing the remainder of the Whatipū Road. Suggest MI should extend to other streams in the area.	Friends of Whatipū	Support noted. Plan does not suggest sealing of all Whatipū Road.

183. Proposes a predator free sanctuary in 2500 ha south of Zion Hill ridge extending to Whatipu where consider other forms of landscape pest control operations. This area is free of residential properties, pets, has a defendable sea boundary along two edges, does not contain any drinking water reservoirs and contains perhaps the most significant wetlands and dune complex in the region.	Hugo Geddes, Christopher & Angela Turbott; Rose Turbott, Corey Paiva	Recommend no change as the methods for achieving pest control are outside the scope of this plan and will be considered through the development of the ecological management plan.
184. Re MI 150a supports Community Facilities management of Whatipū Lodge and campground, identify a range of maintenance issues still to be addressed.	Friends of Whatipū	Support noted. Maintenance issues outside the scope of the plan.
185. Re MI 150b support restoration of Liebergreen Cottage. Manage as part of Whatipū Lodge and campground, with priority use for scientific researchers and conservation volunteers.	Friends of Whatipū	Support noted. Future use of the cottage will be included in the Recreation Plan, that will include consultation and a further variation to the plan.
186. Request plan to ensure ongoing access to lower campground and the Cave and Gibbons Tracks, due to weed blockages in the streams.	Friends of Whatipū	Recommend amend MIs to develop one specific to planting riparian areas, modifying MI 147 and 148. Over time the Whatipu Stream has diverted itself following an old track at the base of campground which has contributed to the stream's higher water levels, and this is exacerbated by the alligator weed. Better control of the weed could be achieved by appropriate riparian planting along the stream edge to shade the stream path. The capacity of the campground could be considered as part of the accommodation review referred to in MI18f.
187. Pursue shuttle service on weekends and holidays during peak season to reduce the impact on vehicles on the entire valley and Whatipu	FOR Parks	Recommend no change as covered by MI 18e and the general policies in Book One under Sustainable Access, p72 and 73.
188. Request opening of the Kura track to re-establish loop. Considerable safety concerns with Ōmanawanui Track walkers returning along the narrow gravel road.	FOR Parks, Friends of Whatipū	Recommend consider these suggestions as part of the Recreation Plan and track network plan, that will include consultation and a further variation to the plan.
Whatipū Scientific Reserve SMZ (32 submitters)		Book Two, pages 230 and 231
Requested changes to the draft Plan: 189. Maintain as category 1a.	Agnew family Nerissa Sowerby & others	Recommend no change as plan identifies this as 1a.
190. Request add to description s8, p230 It is also subject to a Te Kawerau ā Maki statutory acknowledgement.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change as this is already acknowledged in the front of the Waitakere section amend text to include request.

<p>191. Urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetlands with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management Plan. This requires control of gorse, pampas and alligator weed. This should not be “subject to resourcing being available” but is a duty incumbent on Council as manager of a Scientific Reserve.</p> <p>Mr Cameron suggested a larger budget needs to be put into managing the weed species, especially well-known establishing pest species, such as <i>Aristea ecklonii</i> yellow flag (<i>Iris pseudacorus</i>), that could totally alter the Scientific Reserve.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney, Ewen Cameron, KKSLC and others</p>	<p>Recommend change to acknowledge the higher status of this area as it is designated a scientific reserve under the Reserves Act.</p> <p>Pest control is covered by MI 152 and 153.</p> <p>Recommend increased emphasis on the importance of weed control in this area by amending MI 153 to something like: “Implement integrated pest plant and animal control, including over adjoining parkland, to protect the <u>nationally important</u> biodiversity values of the site <u>acknowledging its status as the only scientific reserve within the regional park network and the vulnerability of the ecosystems to pest plants</u>”.</p> <p>The plan does not allocate resources. Resourcing for these will be identified through the LTP and annual plan processes.</p>
<p>192. Suggests council consider transferring management of Whatipu Scientific Reserve back to DOC to ensure consistent funding</p>	<p>Friends of Whatipū</p>	<p>Recommend no change as agreement has been reached between the parties that the scientific reserve be managed as part of the regional parks and funding for the reserve will be identified through the LTP and annual plan processes.</p>
<p>193. Eliminate the feral ginger cat colony</p>	<p>Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance, Friends of Whatipū</p>	<p>Recommend no change as covered by MI 153 around pest control in the scientific reserve and adjoining parkland.</p>
<p>194. Support the appointment of a ranger specifically dedicated to Huia and Whatipū.</p>	<p>Friends of Whatipū</p>	<p>Recommend no change as the plan doesn’t specify the number of rangers for each area.</p> <p>Three rangers work out of Huia as part of the wider ranger team, with one ranger having responsibility for Whatipu.</p>
<p>195. Propose development of a conservation education centre at Whatipu campground green shed also base for volunteers</p>	<p>Friends of Whatipū</p>	<p>Recommend no change. Discussions are underway around the future use of the shed.</p>
<p>196. Question MI 157b what the Caves campground is to remain closed.</p>	<p>Emily Anderson</p>	<p>Recommend no change as explained in the text in the plan there have been problems with misuse of this site, and any recreation provision needs to be compatible with the scientific reserve classification.</p>

<p>197. Oppose MI 158 re interpreted trail on tramway alignment as will facilitate people entering the very sensitive environment, conflicts with limiting park visitor impacts and is inconsistent with the Reserves Act designation.</p> <p>198. Support for minor interpretive signage about tramway features.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney, Amber Rhodes, Vanessa Ferguson and others</p>	<p>Recommend deleting the MI given level of opposition and no support for this.</p>
<p>199. Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.</p>	<p>Sandra Coney and others</p>	<p>Recommend no change. The Reserves Act does not prohibit organised recreational activities but there is a requirement activities are compatible with the primary purpose of the reserve. This is covered by MI 23e re discretionary activities and limiting access in sensitive environments.</p>
<p>200. Restrict use of bicycles and electric bikes within the scientific reserve through signage and monitoring to prevent long term damage of this sensitive area.</p>	<p>Turbott family</p>	<p>Recommend modify MI 25 that covers no unnecessary use of vehicle access to beaches to include other mechanised access, such as bikes and e-bikes.</p>
<p>201. Seek greater ranger presence to restrict dogs. Friends of Whatipu suggest description of dog bylaw incorrect in plan as applies to wider area. Request better signage.</p>	<p>Karel & Caroline Witten-Hannay and others</p>	<p>Recommend add new MI under the Natural MIs (pages 208-209) in this chapter, as this applies to a number of areas within the park, <u>to continue to work with animal control to minimise the impact of dogs on the park's natural values.</u></p> <p>Recommend modify MI149 to include information on dog bylaw requirements.</p>
<p>Stakeholder list (12 submitters)</p>		<p>Book Two, pages 231 and 232</p>
<p>Requested changes to the draft Plan:</p> <p>202. Add the following stakeholders - Federated Mountain Clubs, Friends of Anawhata, Karekare Landcare, Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club, Pest Free Piha, Henderson Valley Residents & Ratepayers, Waiatarua Residents & Ratepayers Assn, Save Cornwallis Old Wharf (SCOW), Petrel Heads, Protect Piha Heritage Society Inc, Pest free Piha, Auckland Tramping Club, West Auckland Tramping Club, Women's Outdoor Pursuits, other tramping 'meet ups', running clubs and recreation groups. Consider adding to the stakeholder list any appropriate organisations who make a written submission to the consultation. Amend reference to the Pest Free Waitākere Ranges Alliance (PFWRA), reference to surf clubs in the area and all the Fire and Emergency NZ and volunteer fire services in the area.</p>	<p>Martin Woodhead, Sandra Coney, FOR Parks, Sarah Rishworth, Lucy McMillan, Joe Ward Aiden McLean, Piha R&R and others</p>	<p>Recommend that those stakeholders covering all regional parks be included in the new stakeholder list under Chapter 6, while those specific to the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park be added to the list on page 232.</p>

Waitawa

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Waitawa		
(5 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Waitawa chapter – Book Two, pages 233-240
Recreation and use		
<p>Proposed changes to draft plan:</p> <p>1. Proposes adoption of management strategies to respond to congestion and unsafe roads in the area by:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Encouraging people to go to alternative parks further east • Restricting / prohibiting campervan stays • Ceasing farming operations to provide additional space for visitors 	Jennifer Goldsack, Federated Mountain Clubs	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Camping opportunities can be investigated across the regional and park network level to balance out over demand at some camping spots.</p> <p>Limiting farming activity still allows for adequate opportunities for recreation for visitors across the regional park.</p>
<p>2. Proposes increasing camping opportunities at Waitawa by relocating SCC sites to be nearer the beach and developing a new vehicle accessible campground near Waitawa Bay or Mataitai Bay beach.</p>	NZMCA	<p>Recommend no change</p> <p>Management intentions 8 and 11 include reviewing the recreation facilities on offer and investigating relocation of the SCC camping area.</p> <p>Staff continue to investigate how camping can be offered at the park and how this can be implemented with consideration for climate change/sea level rises, infrastructure required and CAPEX investment.</p>
<p>3. Advocates for Council to quickly engage with iwi, users, potential partners such as MERC and the public on how the concept plan should be adapted to accommodate more people and a modified mix of activities.</p>	FOR Parks	<p>Recommend no change.</p> <p>Management intentions 8, 10, 11 and 15 include reviewing the recreation facilities and experiences on offer, considering potential partners to deliver recreational opportunities and also the provision of an outdoor education centre on the park.</p>

Wenderholm

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Wenderholm		
(26 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Wenderholm chapter, page 241
Park category		
Proposed changes to the draft plan: 1. Requests park category is changed from Category 3 (recreation) to Category 2 (developed natural) or 1b (destination) to recognise the highly significant wahi tapu at Wenderholm.	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend accept. Amend category to 2.
Park vision		
2. Proposes a minor amendment to the first sentence of park vision.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept. Amend vision text: <i>“A compact, highly scenic coastal park located on the Pūhoi River estuary, very popular with visitors for informal picnics, walking, camping, beach and boating activities.”</i>
Park description		
3. Amend history section to recognise Wenderholm being one of the first four properties, together with the Waitakere Ranges, that became the foundation of the modern regional park network of 28 parks.	FOR Parks	Recommend accept and amend text on page 242.
Natural		
4. Requests plan gives a higher priority to protection of dunes	Peter Crook	Recommend no change. MI 6 proposes continuing to restore and enhance dune systems by supplementary planting and dune restoration works. MI 7 includes investigating recontouring dunes after removal of seawall, providing new controlled walking access to beach.
Cultural heritage		
5. Te Kawerau a Maki seeks to strengthen their decision-making role in relation to park management; wants greater recognition of their identity and connections to	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust	Recommend no change. High level policies in Book 1 Chapter 5 Mana Whenua Partnerships and MI 1 in park chapter covers intention to work together with mana whenua re

the park; opportunities for interpretation and providing a dual name for the park (Maungatauhoro / Wenderholm).		park naming, cultural heritage protection and identifying priorities for their involvement in park management.
6. Ngāti Manuhiri requests involvement in co-governance / management, develop cultural heritage plans, educational and visual signage highlighting cultural values and historical connections for the nine parks in their rohe.	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust	Recommend no change. Covered by MI 1 and Chapter 5 policies on Mana whenua partnerships.
Recreation and use		
7. Allow non-bookable overnight (1 night only) parking by certified self-contained vehicles in the main car park, provided they arrive after 4pm and depart before 9am the next morning.	Raewyn Catlow, Raewyn Hansen	Recommend not accept. All overnight parking needs to be booked to manage use of the sites. Freedom camping not provided for in regional parks.
8. Requests reinstatement of the old boat ramp	Jim Hickling	Recommend not accept. The main boat ramp/pontoon provides all-tide boat access. Reinstating the old boat ramp would result in the loss of picnic areas used by families.
9. Proposes card access system to use boat ramp at Wenderholm	Colin Plowman	Recommend not accept. There is no requirement to install a card access system to use the boat ramp and would impact the free and useable access of the boat ramp by all.
10. Opposes policy 25 (investigate diversifying accommodation offer) as not clear what is intended, considers there is limited capacity to expand camping.	Christine and Stephen Rose	Recommend not accept. Monitoring use and future trends of the types of accommodation on offer is a valid activity for assessing visitor requirements.
11. Provide more emphasis in management intentions on implementing public transport access to the park, drop offs near the park entrance, shuttle buses from popular locations.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. MI 21 advocates for public transport services to be provided to the park.
12. Proposes developing a Mahurangi Coastal Trail to link Wenderholm, Te Muri, Mahurangi West and East, utilising water access, boardwalk, shuttle buses from transport hubs provided by commercial operators.	Mahurangi Action, Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust, Mahurangi Magazine.	Recommend adding a management intention to support in principle the Mahurangi Coastal Trail, noting that responsibility for further investigation of the proposal with the parties proposing the trail be developed.
13. Proposes two options for providing public transport links between Wenderholm and adjacent northern parks,	Cluny Macpherson	Recommend no change.

using shuttle buses and/or passenger ferry service to access points on coastal trail networks.		MI 21 advocates for public transport services to be provided. MI 28 on Te Muri park chapter refers to ferry services, staff comments on this aspect will be provided there.
14. Opposes any over water/ferry type service between Wenderholm and Te Muri.	Anne-Marie Marsh	Recommend no change. This refers to a MI 28 in Te Muri park chapter, staff comments will be provided there.
Farmed settings		
15. Is it appropriate to continue farming on the park?	Federated Mountain Clubs	Policy 113 in Chapter 10, Managing farmed and open settings proposes to review pastoral management on regional parks to assess the activity in reference to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • council's climate goals to reduce emissions • the cost of delivering the farming operation • the visitor experiences. Grazing animals may still be required at some level across regional parks for land management purposes.
Other comments		
16. Amend text to include mention that Te Araroa Trail passes through the park and show on park map.	FOR Parks, Federated Mountain Clubs	Recommend accept.
17. Proposes creating one great Mahurangi Regional Park by amalgamating Wenderholm, Te Muri, Mahurangi West and Mahurangi East into one park.	Mahurangi Action, Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust, Mahurangi Magazine	Recommend not accept. The individual parks have their own identity and reflect mana whenua cultural connections to these locations as well as specific early European historic activities on each of the parks. The wider area is already known as Mahurangi and the management opportunities for each park is aligned with a collective view of these locations.
Key stakeholders list		
18. Requests organisation be added to the stakeholder list for this park.	Matakana Coastal Trail Trust	Recommend accept.

Whakanewha

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Whakanewha		
(9 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Whakanewha chapter – Book Two, page 248-258
Recreation and use (access and tracks)		
1. Consider options to provide better pedestrian access from Omiha/Stony Bay suburb to the park, to enable bus service connections to be used to access the park.	Martin Ball	Recommend no change. The walkway from Upland Road provides this connection, which is also part of the Te Ara Hura. There are also connections to be made via Evie's Track and onto Cathedral Track.
2. Suggests there needs to be a clearer indication and recommendation for people to use the track above the road from the park entrance instead of the road to avoid risks to safety.	Andy Spence	Recommend accept and amend MI 22 to add point c, as follows: "Work with Auckland Transport to improve public safety along Gordons Road for pedestrians, cyclists and horse riders, including: a. monitoring traffic b. investigating opportunities to reduce the speed limit approaching and within the park c. improving signage at park entrance to improve pedestrian safety." Work is already underway with rangers looking at formalising tracks along roadsides, improved signage within these areas and park entry points.
3. Suggests providing a simple connection from near the beginning of the Nikau track up through the bush to the Central track.	Andy Spence	Recommend accept. Staff consider this can be investigated as part of wider track upgrade proposal.
Recreation and use (camping)		
4. Does not support consideration of glamping because glamping is about privilege.	Colin Beardon	Recommend no change. MI 28 proposes exploring ways to extend both budget and quality options. Staff wish to retain the flexibility to consider a range of options to respond to future demand.
5. Does not support an additional camping site at sculpture carpark because it will reduce attractiveness to people visiting this area for walking and picnics.	Colin Beardon	Recommend no change Inclusion of a second certified self-contained campervan parking area at the sculpture carpark will formalise current use by specifying the number of vehicles permitted to park here.

6. Considers glamping is unsuitable because it would require significant upgrades to water management.	Shirin Brown	Recommend change to MI 28 to add <u>“d. consider water and wastewater management capacity when investigating any extension to camping options”</u> .
7. If campervans are allowed, consider proper chemical toilet management provision.	Shirin Brown	Recommend change to MI 20 to add “Formalise the second certified self-contained campervan parking area at the sculpture car park for bookings, setting a maximum number of sites, <u>and promote the installation of offsite waste disposal/dump stations at a suitable location on the island.”</u> ”
8. Proposes creating an area at Carson’s Road for self-contained campervans with a lockable gate.	Andy Spence	Recommend change to MI 21 “...including creating a third bookable site for certified self-contained vehicles <u>with a lockable gate...</u> ”.
Recreation and use		
9. Suggests more focus required on identifying mountain bike trails in park with signage, and their links to other local trail networks.	Mark Seavill	Recommend change to sentence in recreation provision section (page 251): “The horse riding <u>and mountain biking</u> trails in the park are part of a wider bride network on Waiheke.” Recommend change to title “Walking track and kayak access opportunities” (page 254) by removing the word “Walking”. The amended heading would better reinforce the new tracks and accessways suggested in this section which do include mountain biking opportunities. Recommend change to a management focus: “Optimising recreation opportunities for visitors <u>including</u> by improving the track network and public safety along Gordons Road and encouraging greater use of Poukaraka Flats.” Recommend change to MI 15: “Continue to promote Whakanewha as a visitor destination <u>that offers a range of recreation opportunities</u> ”.
10. Recognise work volunteers have done to develop the park from 2010 in the plan.	Mark Seavill	Recommend no change. The park’s volunteer network is acknowledged in the chapter (page 250).
11. Dogs need to be controlled/restricted at Whakanewha.	Susan Pockett, Chris Roberts	Recommend no change. Dog access is mentioned (page 251) in the chapter, including reference to council’s dog management bylaw.
12. Consider developing new facilities in a modest, restrained way to avoid detracting from the atmosphere of the park.	Tim Caughley	Recommend change MI 31 to include <u>“d. ensuring the spatial plan identifies and seeks to mitigate any impacts on the natural environment and park amenity.”</u>

Natural		
13. Urgently address siltation from dirt tracks and unsealed roads feeding into the park, through active management by council, landowners and Auckland Transport.	Shirin Brown, Andy Spence	Recommend change to MI 2 to say “investigating options with adjacent landowners to reduce sediment run-off into Cascades Stream from a private road, including whether the option of sealing the bridge approaches to the road are feasible . Removing these additional words seeks to better focus efforts on action.
14. Consider adding the gathering of cockles and pipis from Whakanewha to the rahui around Waiheke covering paua, scallops, crayfish and mussels.	John Laurent	Recommend no change. Out of scope of draft plan.
15. Stop using Glyphosate in Whakanewha Regional Park.	Susan Pockett	Recommend no change. This topic is not mentioned in the park chapter. Use of chemicals for weed control is out of scope.
Cultural heritage		
16. Identifies a need for ongoing protection and interpretation on the historical significance of the puriri timber post and rail fence.	Andy Spence	Recommend accept and add a new MI in the cultural heritage section to say <u>“Identify, protect and interpret the historical puriri timber post and rail fence.”</u>
17. Concerned all management intentions within the regional park can only be undertaken after consultation with undefined mana whenua.	Michael Lee	Recommend no change to MI 1. Chapter 5, Book One outlines council’s intentions to support the principles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi and work in partnership with mana whenua. Mana whenua are defined under the mana whenua associations section in the park chapter.

Whakatāwai

Written submissions	Submitter	Staff comment
Whakatāwai		
(9 submitters)		2021 draft Plan Whakatāwai chapter – Book Two, pages 259-264
Recreation and use		
Proposed changes to the draft plan: 1. Consider how to improve disability access when upgrading accommodation options, e.g. making tracks wheelchair accessible. Recommends including a disability stakeholder.	Spinal Support New Zealand	Recommend no change Access for all is always a consideration when renewing and/or developing new tracks, facilities and infrastructure. Investment into making this type of track accessible in a remote park would need to be justified with demand that is currently not seen in visitor numbers to parks in this area. Propose adding Spinal Support New Zealand as a regional stakeholder.
2. Proposes an amendment to "Recreation provision" section to read "...the current Whakatāwai track connecting into the Hūnua Ranges being closed <u>for the continued reduction of risk from spreading kauri dieback</u> "	Jennifer Goldsack	Recommend no change. This track closure will be reviewed as part of the kauri survey in 2022/23.
3. Supports the proposal to provide overnight stays and suggests exploring demand for the provision of 5 vehicle-accessible camping sites within the park.	NZMCA	Recommend no change There are other under-utilised sites nearby at Waharau Regional Park and other private campgrounds. Current demand does not justify an expansion.
4. Questions promoting use of the park while the track accessing the Hūnua Ranges is closed. Suggests the focus should be determining a way to upgrade the track to ensure the health of kauri is protected and access reinstated.	FOR Parks	Recommend no change. Council has committed to investigate reopening the track to the Hūnua Ranges which is closed currently for reasons relating to Kauri die back. This track closure will be reviewed as part of the kauri survey in 2022/23.

ATTACHMENT C

STATEMENT OF PROPOSAL

This attachment has not been re-produced in this agenda due to its size. The documents can be viewed at the following link:

<https://akhaveyoursay.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/regional-parks-management-plan>

ATTACHMENT D
LOCAL BOARD FEEDBACK



LOCAL BOARD SERVICES FEEDBACK

Regional Parks Management Plan

3 May 2022

Contents

Albert-Eden Local Board	3
Aotea / Great Barrier Local Board.....	5
Devonport-Takapuna Local Board	7
Franklin Local Board	8
Henderson-Massey Local Board	9
Hibiscus and Bays Local Board.....	10
Howick Local Board.....	12
Kaipātiki Local Board	13
Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board	14
Manurewa Local Board	15
Maungakiekie-Tāmaki Local Board	16
Ōrākei Local Board	17
Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board	19
Papakura Local Board.....	20
Puketāpapa Local Board.....	21
Rodney Local Board	22
Upper Harbour Local Board.....	24
Waiheke Local Board.....	25
Waitākere Ranges Local Board	26
Waitematā Local Board	34
Whau Local Board	36

Albert-Eden Local Board

Resolution number AE/2022/55

That the Albert-Eden Local Board:

- a) receive the public consultation for the draft Regional Park Management Plan 2021.
- b) note the total of total 4684 written submissions including 1038 individual and 88 submissions from organisations with high degree of knowledge and involvement.
- c) note there were 56 individual and 99 pro forma submissions received from people within the Albert-Eden Local Board area.
- d) support direction of the draft Regional Park Management Plan 2021.
- e) acknowledge the importance of the Regional Parks to our city, its people, and visitors to the region.
- f) support regional parks as inclusive, accessible places.
- g) note the strong community support for the natural, undeveloped nature of the regional parks and focus on conservation and enhancement of the biodiversity.
- h) note that many people from the Albert-Eden Local Board area use and love the regional parks.
- i) support prioritising, protecting, and restoring indigenous biodiversity, including educational resources about this, in the parks.
- j) support the review of farming and consistently leading excellent regenerative and water-quality protecting practices that exceed mandatory compliance standards.
- k) support continuation of farming where consistent with the outcome of the farming review, which provides an opportunity to demonstrate high-quality sustainable farming practices and maintain flexibility for future land use.
- l) support delivering comprehensive pest management in most regional parks.
- m) acknowledge the importance of mana whenua involvement on developing co-management arrangements for parks.
- n) acknowledge the importance of developing community involvement in co-management arrangements for parks.
- o) strongly support proposal to provide public transport to parts of the regional park network.
- p) acknowledge and support the desire that regional parks management plans balance the need to offer recreation and education experiences, while also being natural, unspoilt places.
- q) support more detailed planning for the recreational experience of visiting parks.
- r) support the inclusion of a land acquisition programme.

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

s) support the proposed park category descriptors outlined in the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

t) consider that provision for the transfer of the management of Regional Parks to outside entities is not appropriate.

u) support the inclusion of detailed maps in the plan which are such a feature of other Council publications such as Indigenous terrestrial and wetland ecosystems of Auckland, 2017.

Aotea / Great Barrier Local Board

Resolution number GBI/2022/35

That the Aotea / Great Barrier Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan and thank submitters for their specific comments on Glenfern Sanctuary Regional Park which is located in the local board area.
- b) provide the following as formal feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan to the hearings panel with a focus on the Glenfern Sanctuary Regional Park section:
 - i) note the previous feedback provided by the local board to the early preparation of the draft plan and the consideration of staff to date.
 - ii) acknowledge the uniqueness of Glenfern Sanctuary which was founded by former owner and conservationist the late Tony Bouzaid in 1992 and became a regional park in 2016 as part of Auckland Council.
 - iii) note that Auckland Council has very limited public land on Aotea / Great Barrier Island, and whilst Glenfern Sanctuary is identified within the regional park network that the local board has a high governance interest in its annual operations and any future management intentions.
 - iv) acknowledge Kawa marae, Motairehe marae and the Ngāti Rehua Ngātiwai ki Aotea Trust Board. The tikanga and affirming wairua that they have brought in connecting with the Glenfern Sanctuary trustees, including the manaaki and generosity in fostering local partnership and their willingness to be involved in the sanctuary's management board.
 - v) recognise and applaud the ongoing efforts and contributions of Glenfern Sanctuary trustees, staff, adjoining landholders, and the many local and visiting volunteers who have through individual and collective efforts taken forward the vision of the park sanctuary.
 - vi) note the regular conversations close connections that the Glenfern Sanctuary Trust, Kawa marae, Motairehe marae and the Ngāti Rehua Ngātiwai ki Aotea Trust, Kotuku Peninsula Charitable Trust and Department of Conservation - Aotea / Great Barrier operations unit have with each other and the ongoing contact they have with the Auckland Council Regional Parks team and the Aotea / Great Barrier Local Board.

It is observed that none of these above partners/stakeholders have made written submissions to the Regional Parks Management Plan and the local board see that is because they feel that their focus is on the local sanctuary and that Auckland Council through its staff and local board should be aware and an active advocate for its needs and aspirations as required.

- vii) support the Glenfern Sanctuary Regional Park management intentions outlined section 6.
- viii) acknowledge and support the korero that has been occurring between Glenfern Sanctuary Trust and Kawa hapu and Motairehe hapu kaumatua to establish an appropriate Māori name for the sanctuary.
- ix) identifies that from the local board perspective that six years on since becoming a regional park there is an opportunity to review the management agreement and operating model between Auckland Council and the Glenfern Sanctuary Trust.

This is requested to be done with view to ascertaining if the level of support being provided is equitable and if additional support may be required from Council to progress

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

achievement seeing the mauri of te taiao / the environment and of people is restored on Kotuku Peninsula Aotea / Great Barrier Island.

- x) advocate for a fully funded on-site manager to support the daily operations of Glenfern Sanctuary.
- c) appoint the Chairperson I Fordham and Member V Toki to speak to the hearings panel on the board's feedback in resolution b) on 9 May 2022.

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

Devonport-Takapuna Local Board

None

Franklin Local Board

Resolution number FR/2022/52

That the Franklin Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan
- b) provide the following formal feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan to the hearings panel:
 - i) do not consider that the plan adequately recognises the role that regional parks play as local places of significant importance to local communities. The board considers this to be a lost opportunity for Auckland Council and for generating improved environmental and recreational outcomes
 - ii) increase capacity for Responsible Self Contained Camping across the southern parks, particularly on parks isolated and a distance from urban centres or settlements and permitted sites as per the pending bylaw (e.g. Āwhitu Regional Park)
- c) appoint Angela Fulljames to speak to the hearings panel on the board's feedback in b) on 9 May 2022.

Henderson-Massey Local Board

Resolution number HM/2022/42

That the Henderson-Massey Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan.

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

Hibiscus and Bays Local Board

Resolution number HB/2022/43

That the Hibiscus and Bays Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan.
- b) provide the following formal feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan to the hearings panel:
 - i. recommends staff investigate improving the public transport and walking connections to all regional parks, including the improvement of facilities that located nearer to the pedestrian entrances to the park in order to make travelling to a park by active modes more attractive than using a private vehicle
 - ii. support the development of better public transport access and provide better walking and cycling options and connectivity within Long Bay and Shakespear Regional Reserves to allow better access
 - iii. Proposed Hauraki Gulf Marine Park
 - A) do not support policy 45 (under Section 7, Objective 18) which seeks the formal investigation of including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park
 - B) note that Auckland Council's Regional Parks are a network under the direct governance of the Governing Body with integrated policies, governance and management that provide necessary consistencies and efficiencies
 - C) note that there is a lack of clarity in what potential benefits there would be to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park given the restricted activities that take place in regional parks
 - D) note the concern of the local board that any changes to the current network and proposed incorporation into a Hauraki Gulf Marine Park risks fragmentation of the network
 - E) recommend that further clarity must be provided to the local board and to the public as a first step before seeking an investigation, in order to address significant public concerns regarding the objective of an investigation and the relationship between the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan, Hauraki Gulf Forum and Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act (2000)
 - F) recommend that that the regional Parks remain as one network, owned and managed by Auckland Council
 - iv. Transfer of management
 - A) do not support policies 271 and 272 (under Section 13, objective 73) that seeks consideration of the transfer of management in whole or part
 - B) support the minor instances provided as examples in the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan where beneficial management transfers have taken place, however the local board does not believe that these policies in their current form are acceptable and provide the potential management changes of partial or entire regional parks
 - C) request that staff provide greater clarity in this section covered by policies 271 and 272 of the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

- D) request consideration be given to requiring a plan change process with public consultation for any proposed management transfers
 - E) request that Draft Regional Parks Management Plan require individual parks have farm plans to be prepared and include how stock numbers are being managed, how runoff is controlled and what practices are in place to ensure safe winter grazing conditions for animals and for waterway protection
 - F) request that sufficient funding is allocated in future 10-year budgets to allow all works proposed in the plan to be delivered
 - G) support continued access to the Long Bay Regional Reserve from Beach Road as this supports local access
 - H) support the proposal to develop a dedicated dog exercise area at Long Bay Regional Reserve
 - I) support the future development for community use of the newly acquired farm buildings and the Red Shed
 - J) support the Long Bay Great Park Society's request for council to acquire the land in Area C (Piripiri Point) to extend the regional park
- c) appoint local board members J Parfitt and A Poppelbaum to speak to the hearings panel on the boards feedback in b) on 9 May 2022.

Howick Local Board

Resolution number HW/2022/51

That the Howick Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan
- b) support the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan.
- c) appoint John Spiller to speak to the hearings panel on the boards feedback in b) on 9 May 2022.

Kaipātiki Local Board

Resolution number KT/2022/91

That the Kaipātiki Local Board:

- a) receive the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan and provide the following feedback
 - i) do not support policy 45 in the section “Supporting the wider regional environment” to “Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park”, as we believe the regional parks should be governed and managed as a single network, by democratically elected members (Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee).
 - ii) do not support the section on “Management transfers”, including Objective 73 and Policies 271-272, as we believe the regional parks should be governed and managed as a single network, by democratically elected members (Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee).
 - iii) express disappointment that the Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee did not support Chelsea Estate Heritage Park, Kauri Point Centennial Park and Chatswood Reserve being designated a new regional park at their meeting on 7 April 2022.

Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board

Resolution number MO/2022/53

That the Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 (Tuhinga Hukihuki Mahere Whakahaere i ngā Papa Rēhia ā-Rohe) Regional Parks Management Plan
- b) note the total of 4684 written submissions including 1038 individual and 88 submissions from organisation's with high degree of knowledge and involvement
- c) note there were 7 individual and 10 pro forma submissions received from people within the Māngere-Ōtāhuhu local board area
- d) support the proposals of the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan
- e) support the engagement that occurred with 16 mana whenua and the Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum throughout the preparation of the draft plan, to meet Reserves Act requirements to give effect to the principles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi and to align to the council's commitments to improving Māori outcomes and the Māngere-Ōtāhuhu local board commitment to engaging with mana whenua and iwi
- f) provide the following feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan to the hearings panel:
 - i) request further work to be done by Auckland Council to apply dual naming to the regional parks. e.g. Ambury Park
 - ii) note that the board strongly opposes car parking charges as it will limit the big families in our community to be able to enjoy the regional parks and it will discourage our community from visiting Auckland's regional parks
 - iii) support co-governance of the regional parks and mana whenua input into the regional parks management decisions including walkways, tracks, planting and any significant designs or historical elements by engaging with iwi, hau kainga for Māngere-Ōtāhuhu rohe
 - iv) support the continuation of keeping the farm animals in some of our regional parks. e.g. Ambury park; due to the lack of the farms and similar visiting experience around the region
 - v) request further investment towards the regional parks' walkways and tracks, noting the particular interest of this request due to Ambury Park's location within the Māngere-Ōtāhuhu local board area.
 - vi) support the redevelopment of Ambury Park and the regional parks in general to allow for more visitors and a better experience for those visitors, including new access to the shoreline
 - vii) support the idea of expanding self-contained vehicle-based camping opportunities on the regional parks
- g) appoint Chair and Deputy Chair or their delegate(s) to speak to the hearings panel on the board's feedback in f) on 9 May 2022.

Manurewa Local Board

Resolution number MR/2022/49

That the Manurewa Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan
- b) provide the following formal feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan to the hearings panel:
 - i) providing and maintaining access to green spaces aligns with Outcome Three of the Manurewa Local Board Plan 2020, 'Our people enjoy a choice of quality community spaces and use them often'
 - ii) regional parks play an important role in providing access to natural and open spaces in the context of continuing population growth and intensification of development in Tāmaki Makaurau. Access to natural, undeveloped spaces such as regional parks is valuable for the health and wellbeing of people across the region
 - iii) the board has previously requested that more consideration is given to how barriers to accessing regional parks for residents in low-income areas, such as lack of transportation, can be overcome. We are pleased to note the commitment in the draft plan to improving equity of access to regional park experiences and look forward to seeing how this will be implemented
 - iv) the board supports planting more trees in regional parks to provide shade and shelter for park users and enhance park resilience to climate change, in accordance with the Urban Ngahere Strategy. This aligns with Outcome Six of the Manurewa Local Board Plan 2020, 'Our natural environment is valued, protected and enhanced'
 - v) the board supports the focus of the draft plan to support the principles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi in park management. We welcome the incorporation of Te Ao Māori into the plan and support council partnering with mana whenua in managing regional parks. We note that this aligns with the aspirations expressed by mana whenua in their input into the draft plan. This also aligns with Outcome Two of the Manurewa Local Board Plan 2020, 'We are proud of our strong Māori identity and thriving Māori community.'

Maungakiekie-Tāmaki Local Board

Resolution number MT/2022/47

That the Maungakiekie-Tāmaki Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan
- b) endorse in principle, the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan
- c) support electric bike charging and encouraging other modes of active and public transport, especially in areas where regional parks can be connected together, and to other parts of the city
- d) support the investigation of Māori co-governance for the ongoing protection and enhancement of our regional parks.
- e) support mana whenua involvement in park management
- f) support the ongoing farming of Ambury Regional Park for educational purposes
- g) acknowledge requests from the community for Point England reserve to be included as a regional park and note that due to ongoing treaty settlements, this will not be considered at this time.

Ōrākei Local Board

Resolution number OR/2022/44

That the Ōrākei Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan.
- b) provide the tabled feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan to the hearings panel.

Ōrākei Local Board feedback on the draft Regional Parks Management Plan

The Board acknowledges the generous donations, purchases and foresight in acquiring land for these regional parks over the years in which our communities are able to enjoy.

The Board would like to emphasise an over-riding principle that regional parks should be kept and managed in a largely natural state without permanent commercial or permanent organised activities. The Ōrākei Local Board does not have any Regional Parks within its boundaries. The Ōrākei Local Board generally supports the review and many of the comments and suggestions made by submitters. This is the view of many submitters and is summarised in the Executive Summary:

“Almost universally, submitters love and value the natural, undeveloped character of the regional parks. Most commented on the immense value of being able to freely access and experience wild, undeveloped places, views and open landscapes, and the coast. They consider this natural experience vitally important to retain in the face of Auckland’s continued growth and intensification. Many also value native biodiversity for its own sake and want to protect and restore the natural environment.”

In particular, the Ōrākei Local Board would like to make the following points:

Working with Community

The community is the greatest resource to advance environmental restoration and so initiatives from the community for restoring natural areas in regional parks should be supported. The Board works actively with its community and volunteer groups on environmental projects and would like to go one step further and suggest that national planting days, such as Arbor Day, are used as a call to action.

Managing Growth Pressure

The use of shuttles from at-distance parking into the regional park, as suggested for Muriwai, is preferable to manage visitor parking. This over time could be implemented at other regional parks in particularly sensitive ecological areas. An example of an at-distance car park that has been recently upgraded and well-defined track also improved is at Cathedral Cove in the Coromandel area. We are also in favour of buses from major transport hubs directly to some regional parks.

Dogs

The Ōrākei Local Board recognises that regional parks are unique environments and dog control, where dogs are permitted, must be robust. The Board again refers to the over-riding principle for regional parks – that regional parks should be kept and managed in a largely natural state. Key values that must be protected within regional parks are their natural values and the role they play in enhancing ecological systems, biodiversity and in some cases, protecting threatened or endangered species. It is therefore not

appropriate to allow dogs in many regional parks. The default rule should be “no dogs allowed”. Parks with coastal areas and beaches should not be used as dog exercise areas as their habitat values far outweigh domestic dog needs. There may be a handful of parks where areas for on-leash activity can be provided and identified as such, but this should be the exception not the rule.

Provide for People with Disabilities and the Elderly

The Board would like to also suggest that some regional parks be identified and managed accordingly for disabled visitors. This would mean providing greater accessibility to park facilities, especially toilets and dedicated parking.

Access and Use by Bikes and E-Bikes

Visitors will take up the opportunity to cycle to some parks if the appropriate facilities, such as bike stands and charging stations, are made available in or near the park’s carpark. The use of bikes, e-bikes and scooters in some parks could be recognised although this activity should be discouraged from other parks. If they are permitted in the future, facilities such as secure bike stands and charging stations as mentioned on Page 10, will be needed and different trails should be identified and clearly marked for different biking activity and their different ability levels.

Tahuna Torea Nature Reserve and Pt England Reserve

The Ōrākei Local Board does not support combining of Tahuna Torea Nature Reserve with Pt England Reserve to form a regional park, although there may be some benefits in encompassing all the open space around the Tamaki Estuary and the Estuary itself into one management area, possibly a regional park, if the main objective is to restore and improve the ecological health of the Estuary and its adjoining natural areas and habitats.

However, Tahuna Torea Nature Reserve and Pt England Reserve play very different roles within the parks network. Tahuna Torea Nature Reserve in its entirety is a significant ecological and cultural heritage area with important natural amenity, biodiversity and geomorphological values. One of its most important features is the system of pre-European fish-dams which is both rare and culturally significant. Pt England Reserve is primarily a sports park with some stream and coastal edge values, and part of the park is to be developed for housing. The way communities appreciate and use these two parks is very different, although both offer important walking opportunities along, and access to, the Tamaki Estuary.

Hauraki Gulf

The suggestion of bringing the 21 regional parks that connect with the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park under the management of the Marine Park is not supported by this Board. At first glance, while the Board recognises that this might enable better management of the Gulf’s catchments and coastal edges and contribute to improved health of the marine area, the 21 parks are likely to have a huge range of differing values and uses that would all need to be balanced. The suggestion could result in an unnecessarily unwieldy park management regime that may compromise expediting the very outcomes the Hauraki Gulf Forum is trying to achieve. To this end this Board believes more effort needs to come from the Governing Body to protect the Gulf and reverse many currently damaging practices but having the Gulf under the auspices of the Hauraki Gulf Forum is not one of them.

There should be other ways of achieving the Forum’s objectives without combining 21 parks with the Marine Park. As posed, the concept suggested does not recognise the unique land management qualities e.g. biodiversity and ecosystem roles, nature of the coast etc. of the all the parks and is unlikely to add enough value to warrant further investigation. A singular management system does not necessarily achieve greater benefits.

Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board

Resolution number OP/2022/55

That the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan
- b) provide the following feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan:
 - i) the local board are strong supporters of co-governance with mana whenua, and strongly support shared governance for regional parks and involving mana whenua in the management of the plans and parks
 - ii) request a review of farming in Puhinui Reserve and the board would like to see a review of farming in all regional parks as the board believes that this land needs to be converted back to its natural state to protect from the damage that can occur from farming
 - iii) support charging station for e-vehicles as we need to start planning for the future now and enabling climate-friendly options to help mitigate climate change
 - iv) request increased and better public transport options to all regional parks to enable climate-friendly options for accessing the parks, including for those who do not or cannot use private vehicles
 - v) while the local board requests public transport routes to all our regional parks, we acknowledge this may take time to implement, therefore in the meantime, we ask that the Regional Parks be accessible for vehicles that can carry a large number of people, such as chartered buses, as some of our residents will only be able to visit the parks with a large group and would otherwise miss out
 - vi) request increased accessibility for all regional parks, beyond accessible bathrooms, so that all residents are able to visit and enjoy the regional parks
- c) appoint the chair to speak to the hearings panel on the board's feedback in b) on 9 May 2022.

Papakura Local Board

Resolution number PPK/2022/58

That the Papakura Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan
- b) provide formal feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan to the hearings panel:
 - i) The board is conscious there is a visitor centre in the Waitākere Ranges and believes there should also be a visitor centre in the Hunua Ranges.
 - ii) The board believes there is potential for tourism / economic development opportunity linking the Papakura train station to the Hunua trail and ultimately linking through to the Hauraki rail trail. A Hunua Ranges Visitor Centre could sit nicely within this opportunity.
 - iii) Remoteness of some of these parks would mean to cycle there would be problematic as there are no cycleways. It can be quite dangerous to ride on the rural roads. The board would welcome safety improvements to rural roads to allow for safe cycling connectivity to regional parks and other cycling networks.
 - iv) The board is mindful that the ceasing of grazing of stock on regional parks would create maintenance issues to keep the parks in a reasonable state. Grazing keeps weeds and grass down.
- c) appoint the Chairperson Brent Catchpole and Deputy Chairperson Jan Robinson to speak to the hearings panel on the boards feedback in b) on 9 May 2022.

Puketāpapa Local Board

Resolution number PKTPP/2022/46

That the Puketāpapa Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan.
- b) provide the following formal feedback:
 - i) support the ongoing commitment to sustainable farming practices, where farming remains a use of regional park land, noting:
 - A. Ambury Park provides a distinct farming experience for Aucklanders
 - B. Other regional parkland may be more appropriately used for non-farming purposes, which would reduce carbon emissions
 - C. Any farming undertaken should be used as an opportunity to support and extend best practice for agricultural sustainability, including mātauranga Māori
 - ii) support work on making regional parks more accessible to Aucklanders, in particular by methods other than private car use such as public transport links, noting that a high proportion of carbon emissions for regional parks are related to transport
 - iii) support the prohibition of ashes scattering in regional parks, aligning with the wishes of mana whenua, and request education on the inappropriateness and negative impacts of this practice
 - iv) support the development of a regional trail network linking regional parks by cycle and pedestrian access
 - v) request any planting plans prioritise planting alongside streams and coastlines to reduce run off and sedimentation into harbours
- c) appoint Chair J Fairey and Deputy Chair J Turner to speak to the hearings panel.

Rodney Local Board

Resolution number RD/2022/41

That the Rodney Local Board:

- a) provided the following feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan to provide to the hearings panel
 - i) support the general direction of the proposed Regional Park Management Plan
 - ii) note the plan outlines much needed infrastructure, development and protection that needs to be completed in Regional Parks, however not enough funding has been invested in the Regional Parks network and the demand from population growth and tourism is starting to outstrip the facilities and provision of infrastructure and this needs to be urgently addressed
 - iii) request careful consideration be given on how to manage recreational activities in Regional Parks as population growth increases demand
 - iv) support feedback that calls for better planning around how recreational access will be balanced with scenic and environmental values
 - v) shared paths in regional parks are not suitable given their ecological landscape(s), which do not allow for appropriate pathway widths to accommodate the speeds of recreational cyclists and that the management plan should contain specific measures to provide for dedicated cycling tracks as population growth and demand will lead to safety concerns and potential conflict between users
 - vi) request access to all Regional Parks be improved including driveway, carparks, walking and cycling
 - vii) support more access via public transport to all Regional Parks and joint work be done with Auckland Transport to develop a better understanding of demand and public transport options
 - viii) ensure as many Regional Parks as possible are accessible for older persons and mobility impaired, such as vehicle access for mobility card holders to vantage points, with some accessible furniture provided at those points
 - ix) support native regeneration over farming in a phased approach while maintaining some park areas as working farms to allow recreation and to preserve the heritage of parkland donated by pioneer farming families.
 - x) support adopting and implementing the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030 provisions as part of the Regional Parks Management Plan.
 - xi) support feedback suggesting Regional Parks should introduce a volunteer Kaitiaki program across the network
 - xii) request Mahurangi East and the northern end of Pakiri regional parks be provided with basic infrastructure such as metalled carparking areas and composting public toilets, particularly at Pakiri, as this is needed urgently to address the issue of visitors going across private land to access the beach
 - xiii) request the provision of moderately priced user-pays or permit holder boat launching facilities at Te Rau Puriri, Wenderholm, and Sullivans Bay, including investigating the provision of a boat ramp at Scandretts, which would ensure the assets are paid and maintained by the permit fee and could also mean the provision of boat ramps be accelerated

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

- xiv) support access for hang gliders and paragliders at Wenderholm, Te Arai, Tawharanui, and Pakiri
 - xv) support Scott Point being included as part of Mahurangi East Regional Park instead of Mahurangi West as it is currently
 - xvi) do not support construction of the Te Muri stream bridge until access has been provided via Hungry Creek Road to minimise traffic and parking impacts on the Mahurangi East community
 - xvii) note Auckland has a fantastic network of Regional Parks however many of these are difficult to access and lack amenities and infrastructure to allow for more visitors
 - xviii) note despite significant population growth and prior to COVID-19 the substantial growth in domestic and international visits, investment in Regional Parks has been too low and demand is now outstripping the infrastructure
 - xix) note there has been a lot of fuss about 'co-governance' and Auckland Council could address this by providing more meaningful definitions of co-governance and co-management
- b) nominate Chairperson P Pirrie to speak to the comments in resolution a) at the hearings panel meeting on 9 May 2022.

Upper Harbour Local Board

Resolution number UH/2022/35

That the Upper Harbour Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan.
- b) notes that there is no plan to relinquish ownership or management of regional parks at this time – specifically references in paragraph 7. of the executive summary that even with legislation proposed following investigation, control would not be lost by the council. The UHLB supports this position.
- c) consider the wording is open to misinterpretation with respect to the future however, and therefore advocates strongly that any change in decision making for these parks would need a transparent and inclusive public process to be followed so the many interested parties including volunteers, lobby groups, local residents, in addition to Council and Iwi can contribute.
- d) notes the underlying intent of the appointed Hauraki Gulf forum is for the impacts of land use to be managed appropriately and collaboratively to minimize effects on the maritime environment, not assume ownership.
- e) appoint Chairperson Lisa Whyte to speak to the hearings panel on the boards feedback in b) to d) on 9 May 2022.

Waiheke Local Board

Resolution number WHK/2022/53

That the Waiheke Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan
- b) provide the following formal feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan to the hearings panel:
 - i. generally support the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan.
 - ii. endorse investigation into Whakanewha Regional Park being included within the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park as this will enable consideration of an alignment with the purposes of the Marine Park Act. Noting that if this policy is approved in the final plan this would not impact on the ownership, governance or management of the park.
 - iii. ensure there are policies which align Auckland Transport's work programme and road designs with the Regional Parks Management Plan, with particular focus on active transport, accessibility and safety to regional parks. Consideration of land to sea connections and water sensitive design are also necessary.
 - iv. further strengthen regional park relationships and connections with local boards, noting boards carry the responsibility of the users of the park and provide the link to governance via the Governing Body.
 - v. support the plan's focus on anticipated impacts of climate change including protecting 35,000ha of established forest and proposed planting of 200ha of permanent indigenous forest.
 - vi. encourage further recognition of the connections between biodiversity values on land and in the ocean. Management actions could be identified that support coastal and marine ecosystems.
- c) appoint Chair Cath Handley to speak to the hearings panel on the boards feedback in b) on 9 May 2022.

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

Waitākere Ranges Local Board

Thank you for the opportunity to provide feedback on the draft Regional Parks Management Plan. The Waitakere Ranges wishes to be heard at the hearing. The local board will be represented by the Chair, Saffron Toms and Deputy Chair, Greg Presland, or delegate.

Waitakere Ranges Regional Park

1. The Waitakere Ranges Regional Park sits at the heart of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area which is recognized as being of national and regional significance. The size, scale and diversity of the park combined with the number of distinctive local communities living on its edge in bush, coastal and rural foothill settlements make it a unique proposition within the regional park network.
2. Some 21,000 of our residents live in communities in and around the edges of the regional park from Titirangi in the south to Swanson and Te Henga in the north. This figure is based on the resident population of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area.
3. The WRLB wishes to emphasise the importance of maintaining the ownership and governance of regional parks' as a network, thus enabling a consistent identity, management approach and the ability to provide a wide range of recreational activities across the range of parks.
4. The WRLB wishes to emphasise its support of continuing to manage the parks through a dedicated ranger service.
5. The Board wishes to emphasise the importance of protecting the wilderness of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park and the provision of recreation as a wilderness experience within the park, as is required by the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act.

Park Vision

6. We seek a change to the park vision for the WRRP and prefer the wording in the 2010 plan. From the draft plan:

A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected; appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible recreation opportunities predominantly on the fringes of the park.

7. The second clause needs to be re-set to capture a vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park that better reflects the place. The two phrases do not sit well together in tone, or as counter-point.

8. In balance, the local board asks that the 2010 vision be retained:

A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship.

Management Principles

9. The current RPMP (2010) sets out 19 management principles in section 6. We advocate strongly that these be retained to provide high level guidance to how council responds to the Park Values described in Chapter Three (Book One) of the draft plan. This provides a high level test for activities.

Principle 1: Protect the intrinsic value, worth and integrity of regional parks.

Principle 2: Protect and enhance Auckland's unique landscapes.

Principle 3: Enhance the native biodiversity and the viability of the ecosystems of the region.

Principle 4: Recognise and provide for the relationship of tangata whenua with their ancestral taonga.

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

Principle 5: Promote and demonstrate wise stewardship of the region's environment.

Principle 6: Protect heritage features and tell the region's stories.

Principle 7: Public ownership.

Principle 8: Guarantee free access to regional parks.

Principle 9: Provide a range of quality outdoor visitor experiences.

Principle 10: Enable access to the coastline.

Principle 11: Manage land and core visitor services through a dedicated ranger service.

Principle 12: Protect and enhance the amenity of the regional parks.

Principle 13: Minimise the impacts of development.

Principle 14: Limit activities that have an adverse impact on the environment and other park uses.

Principle 15: Facilitate public knowledge and safe enjoyment of the parks.

Principle 16: Be adaptive and responsive.

Principle 17: Provide for a range of activities within the regional parks network.

Principle 18: Facilitate community participation.

Principle 19: Be a good neighbour.

Park Categories

10. The WRLB opposes the designation of some places in the Waitakere Ranges regional parkland as 1b and supports the whole of Waitakere Ranges Regional Park being Class 1 Parkland (or 1a if this survives the consultation and deliberation process).

11. The Board opposes developing arrival areas as described for 1b, in particular sealing and/or marking carparking, highlighting destinations such as lookouts and waterholes, etc

12. The park is highly valued for the sense of place it provides, natural settings, recreational value as well as connections between communities. In many areas it forms part of a continuous forest from the regional park into the residential catchments. How it is managed is therefore both a local and regional concern. There is a strong sense of stewardship and ownership in communities around the park.

13. The creation of the new Class 1a and Class 1b categories for regional parks is not supported for the Waitakere Ranges.

14. These new classifications and their overall effect will have huge impact on not only those areas of the park but also local residents. We recognize there are many areas in the WRRP facing visitor pressures. These should be managed in the plan through general policies in the Waitakere Ranges chapter, and place based policies in the Special Management Zones.

15. We ask that the Class 1 status of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park be retained to ensure integrated management. Identifying areas within the regional park as destinations is strongly opposed by the local board and in our communities. As an example residents in the Henderson Valley- Spragg Bush area have gathered some 300 households as part of their submission.

16. There has been significant local discussion on the approach to visitor management in the Waitakere Ranges over the years. The most recent figures seen by the local board show visitor numbers have risen overall by around 40 percent over the past 10 years or so.

17. We have particular concern about the Class 1b in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park with the expectation of the extent of development shown in "Table 1: description of park categories" (page 31). The term "destination" is opposed with its implication of destination marketing. This is the wrong approach to managing visitors to the area.

18. There are ten areas in the Waitakere Ranges identified as Class 1b in "Table 2, Park allocation to categories" (page 32, Book One):

- i. Arataki Visitor Centre and precinct
- ii. Cascades-Kauri including Waitākere Golf Course

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

- iii. Cornwallis
- iv. Fairy Falls – Spragg Bush
- v. Glen Esk valley (including Kitekite Falls)
- vi. Karamatura valley and farm
- vii. Lake Wainamu
- viii. Karekare
- ix. Piha (Lion Rock, North Piha, Tasman and Gap Lookouts, Taitomo)
- x. Mercer Bay loop walk and lookouts

19. We support a greater management focus on these areas if that translates into an increase in ranger services present on the ground, and a solution focused approach across the council family to managing visitor impacts in these popular outer areas from the negative impacts of parking, traffic, and other associated issues, including dog control. We support increased monitoring of the visitor experience for those areas. We do not support the approach in the plan to change the classification or much of what is proposed under that classification. As stated before, the proposed Park category changes and the concept of developing destination locations will have huge impact on local communities and their public spaces in facilities.

20. Under the 'Recreation and Use' section for the Waitakere Ranges we recommend inserting after d) the following policies:

- i. Recognise the need to manage the subservience of the built environment in natural settings when considering new infrastructure.
- ii. Recognise that many areas in the Waitakere Ranges are physically constrained as far as available space for new infrastructure.
- iii. Respond to areas with high visitor numbers with an increased visible ranger presence during peak periods to actively respond to issues that arise.
- iv. Investigate service level agreements with enforcement agencies to address parking, road obstruction, emergency vehicle access, animal management.

Design principles (Book 1)

21. Support the design principles. Recommend that the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Design Guide be adopted for use in the WRRP, with any necessary modification.

<https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/arts-culture-heritage/heritage-walksplaces/docswaitakererangesheritagearea/waitakere-ranges-heritage-area-local-parksdesign-guide.pdf>

22. For Piha, we recommend the existing Piha Design Guidelines be affirmed and referenced in the RPMP.

Spatial Planning – recreation and track plan for Waitakere Ranges

23. One of the top three spatial planning priorities identified is a:

- Recreation plan including track network plan for the Waitākere Ranges to address the next steps for track development following implementation of the current 2019-2024 track reopening plan

24. The recreation/track plan should be developed as part of the management plan or a variation to it, and incorporated into the plan. Our recommendation is that the RPMP not be adopted until the results from the latest Kauri Dieback survey are available and a track plan is developed. Implementation of a recreational/track plan, which must be based on up to date research and usage data, should be the top priority of implementing the RPMP for the Waitakere Ranges

25. The Waitakere Ranges Local Board opposes long term closure of any park track (refer to WRLB December 2020 Resolution WTK/2020/173).

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

Mana Whenua Partnerships

26. Support the proposed objectives and policies for Mana Whenua Partnerships.

27. Note that in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park chapter it is proposed to develop “deeds of acknowledgement” under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act with Mana Whenua for the area Te Kawerau a Maki and Ngati Whatua.

28. The local board would like to signal its interest in developing Deeds of Acknowledgement in relation to local parks in the WRHA.

29. We acknowledge the submission of Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust with its significant focus on the Waitakere Ranges. There is a lot in the submission for the local board to discuss.

30. We support the naming proposal Te Wao Nui ā Tiriwa / Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.

Management transfers

31. We have concern about the Management Transfer policies (policy 271), particularly in view of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park proposal.

32. In the Waitakere Ranges context we foresee the management of the regional park being retained by Auckland Council for the public good using a ranger service model.

33. The Waitakere Ranges Local Board would expect to be consulted on any future proposal under the management transfer policy relating to any part of the WRRP. We recommend adding a policy on local board engagement to this section of the plan.

34. We strongly support the concept of regional parks as a network of parks with common values and integrated management.

Collaborating with others

35. The Board proposes that the RPMP strengthens its policies as to how it will work with stakeholders, communities within or adjoining regional parks and neighbours. This could take the form of a once-a-year public forum where regional parks presents on progress in implementing the RPMP.

36. The Board emphasises the importance of special consideration for the number of people living in and around the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park (which is within Te Wao Nui O Tiriwa) and recognises their special relationship, kaitiakitanga role as well as the opportunity this offers for collaborative delivery on park outcomes.

37. There’s a need to strengthen the recognition of volunteers and working with communities in the plan. This is a key feature in the Waitakere Ranges area with active communities and community groups undertaking ecological restoration, including the Ark in the Park area.

38. The number of residents living around the WRRP means education and collaboration is needed to manage pest plants which ‘jump the fence’ between private property and public land.

39. Cross-council collaboration is needed to effectively control weeds in road reserves and other public landholdings that border the regional park.

Protecting the Natural Environment – landscapes, biodiversity, pest plant and animal management

40. Support the policies set out in this section. The WRRP is a significant ecological area under threat from kauri dieback, the ongoing challenge of pest plants and animals, and the impacts of climate change on the environment.

Protecting Dark Skies

41. The local board supports policies to protect the dark skies in and around the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park. We would like to work with the Governing Body and regional parks staff to develop an application for the area to be recognized as an International Dark Sky Park. And to progress this through the RPMP with areas identified for dark sky viewing.

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

Governance / Local Board engagement

42. The WRLB supports the development of a section in the plan as to how the Governing Body and regional Park management will work with local boards to ensure the boards are well informed about proposed developments on the parkland and have the opportunity to present the views of local communities.

43. The draft management plan should include principles for working with local boards and local parks to give visibility and accountability to how that is intended to work. There is discussion within the draft on management, co-management and governance. The complexity of governance arrangements within Auckland Council itself warrants more emphasis in the plan on how the interface between regional park management and local boards will work. This could be a matrix showing when you will engage or inform the local board about activities and to ensure a no-surprises approach, provide opportunity for integration of activities between local and regional parks in areas where there is overlap between the two.

44. Request the plan include an approach to engaging with local boards and the public on regional park activity in the early stages of planning, and informing local boards on activity and issues overall.

Regional Park network

45. Strongly support an integrated vision for regional parks as a network of parks with shared values. We strongly reject the proposal to investigate including regional parks in coastal areas of the Gulf within the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, or any other proposal or policy to hand over management of entire parks or other entities. Our concern is the lack of clarity about how this may translate over time. The Regional Park network has been built up over many years for the benefit of Aucklanders. We do not want to see the regional park network fragmented.

Ranger Service

46. The ranger service is highly regarded and appreciated part of the regional park service.

47. This submission seeks the inclusion of a policy that it is intended to continue to manage the regional parks' network by means of a dedicated regional parks' ranger service.

48. Seeks that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic.

Investment in regional parks / Implementing and Reporting (chapter 14)

49. Currently, there is little or no public visibility of council investment in the regional park network to provide transparency and accountability.

50. The plan should include indicative budgets for priority projects. This would not imply the projects are funded, only to provide an indication of the anticipated cost.

51. Because of the high level of public interest in regional parks and how they are managed, we would like to see the Long-Term Plan/Annual Plan identify its overall spend on regional parks as a network as well as particular regional parks within the network. This is currently agglomerated into high level activity areas in council's financial planning documents, eg "Parks and Community". "Environment", making information inaccessible.

52. We strongly support policy 284 (chapter 14, page 158) to produce an annual report on implementation of the plan. We recommend the annual report include a section on the WRRP. The report should be designed to provide accountability to the Governing Body, as well as the full range of stakeholders including local boards, mana whenua, community, interest groups. In the case of the WRRP it needs to feed into the five yearly State of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area monitoring report.

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

53. We recommend an acquisition plan being added to the plan to identify priorities and principles to be considered in future acquisitions so there is a visible plan to continue to develop the regional park network.

Demand Management Tools - fees

54. There are challenges with the number of visitors at popular locations in the Waitakere Ranges. Many of these are listed under the new “Class 1b” category, which, as noted earlier, the local board opposes.

55. We would like to see more effort going into visitor management and support some of the tools mentioned.

56. We support mechanisms to let visitors know in advance about parking limits and capacity in locations in areas where this is an issue. As many of the most popular locations are coastal in the Waitakere Ranges, this could potentially be done through the safeswim website, or a similar web platform where people can see the conditions on the day – access, safety, challenges

57. We oppose using fees and charges as a mechanism. Access to regional parks should remain free.

Public Transport

58. We support the intent to consider public transport provision for regional parks to reduce the reliance of private cars, and the impact this has with increasing visitor numbers.

59. The local board has been working with Auckland Transport to investigate piloting a shuttle bus service to Piha and Huia.

60. The Board supports shuttle bus services to Arataki Visitor Centre and key track entry points, to be provided either as public transport provided by Auckland Transport or directly by regional parks.

Tracks

61. The Board submits that the track/recreation plan proposed in the draft plan, is developed immediately as a variation to this plan.

62. The Board opposes any permanent closure of tracks at least until this track plan is adopted.

63. The local board has concern with the current approach to track upgrades in the WRRP as well as the proposed approach in the draft RMP.

64. It is not clear what standard is being followed in upgrading tracks. The built form is excessive and in some places unnecessary in managing the threat of kauri dieback. We are concerned with the impact on park values and heritage features as recognized in the WRHAA, such as the “wilderness experience” and “subsistence of the built environment”.

65. We welcome the proposal to develop a track network / recreation plan for the Waitakere Ranges as a spatial priority, and consider it essential that it is done as part of the RPMP, or a variation to it.

66. The track classification system on section 11, Managing Visitor Experiences, is taken from the NZ Standards. Notwithstanding changes made through track closures and track upgrades, it does not provide enough range to distinguish between the types of tracks common in the WRRP.

67. We are concerned about the standard that tracks are being upgraded to in the WRRP, and share the view that they are being overly-constructed, detracting from the natural settings and wilderness experience. This has led to excessively high cost of track upgrades which is leading to pressure to reduce overall track distances. Slow track reopening has increased pressure and impacts on tracks that are open.

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

Waitakere Ranges section

68. Oppose the terms ‘management focus’ and ‘management intentions’ and prefer the use of objectives and policies be used in the Waitakere Ranges chapter.

69. As stated previously, we strongly oppose the new Class 1b category for locations in the ranges with high visitor numbers and for the Hillary Trail. The WRLB is opposed in principle do any permanent track closures and opposed to the concentration of visitor activity in focus points of the park

70. We have concerns about what that may entail as far as management response, including increased infrastructure. We do not support sealing of carparks in areas where this would detract from the park values and setting.

71. We support the retention of Special Management Zones in the Waitakere chapter of the plan, although consider that the Class 1b category then cuts across those zones and is at risk of removing what is considered special. The management approach needs to respond to the SMZ objectives and policies as a primary consideration in those areas.

72. We support as the top priority the intention to “Develop a Waitākere Ranges Regional Park Recreation Plan”. As noted earlier, there is keen interest in what a recreation plan may look like. It needs to be developed as part of the Waitakere Ranges RPMP and incorporated into it rather than sit outside of the plan.

73. We do not support permanent closure of tracks within the WRRP. We do not have a fixed view of the timescale involved for when some tracks may re-open only that they should not be regarded as permanently closed. This should be under continual review in relation to our knowledge about kauri dieback threat management, the health of the forest and visitor pressure/experience.

74. We do not support the ‘Great Walk’ standard for the Hillary Trail, or the 1b classification for it.

75. We would like to see Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area gateways developed at entry points to the heritage area. The local board has done some preparatory planning work on this and seek to partner with regional parks and the Governing Body on the delivery of gateways which would serve as an introduction to the regional park, to achieve some of the same outcomes as the regional park plan to promote stewardship and respect for an area of great significance.

76. Recommend the plan include the aim of creating gateways for the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area.

77. Key stakeholders: we would like to see this section expanded and linked to commentary earlier in the plan.

Special Management Zones

78. In earlier feedback the local board has commented on the Special Management Zones (SMZ), and we will draw on these in our hearing presentation.

79. The Board supports the continuation of the SMZ approach which aims to protect high use and unique areas from over-use and degradation, and thus maintain the visitor experience. This could involve caps on particular activities in SMZs.

80. The Board opposes the Hillary Trail being 1b and believes it should be Class 1 for the entire length.

81. The Board opposes upgrading the Hillary Trail to Great Walk standard.

82. The Board opposes commercial concessions on the Hillary Trail except for those currently allowed with the addition of iwi cultural concessions.

83. The Board supports shuttle bus services to Arataki Visitor Centre and key track entry points, to be provided either as public transport provided by Auckland Transport or directly by regional parks.

E mahi ana mātou i te mahi mō Tāmaki Makaurau

84. The Board seeks greater emphasis on pest control, for example, pampas at Kakamatua, wilding pines and climbing asparagus at Puponga Point, lupins at Karekare, pest fish at Lake Wainamu, agapanthus on Lion Rock, pampas and gorse at Whatipu Scientific Reserve.

85. Lake Wainamu: support the Lake Wainamu policies and have an interest in the proposal to work with Auckland Transport to address parking issues. There is a cross-over between local and regional parks and the road corridor issues in Te Henga. In past summers community patrols have been undertaken in help manage parking.

86. Kakamatua: while supporting the proposal to consider this during a future Dog Management Bylaw review, we would like to see interim actions taken to address dog control issues in this location.

i. Urgently assess the impact on Kakamatua of being a dog off-leash area on kauri, the riparian margins of the Kakamatua Stream, and the coastal and estuarine habitats.

ii. Improve signage about dog control at Kakamatua.

iii. Improve removal of dog faeces at Kakamatua.

iv. Work with dog control to improve surveillance of Kakamatua to ensure dog rules are adhered to.

87. North Piha: support the proposed policies, many of which the local board has previously put forward in its feedback.

88. Taitomo / Tasman Lookout and Gap: refer to previous feedback from the local board (attached)

89. Wai o Kahu / Piha Valley: refer to previous feedback from the local board (attached).

90. The local board would like to thank the many submitters who have provided feedback on the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park. We will draw on these in our presentation to the hearing panel, and would welcome the opportunity to respond to questions the panel may

Waitematā Local Board

Resolution number WTM/2022/64

That the Waitematā Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan and acknowledges the time, effort, and wisdom in most of the contributions of those who submitted
- b) reiterate the Board's earlier feedback on the Management Plan in resolution number WTM/2021/42 and provide formal feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Park Management Plan to the hearings panel as set out below:
 - i) notes and supports that under this Plan the regional parks will remain under Auckland Council control and rejects the misinformation behind, and fear of Māori involvement in, the tenor of many submissions in opposition, over 1300 from out of Auckland, which argue that a relationship with the Hauraki Gulf Forum or with mana whenua would be harmful
 - ii) consequently supports the Plan's proposals for involvement by, and partnerships or co-governance with iwi and hapū that have a close connection with and for a particular park, noting that consultation and involvement with both Māori and the general public would continue
 - iii) supports the parks always being accessible to all and supports better disability access and public transport provision to enhance that accessibility including for Waitemata residents
 - iv) supports prioritizing protecting and restoring indigenous biodiversity, including educational resources about this
 - v) supports applying more through pest management in most regional parks
 - vi) acknowledges and supports the desire that regional parks management plans balance the need to offer recreation and education, while much also being natural wild places
 - vii) wants central city and inner suburbs residents to have realistic opportunities to go surfing, kayaking, and snorkelling, in our regional parks, and because of public transport realities there will need to be some provision to hire such equipment
 - viii) supports a tailored approach to different parks
 - ix) supports enabling some long tramps as well as short strolls
 - x) supports retaining some farms and adding more horticulture while transitioning farming to a more regenerative and low carbon agricultural and horticultural model
 - xi) supports where there is livestock on farms priority be given to rare breeds, noting that saving rare breeds is important for food security, with educational signage
 - xii) urges the addition of "Adapt to climate change" to the reinstatement of the other 19 principles of park management
 - xiii) urges policies progressively to reduce carbon emissions in and related to regional parks, including from travelling to them
 - xiv) supports developing best practice plans to protect and restore wetlands
 - xv) reinforces our strong recommendation to advocate to Auckland Transport for improved public transport in the weekends, particularly from the city centre to the following regional parks:
 - A) Tawharanui via Matakana
 - B) Piha via Titirangi

- C) Orere Point via the Botanic Gardens and Clevedon
 - D) Muriwai Beach and
 - E) Wenderholm
- xvi) supports ensuring the carless and the less well-off can gain the benefits of regional park visits
 - xvii) actively seek to develop a regional park on the Auckland Isthmus, and give serious consideration to the proposed Headland Park at Wynyard Point for a regional park
 - xviii) recommends clearly stated and communicated dog access policy decisions about which parks are suitable for dogs off leash, which only on leash and which ban dogs entirely, dependent on the nature of each park and its wildlife
- c) appoint Chair Richard Northey and Deputy Chair Alex Bonham to speak to the hearings panel on the Board's feedback in b) on 9 May 2022.

Whau Local Board

Resolution number WH/2022/39

That the Whau Local Board:

- a) receive the public feedback on the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan.
- b) reiterate the points made in its earlier feedback of 24 March 2021 (Resolution WH/2021/20) in respect of the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park, in particular.
- c) thank staff for their work in developing the draft 2021 Regional Parks Management Plan.

ATTACHMENT E
LIST OF LATE SUBMISSIONS

Attachment E: List of late submissions

The 85 late submissions listed here can be found in Volume 9 on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan hearings page by following this link.

<https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/have-your-say/hearings/find-hearing/Pages/Hearing-documents.aspx?HearingId=526>

Note: The asterisk denotes a 'unique' submission. The others were identical to an earlier submission. This latter group of submitters provided postal codes which have been matched to local board areas. The match is not perfect in all instances and some of these submitters may be residents of a neighbouring local board area.

Submitter ID	First name	Surname	Organisation	Local board area
L001	David	Hay		Don't Know
L002*	Christine	Simpson		Waitakere Ranges
L003*	Nicholas	Lee		Don't Know
L004*	Caroline	Grove	Karekare Landcare	Waitakere Ranges
L005*	Trevor	Wilson	Communities Against Alcohol Harm	Regional
L006*	Megan	Fitter	Waima to Laingholm Pest Free	Waitakere Ranges
L007*	Paul	Gillick		Waitakere Ranges
L008*	Min Karen	Lo		Don't Know
L009*	Alyssia	Hargest		Don't Know
L010*	Karen	Barnett		Devonport-Takapuna
L011*	Karen	Bullen		Franklin
L012*	Jacobus	Brasser		Waitākere Ranges
L013*	Nic	Wood		Hibiscus and Bays
L014	Jessica	Short		Albert-Eden
L015	Corey	Burnett		Outside Auckland
L016	Lallie	Naidoo		Whau
L017	Stephen	Weir		Outside Auckland
L018	Jan	Wilkins		Maungakiekie-Tāmaki
L019	Richard	Turner		Outside Auckland
L020	Sylvia	St Amand		Outside Auckland
L021	Mark	Robinson		Franklin
L022	Tony	Martin		Outside Auckland
L023	Jeannette	Shaw		Ōrākei
L024	Sue	Trott		Outside Auckland
L025	Lois	Kay		Upper Harbour
L026	Chris	Ball		Hibiscus and Bays
L027	Stephen	Weir		Outside Auckland
L028	Doreen	Bunn		Outside Auckland
L029	Andrea	Lithgow		Waitemata
L030	Martin	Gould		Outside Auckland
L031	Judy	Ledward		Hibiscus and Bays
L032	Martin	Pringle		Outside Auckland
L033	Jane	McLean		Devonport-Takapuna
L034	Margaret	Scott		Devonport-Takapuna
L035	Duncan	Johnson		Maungakiekie-Tāmaki
L036	Kay	Miller		Devonport-Takapuna
L037	Shane	Lea		Hibiscus and Bays
L038	Elaine	Shortt		Howick
L039	Derek	Shortt		Howick
L040	Vicki	Baker		Outside Auckland
L041	Clayton	Wakefield		Ōrākei
L042	Debbie	Davies		Albert-Eden
L043	Steve	Hubbuck		Hibiscus and Bays
L044	Alan	McQuoid		Outside Auckland
L045	Christine	Van den Brink		Franklin
L046	Bruce	Comyns		Outside Auckland
L047	Kamila	K		Manurewa
L048	Anthony	Whitehouse		Ōrākei
L049	Richard	Mroczek		Outside Auckland
L050	Kirsty	Whitehouse		Franklin

L051	Linda	Abbott		Hibiscus and Bays
L052	Kevin	Straw		Outside Auckland
L053	Judith	Straw		Outside Auckland
L054	Nicky	Marshall		Unknown
L055	Debbie	Brett		Outside Auckland
L056	Ann-maree	Clarke		Kaipātiki
L057	Courtney	Fulton		Whau
L058	John	Gilbert		Hibiscus and Bays
L059	Robert	Begg		Rodney
L060	Andrew	Shirley		Rodney
L061	Noelene	Smith		Maungakiekie-Tāmaki
L062	June	Barraclough		Waiheke
L063	Michelle	Larkin		Henderson-Massey
L064	Richard	Offwood		Kaipātiki
L065	Barbara	Offwood		Kaipātiki
L066	Lorraine	Beaumont		Hibiscus and Bays
L067	Caroline	Banks		Franklin
L068	Mark	Dehnen		Outside Auckland
L069	Paul	OConnor		Hibiscus and Bays
L070	John	O'Donnell		Devonport-Takapuna
L071	Roland	Smith		Maungakiekie-Tāmaki
L072	Dave	Larsen		Outside Auckland
L073	Dean	Ellis		Maungakiekie-Tāmaki
L074	Janene	Wells		Rodney
L075	Megan	Lawson		Outside Auckland
L076	Donna	Leckie		Albert-Eden
L077	John	Bryant		Devonport-Takapuna
L078*	Dave	Harton		Don't Know
L420*	Peter	Hosking		Waitematā
L421*	Molly	Cullen		Rodney
L422*	Katherine	Mason		Don't Know
L423*	Mark	Sims		Maungakiekie-Tāmaki
L424*	Sasha	Matthewman		Waitākere Ranges
L425*	Kate	Bicknell Young		Rodney
L426*	Alice	Cunningham		Rodney

ATTACHMENT F
ERRATA AND CORRECTIONS

Attachment F – Errata and corrections

This attachment provides a list of errata and corrections identified by staff and/or by submitters, noting that some are identified in Attachment B instead.

Draft plan reference	Errata or corrections
Book One: Introduction, Context, Vision and values, General Policies	
Chapter 1, page 5	Remove Mutukaroa / Hamlins Hill from the list of parks covered by this plan.
Chapters 2, 4, Waitakere Ranges chapter, Appendix 4	Tracks and kauri dieback mentions – a bunch of staff proposed changes to the text throughout the plan. See saved file \\aklc.govt.nz\Shared\COO\Community Services\PARKS AND RESERVES PKR\PROJECTS - Regional Parks Management Plan Review\4. Draft Plan\6 Errata and changes\FW management plan notes (SL LT EA) (004).msg
Chapter 7 – footnote 32	Replace "correlate" with "coincide" in footnote #32 concerning BFAs and SEAs.
Chapter 7 - footnote on Page 53	<p>The package of funding for climate change changed from being called the Climate Lane to the Climate Action Package in the Long-term Plan. Amend the text as shown below:</p> <p>“The Long Term Plan 2021-2031 funds under its Carbon Lane for carbon sequestration, 200 hectares of revegetation on regional parks over 10 years. These blocks need to be at least 1 hectare square to meet carbon credit rules.</p> <p><u>The Climate Action Package, within Auckland Council's Long Term Plan 2021-2031, provides funding for 200 hectares of re-vegetation over 10 years. These blocks need to be at least 1 hectare and meet the definition of a forest in the New Zealand Emissions Trading Scheme.</u></p> <p>The council’s biodiversity enhancement programme continues to fund approximately 8 hectares per year for biodiversity enhancement, these areas can be any size or shape and may include dunes, wetlands and bush, and may include in-fill plantings to improve the biodiversity of regenerating areas.</p>
Chapter 10, footnote	<p>Pages 86, 88, 92, 94</p> <p>Correct the footnote which refers to Chapter 11 Managing visitor experiences. This should say Chapter 10 Managing farmed and open settings.</p>
Chapter 12 Authorisations	<p>The lease table on p146 does not mention the Muriwai Golf Club, but does mention Āwhitu.</p> <p>Add Muriwai Golf Club and Waitākere Golf Club for consistency.</p>
Chapter 12. Authorisations, p.146	<p>Page 146, Policy 252 provides a table with leases and licences contemplated within existing activity footprints for provision of community activities and services. There are two bullet points added in error under Waitakere Ranges (Central) and (North) both saying: “accommodation or supply operators for the Hillary Trail”.</p>

	There are no existing on-park leased or licensed accommodation or supply operators for the Hillary Trail so this line covers no existing leases or licences. Recommend deletion of this entry from both lines.
Chapter 12. Authorisations, pages 146-147	Pages 146-147 – the numbering of the policies misses out two numbers. 250 goes to 252 and then to 254. There is a return under policies 250 and 252 that is styled to the “List number Policy”. Remove returns and adjust numbering.
Various	Refer to Watercare Services Limited as Watercare
Various	Change all references to FENZ to Fire and Emergency NZ
Various	Fix typos identified by the Federated Mountain Clubs in their submission
Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail	Add reference to the Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail. This has been added in the general sections and also in the relevant individual park chapters.
Book Two: Park chapters	
Hūnua Ranges, Tāpapakanga, Whakatiwai	Amend plan to correctly refer to the Marutūāhu Collective, which consists of the following Iwi/Hapu: Ngāti Paoa, Ngāti Maru, Ngāti Tamaterā, Ngāti Whanaunga, Patukiriri.
Long Bay	Section 3 HPZ – the corrugated roof shed has been removed. Remove reference to it in the text. Section 4 – The Coastal Track is more like 8km long not 6km long. Our current signage isn’t accurate either. Section 9 – Key Stakeholders. Delete Fisheries NZ and Wairau Valley Special School from the stakeholders list. Suggests we use updated photos in general for all the parks.
Mahurangi East	Suggested wording changes to the text on page 74: Pest free peninsula. The configuration of the Mahurangi East peninsula may provide opportunities for suggests that this area may eventually become pest free after an extensive pest management programme is implemented on both public and private land. Management intentions have been included to continue to by working with neighbouring property owners on integrating pest management programmes and further te-assessment of the suitability of the park to being managed eventually as a pest free peninsula. Page 75, Management intention 9: 9. Conduct a feasibility assessment of Assess the park as to its suitability for being managed eventually as a pest free peninsula.
Muriwai	Management intention 25.e. “prohibiting dogs from the point and Maukatia”. The Council policy on dog access states: 10) Muriwai Regional Park

	<p>a) On Muriwai beach, dogs are allowed under control off a leash at all times north of the surf tower</p> <p>b) Dogs are prohibited south of the surf tower to protect the gannet colony.</p> <p>This statement should be moved into the text for consistency with a reference noting this prohibition is in the bylaw.</p>
Shakespear	<p>Suggested correction to the text on page 134: Shakespear open sanctuary</p> <p>Open sanctuaries expose visitors to the conservation values our parks are striving to restore and inspires the local community to get involved in helping manage the parkland. Ongoing pest incursions are expected in an open sanctuary. More resource is required to coordinate pest management activities at Shakespear and this would allow more support for the many volunteers that assist with sanctuary operations, revegetation programmes and the reintroduction of species. Continuing the currently pest control programmes and supporting external partners and the local community delivering pest control in the buffer areas adjacent to the park is critical to maintain the sanctuary's effectiveness.</p>
Tāwharanui	<p>Suggested correction to the text on page 152: Open sanctuary</p> <p>Open sanctuaries expose visitors to the conservation values our parks are striving to restore and inspires the local community to get involved in helping manage the parkland. Ongoing pest incursions are expected in an open sanctuary. Continuing the currently pest control programmes and supporting external partners and the local community delivering pest control in the buffer areas adjacent to the park is critical to maintain the sanctuary's effectiveness.</p>
Various	<p>Typos in policy numbers and management intention numbers: e.g. Whakatiwai chapter Management intention 2b should be 1.a.iv.</p>
Various	<p>Amend plan to acknowledge the Te Araroa Trail which passes through Te Ārai, Pākiri, Wenderholm, Long Bay, Ambury Park, Te Muri, and the Hūnua Ranges.</p>
Park maps	
Pakiri	<p>Change Pakiri Block Stewardship Area (DOC) on Map 10 to Marginal Strip</p>
Waitākere Ranges	<p>Map 19.11 is missing the Scenic Drive carpark for Cutty Grass Track.</p> <p>There are some discrepancies between different maps and likely inaccuracies in which tracks are open or closed. Map 19.7 shows the Kura track open (wrong) while on 19.8 it is closed.</p> <p>Map 19.8 shows the Bob Gordon track as open (wrong). This map also shows the Hillary trail track up the Karamatura Valley without also showing it as a red open track</p> <p>Also check the Lucy Cranwell Track, Nugget and Robinsons Ridge tracks.</p>
Te Muri	<p>Show the location of the urupā on Map 26.</p>
Te Ārai	<p>Review the tracks and legend on Map 16.</p>

	<p>In particular the 'green/gray and yellow' tracks that run from Te Ārai North to Te Ārai south near the compass/viewing point. Its not clear how these tracks relate to the legend; the tracks shown do not include the track that goes from the top down to the viewing platform just above Te Ārai South. This track is mown/maintained by Council so should be shown.</p> <p>Amend Map 16 to remove cultural heritage sites on private land; correctly show public walking tracks and legal access easements on private land; public roads, easements and private roads; private easements through the parkland; amend note (34) to attach to correct parkland area; rename Western Boundary Road to Forestry Road; add symbols to clarify existing and future toilets/carparking at Pacific Rd.</p>			
Hūnua Ranges	<p>Maps 5.2, 5.6, and 5.7 show the Te Araroa trail as it used to be through the park. Amend the maps as due to track closures the trail no longer passes through the Hūnua Ranges.</p> <p>Map 5.3 incorrectly shows the old track formation of the Mine Rd Track in and to the north of the Mangatawhiri River. Refer to the current Linz map for the correct track location</p>			
Appendices				
Appendix 5	Appendix 5, page 27. List locations with Outstanding Natural Features Overlays, e.g. Kaiwhara Blowhole should be ONF ID 219			
Appendix 8	All the following parcels are private land and need to be removed from Appendix 8.			
	4856137	Waitakere West Regional Park	Lot 3 DP 46054	36756
	4793403	Waitakere West Regional Park	Section 1 SO 58230	36756
	5115295	Waitakere West Regional Park	Part Allot 41 PSH OF Karangahape	36756
Appendix 8	Add the following parcel which on further investigation is part of Whakatīwai Regional Park.			
	5054875	Whakatīwai Regional Park	Part Wharekawa 5BN8 Block	Local Government Act

ATTACHMENT G

PARK VISITATION AND ACCOMMODATION STATISTICS

Attachment G

Auckland Regional Parks

Visitation & accommodation snapshot

April 2022



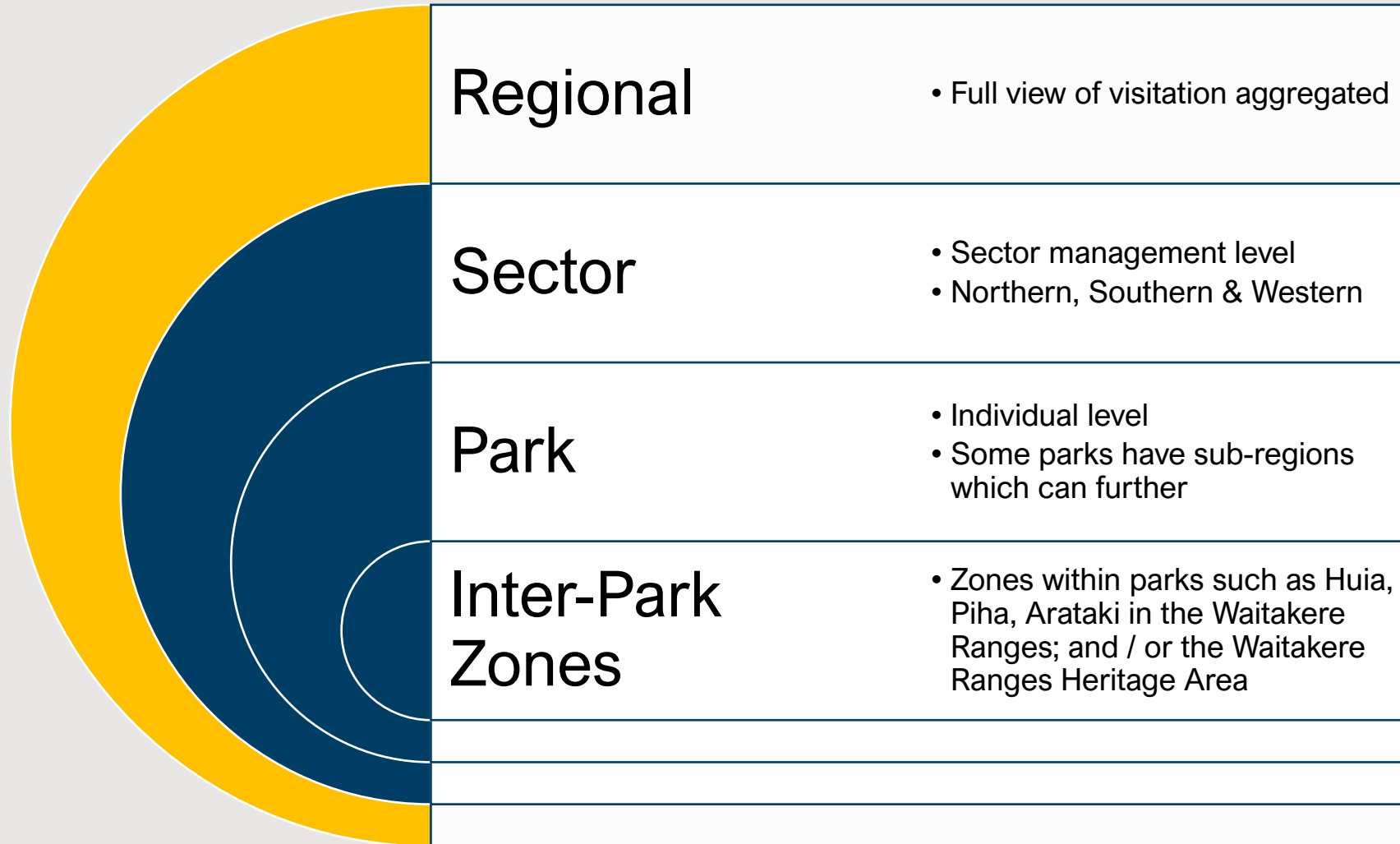
How visitor numbers are captured:

Notes:

- Data is captured on the park by vehicle and pedestrian tubes / laser break beams and is intended to be a estimate of visitation.
- Average people per car and % of pedestrian traffic is based on calibrations from observing the locations in 2015 to bench mark across the year (4 calibration times per 12 months)
- There is a % of pedestrian access at parks where vehicle counters are in place, which was calibrated by visual observation.
- Visual observation at calibration time also means that there is a annual pre-set calculation for buses.
- Counts are generally taken at the end of each month, with the western sector taking weekly counts. This means some months may have 5 counts.
- **Important to note** that 2021/22 is visitation to 1 April 2022. In April visitation surpassed all previous records, and included the Aug – Dec COVID-19 Delta lockdown.
- Since counting has commenced, new parks and locations have been added to the dataset. For example in 2021/22 new counters were installed at Karekare and North Piha.



How Park visitation is reported



How Parks are reported

Northern Sector	Southern Sector	Western Sector
Ātiu Creek Regional Park	Ambury Regional Park	Muriwai Regional Park
Long Bay Regional Park	Āwhitu Regional Park	Te Rau Pūriri Regional Park
Mahurangi Regional Park	Duder Regional Park	Waitākere Ranges Regional Park
Scandrett Regional Park	Hūnua Ranges Regional Park	
Shakespear Regional Park	Mutukaroa / Hamlin's Hill Regional Park	
Tāwharanui Regional Park	Motukorea / Browns Island	
Te Ārai Regional Park	Ōmana Regional Park	
Wenderholm Regional Park	Tāpapakanga Regional Park	
	Tāwhitokino and Ōrere Regional Park	
	Waharau Regional Park	
	Waitawa Regional Park	
	Whakanewha Regional Park	
	Whakatīwai Regional Park	

52.4%

**Increase in network
visitation since 2010/11**



Visitation Increase change at sector level since 2010/11 v. 2021/22

79.3%

**Western
Sector**

51.2%

**Southern
Sector**

34%

**Northern
Sector**



Visitation change hot spots Western Sector 2011/12 v. 2021/22

515%
**Piha –
Glen Esk**

451%
Cornwallis

112%
Karamatura

49.6%
Muriwai

-19%
Whatipū

-52.5%
Arataki



Visitation change hot spots northern Sector 2010/11 v. 2021/22

71%
Mahurangi

61%
Tāwharanui

60%
Ātiu Creek
*since opening year 2011/12

39%
Long Bay

29%
Te Ārai
*since opening year 2011/12

14%
Scandrett



Visitation change hot spots Southern Sector 2011/12 v. 2021/22

105%

Ōmana

* Significant changes to pedestrian visitation.

97%

Waitawa

*since opening year 2014/15

48%

Tāpapakanga

45%

Hūnua
Ranges

39%

Ambury

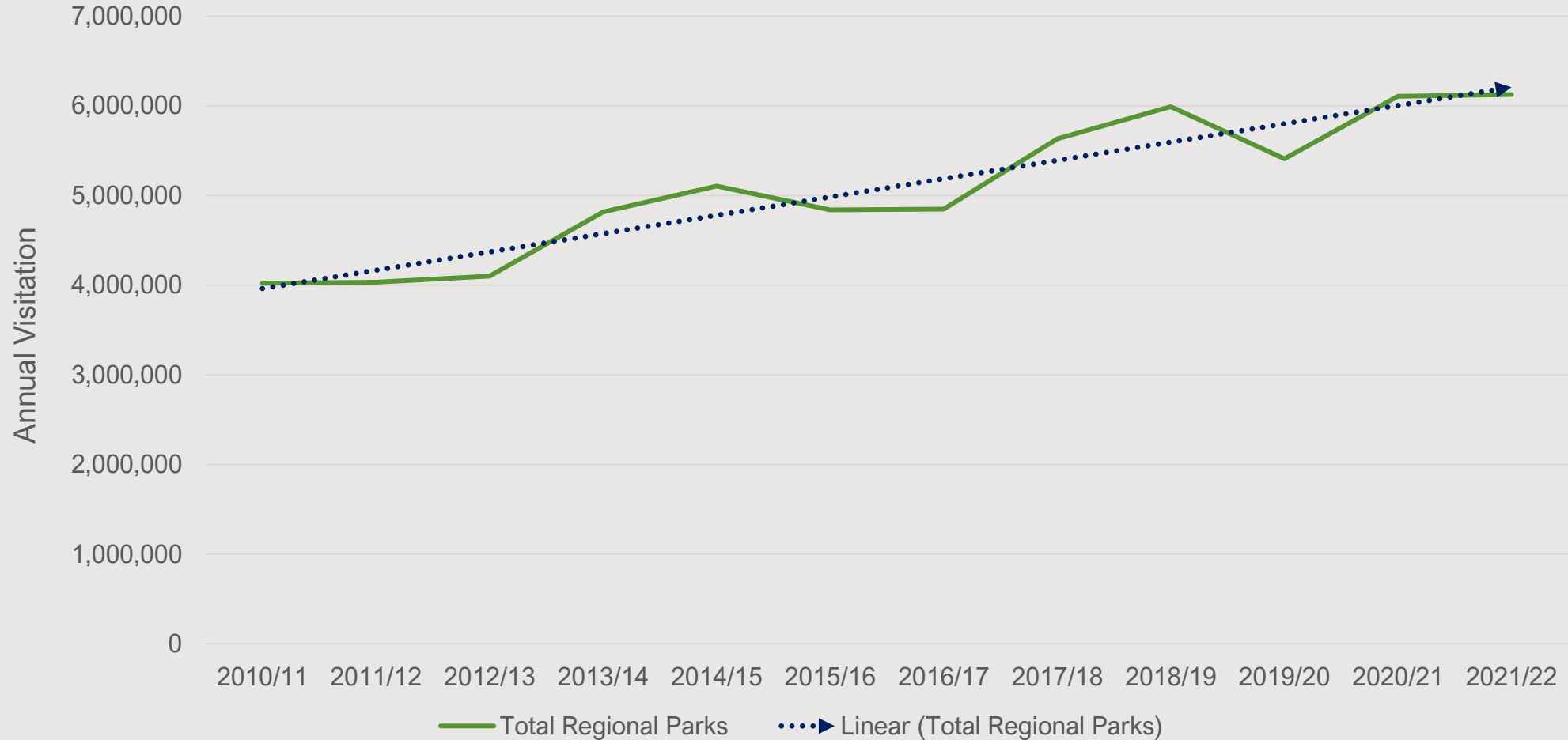
-57%

Whakanewha

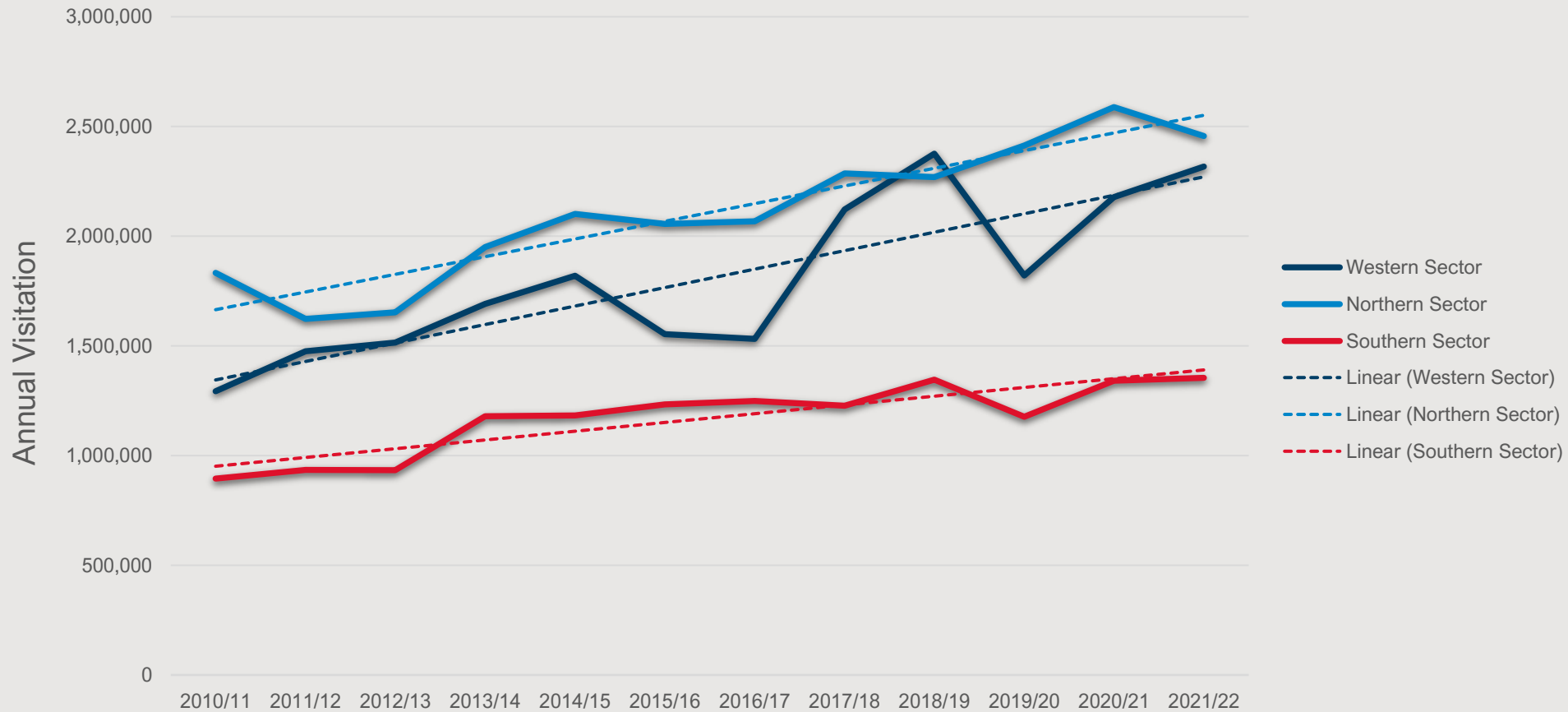
* Significant impact due to COVID-19 visits 2021/22



Network visitation growth

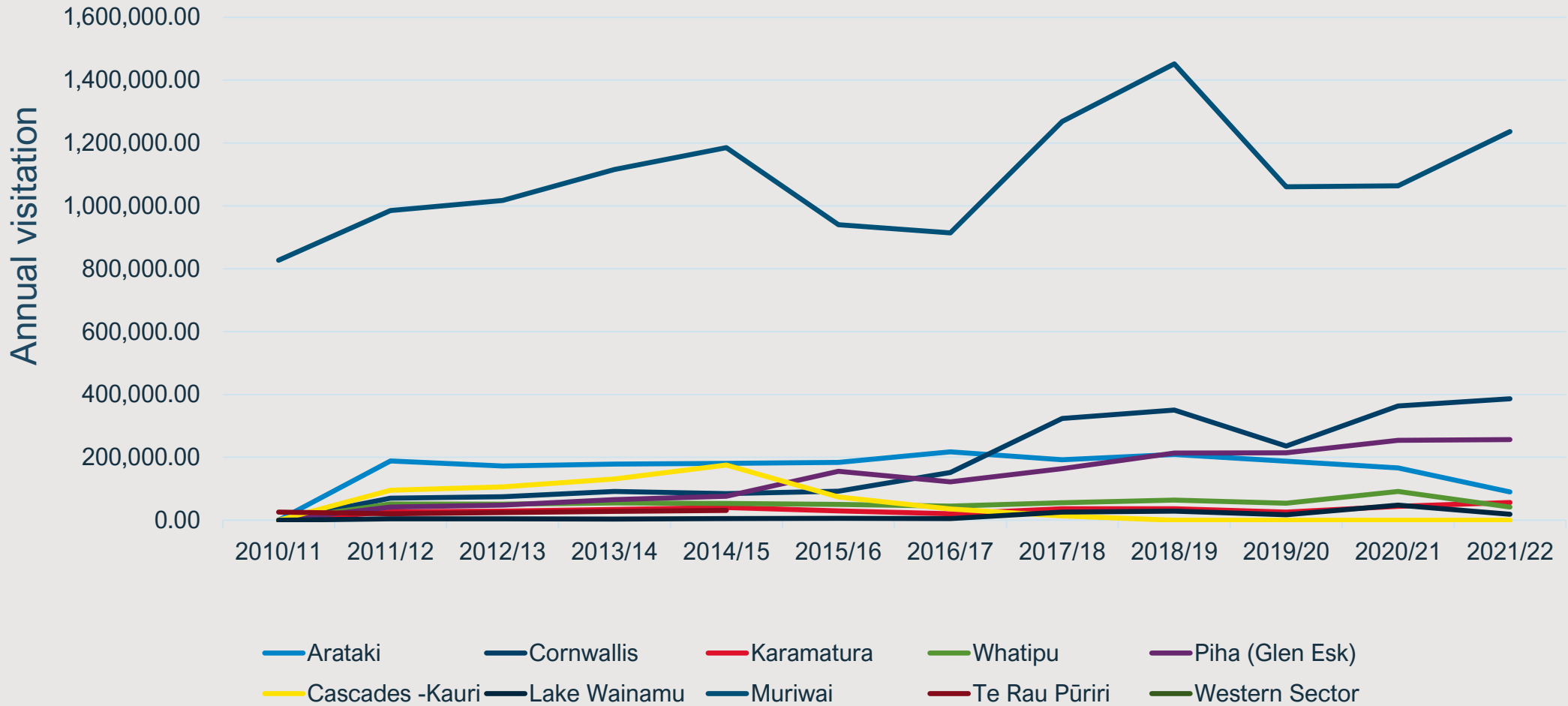


Sector visitation growth



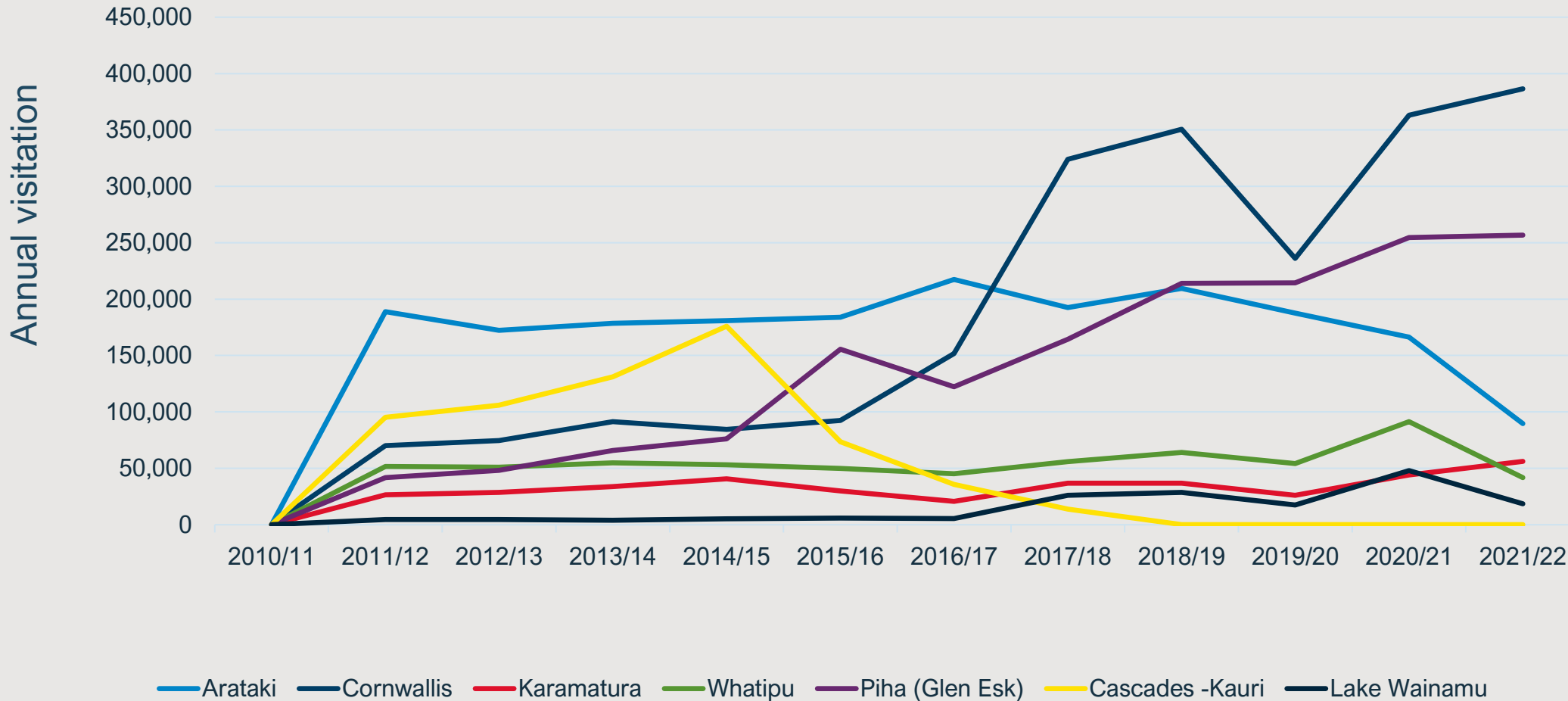
Note the COVID-19 visitation dip in 2019/20 for Southern & Western sectors

Western Sector visitation growth



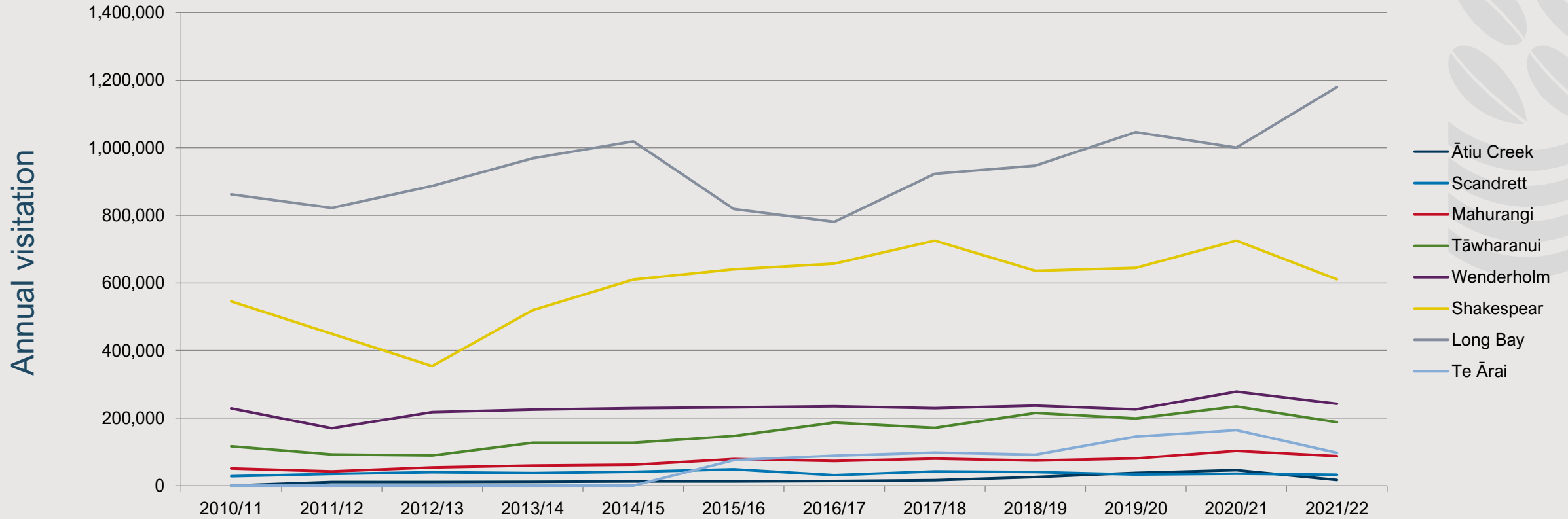
Note: chart shows all western sector areas

Western Sector visitation growth – Waitakere Ranges



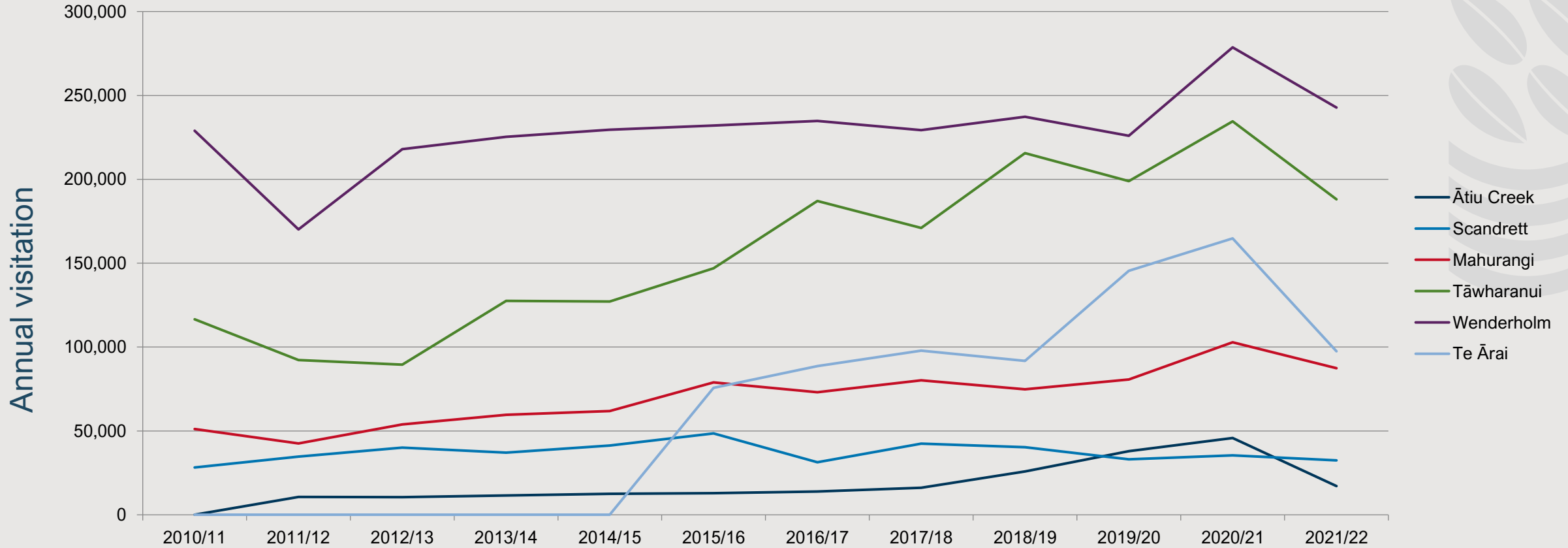
Note: chart shows Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area, with Muriwai and Te Rau Puriri removed. Significant growth at Cornwallis and Piha (Glen Esk / Kitekite Falls). Cascades – Kauri closed to public since 2018.

Northern Sector visitation growth



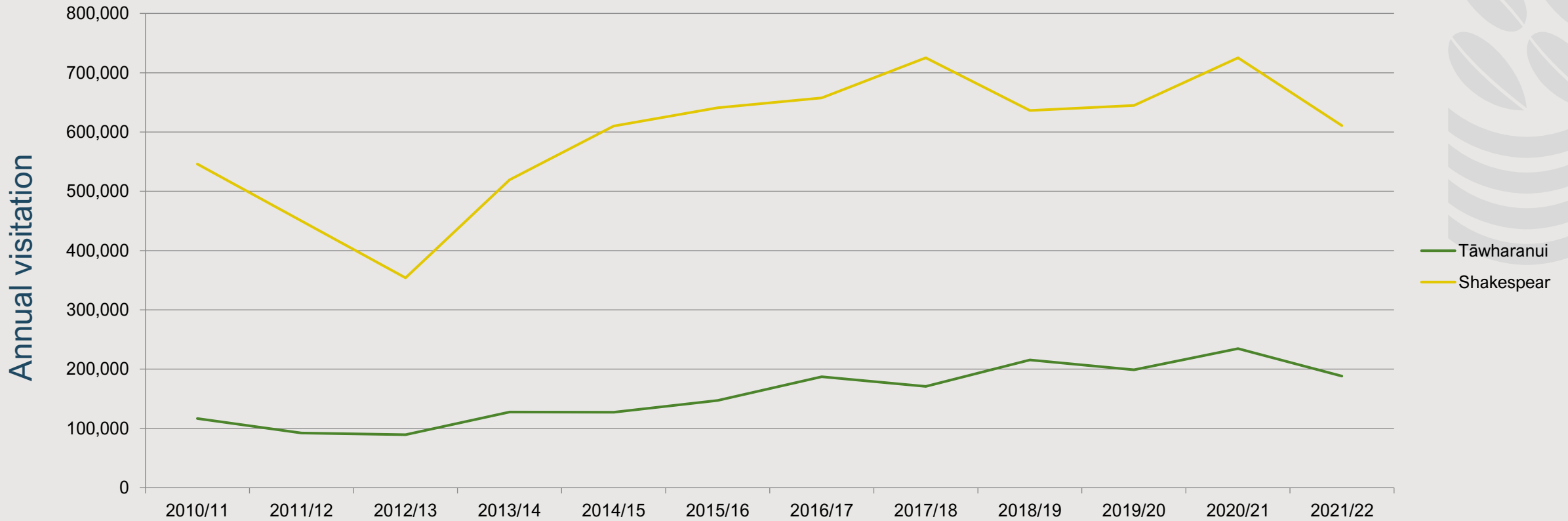
Note: chart shows all northern sector parks. Significant growth at Long Bay

Northern Sector visitation growth



Note: chart shows northern parks with Long Bay and Shakespear removed to show greater visitation clarity.

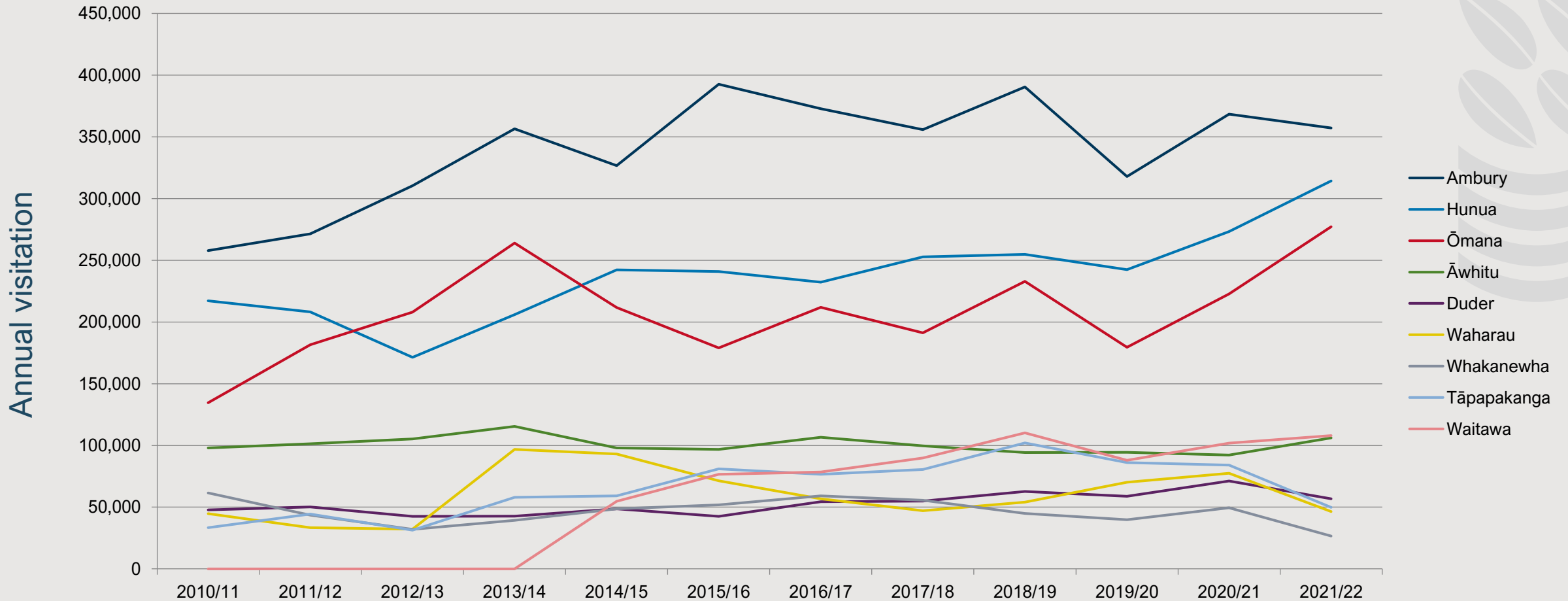
Northern Sector visitation growth – Open Sanctuaries



Note: chart shows visitation to the parks with open sanctuaries.

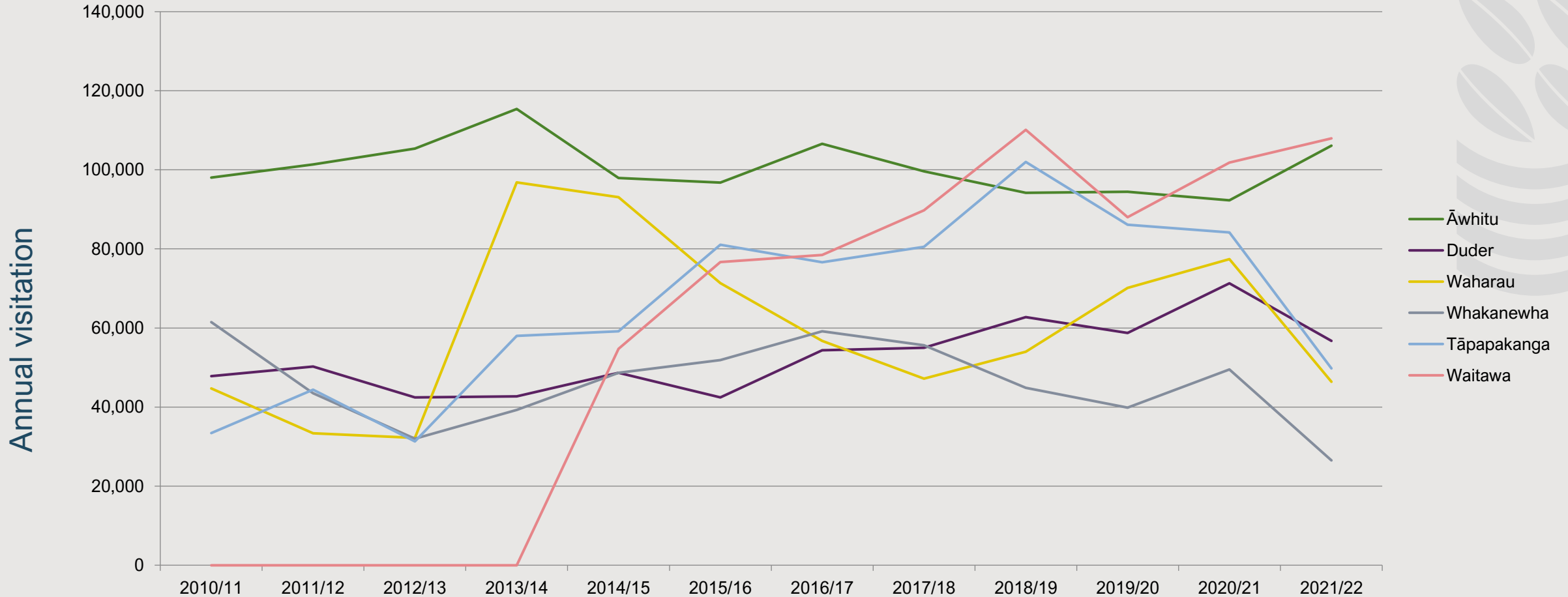


Southern Sector visitation growth



Note: chart shows all southern sector parks. Significant growth at Hunua & Ōmana.

Southern Sector visitation growth



Note: chart shows southern sector parks with Ambury, Hunua and Ōmana removed to show greater clarity. Popularity of Waitawa is shown since opening in March 2014. Drop in visitation to Whakanewha can be attributed to COVID-19 travel restrictions to Waiheke Island





Accommodation




Accommodation & Booking analysis

Notes:

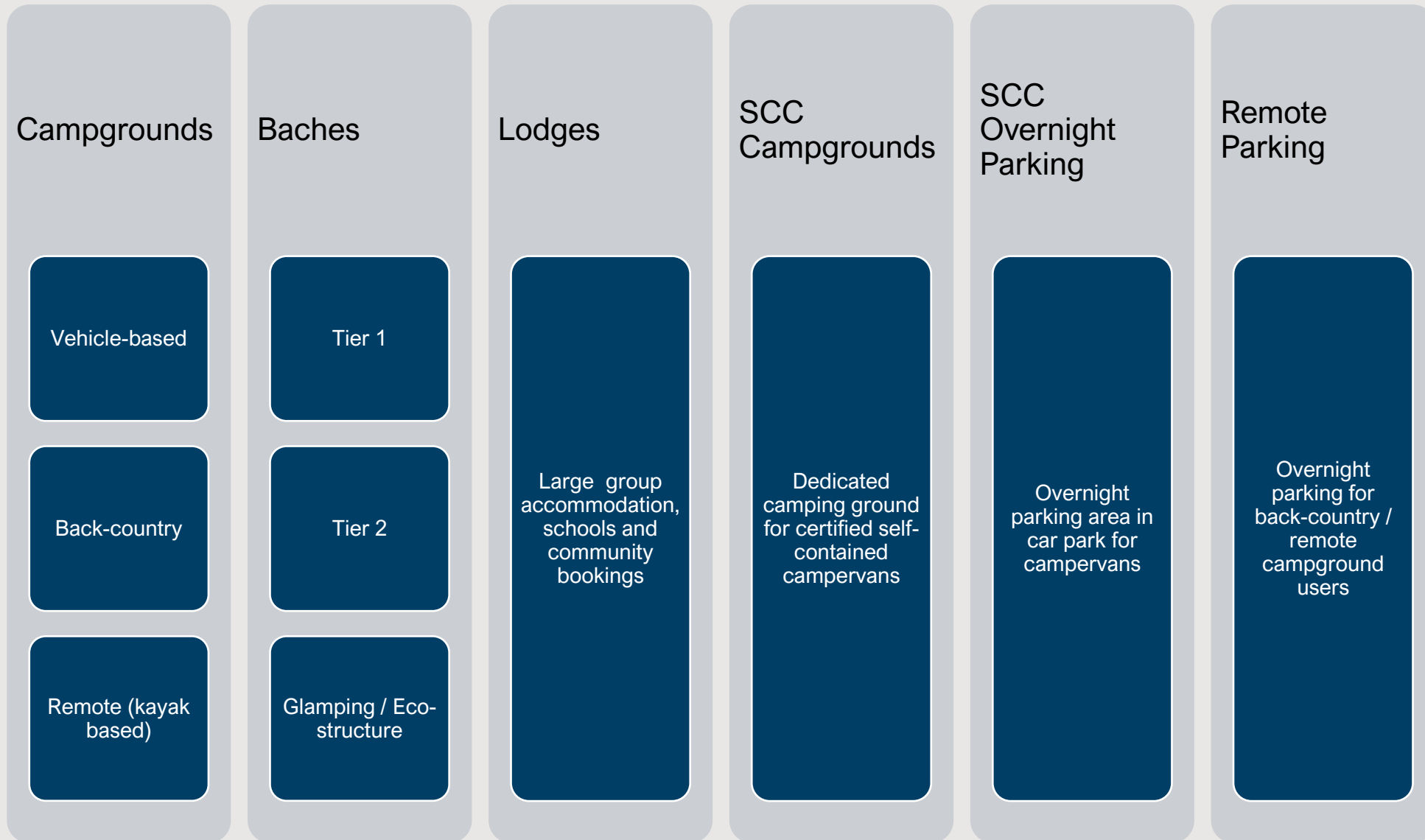
- Information is based on customer bookings through the Enterprise Booking System (Hybris) between 1 July 2018 - 30 Jun 2022. This includes forward bookings to 30 June 2022, and covers 4 financial years.
- Bookings cancelled by customers are not reported. High volume since COVID-19.
- Information does not include operational bookings such as seasonal closures, COVID-19 closures or operational activities such as cleaning.
- Bookings made in MyParks (replaced in May 2018 but still used for invoice booking) are not included.
- Does not include bookings made outside of the bookings platform for events such as Splore and Earth Beat.
- Does not include Kaipātiki and Glenfern Sanctuary.
- Does not include Orewa, Martins Bay or Whangateau Holiday Parks.
- Occupancy utilisation (%) has not been calculated due to COVID-19 and operational closure.

Accommodation Offer on Regional Parks



Campgrounds	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Vehicle-based • Back-country • Remote (kayak based)
Baches	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Tier 1 • Tier 2 • Glamping / Eco-structure
Lodges	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Large group accommodation, schools and community bookings
SCC Campgrounds	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Dedicated camping ground for certified self-contained campervans
SCC Overnight Parking	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Overnight parking area in car park for campervans
Remote Parking	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Overnight parking for back-country / remote campground users

Accommodation Offer on Regional Parks



Regional Parks Accommodation offer

* does not include Kaipātiki and Glenfern Sanctuary

28
Baches

35
campgrounds
Vehicle, back-country &
remote

2
Lodges

20
overnight SCC
campervan
locations with
155 sites

8
SCC
Campgrounds
with 86 sites
available

1
Eco-
structure



Customer Bookings overview 1 July 2018 – 30 June 2022

* customer bookings

**83,651
bookings**

made through
hybris booking
system

**433,154
nights of
camping**

*vehicle & remote
campgrounds pax nights

**6,034 bach
bookings
covering
13,976 nights
of stay**

**18,555
campervan
bookings**

*SCC campgrounds &
Overnight parking

**151,923 pax
nights of
camping at
Tāwharanui**

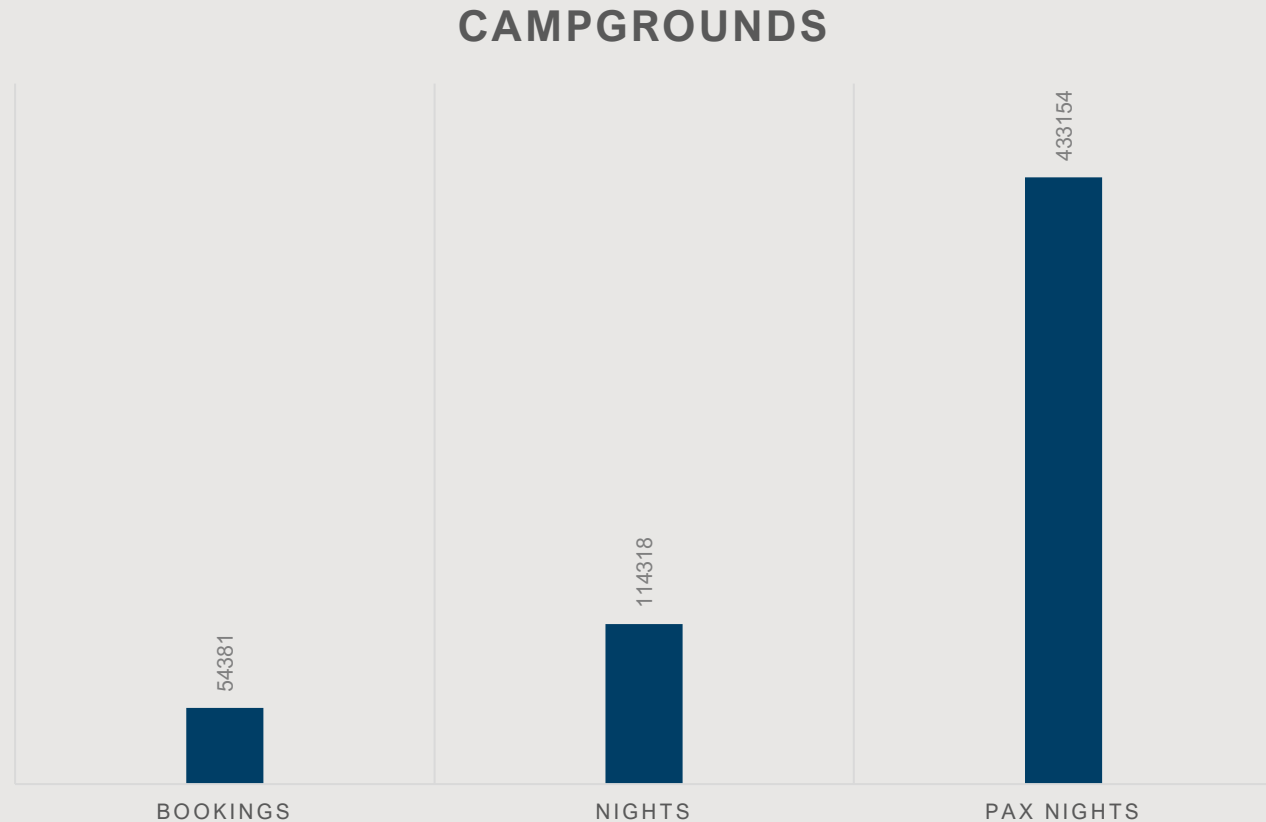
**\$5,690,000
income
generated**



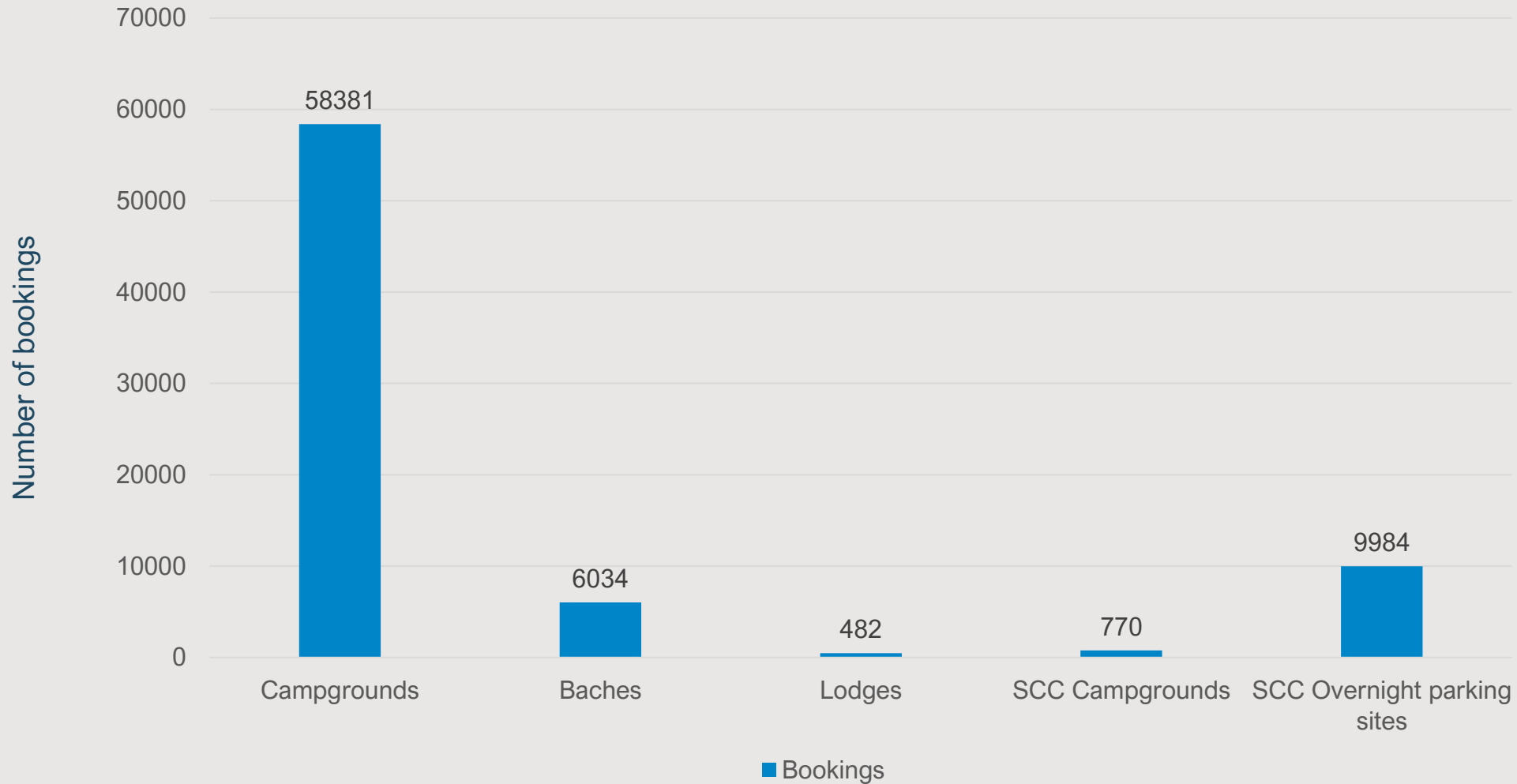
Campgrounds – booking volume / nights / pax nights comparison

1 July 2018 – 30 June 2022

- This chart shows how the terminology works:
- Bookings is the number made.
- Within a booking customers may book **multiple nights**.
 - i.e. customer books 7 night
- When multiple people are within the booking, this is the total people nights or “**pax nights**”.
 - i.e. customer makes 1 **booking** for 7 **nights** for 4 people = 28 **pax nights**



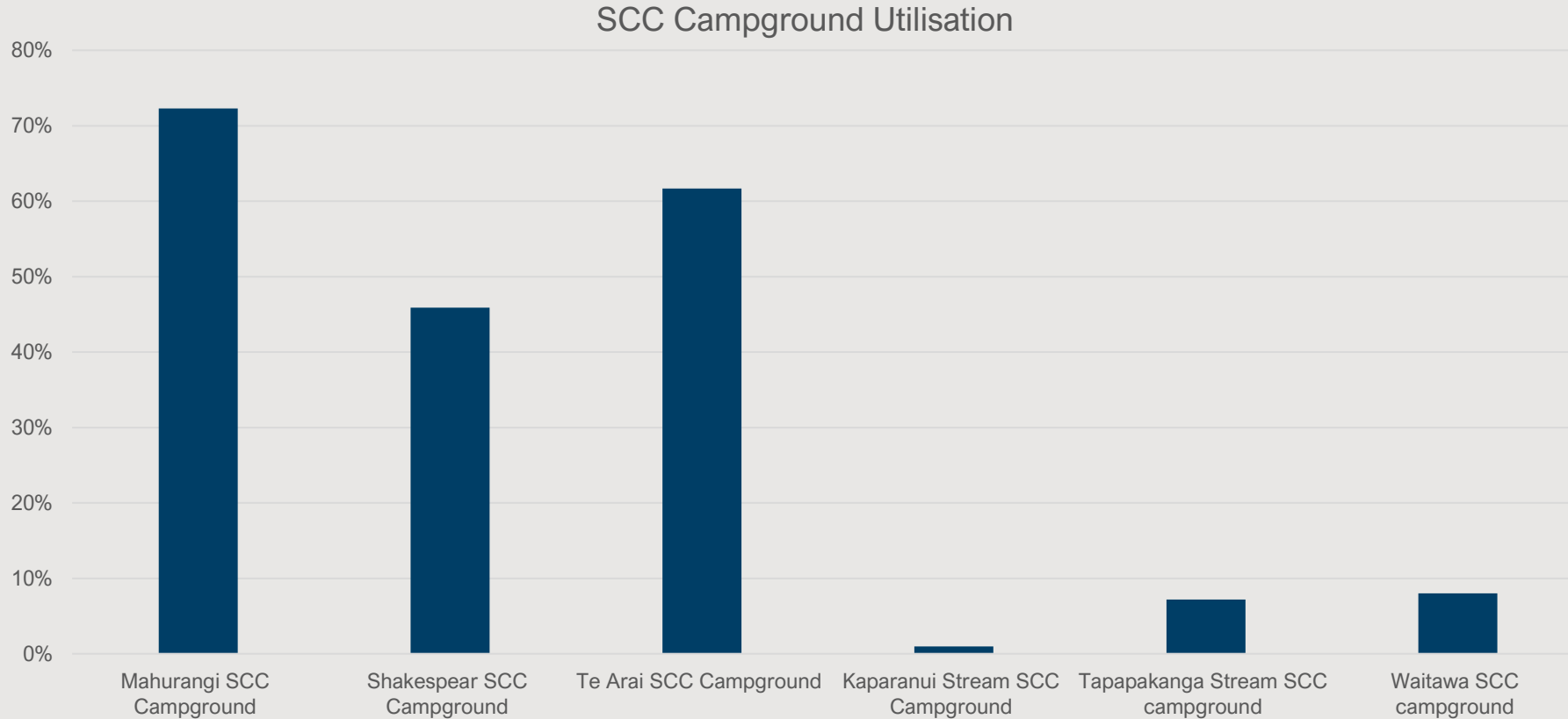
Accommodation booking volume Number of bookings 1 July 2018 – 30 June 2022



Note: chart shows the number of bookings over the past 4 years covering each accommodation type.

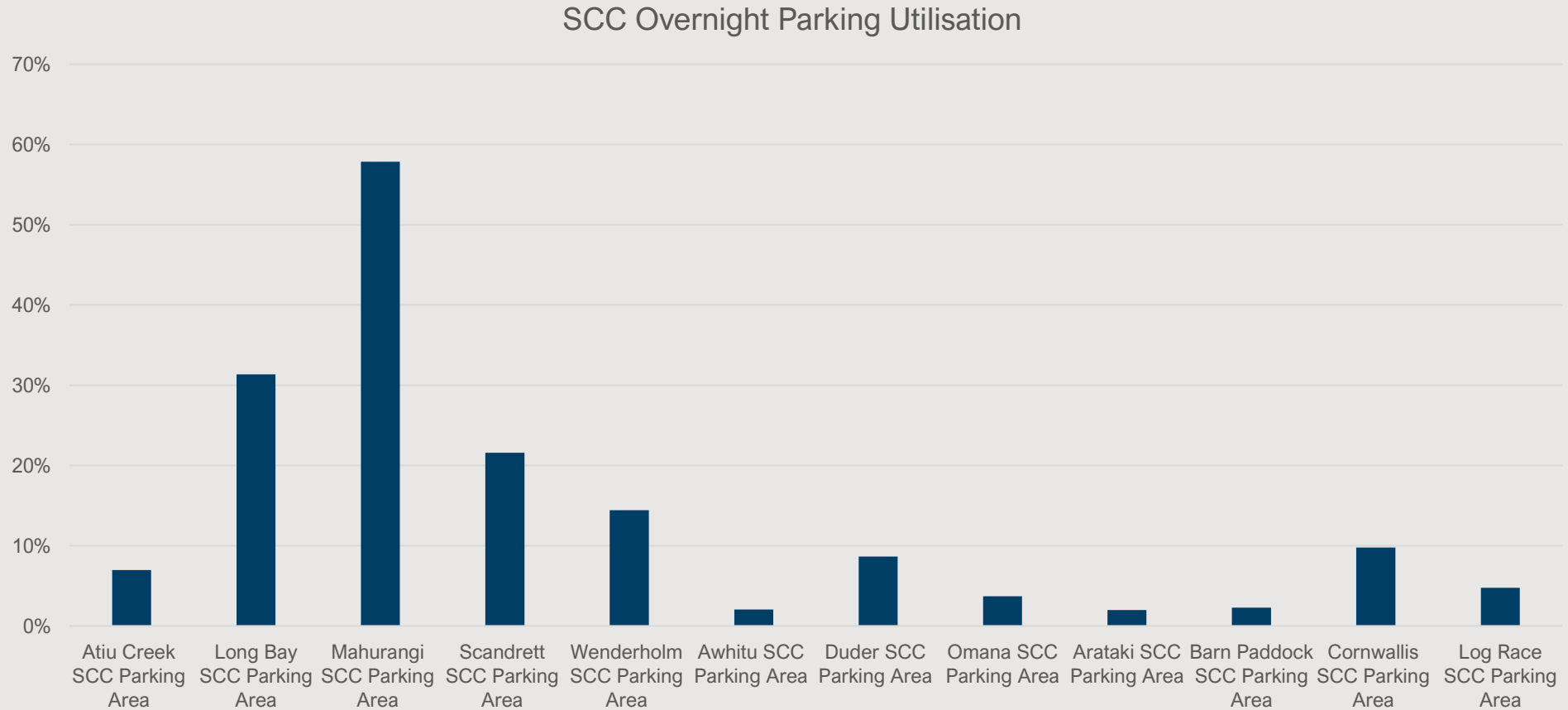


Self-contained campervan campgrounds utilisation of available nights – 3 Dec 2021 – 28 February 2022



Note: chart shows the percentage of availability booked during the time period (88 nights)

Self-contained campervan overnight parking utilisation of available nights – 3 Dec 2021 – 28 February 2022

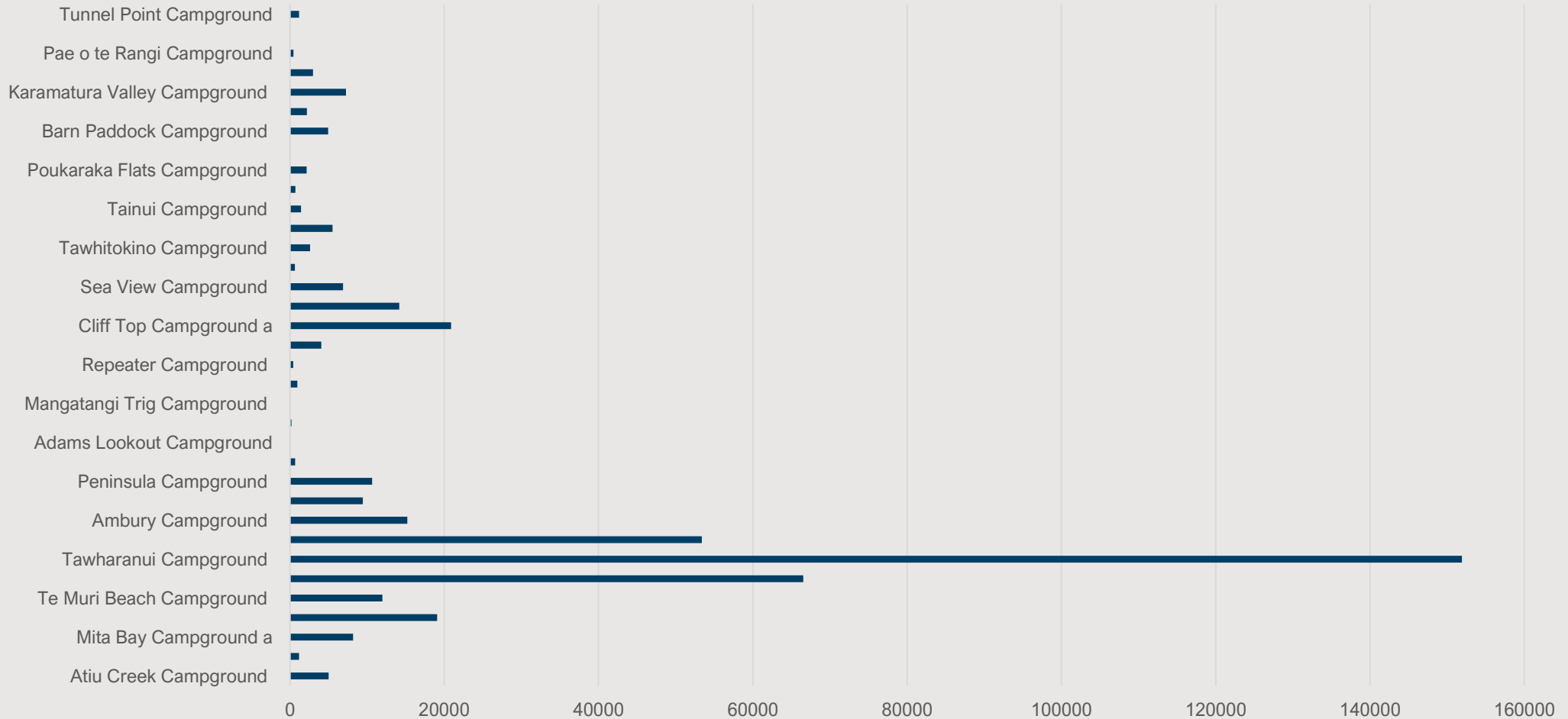


Note: chart shows the percentage of availability booked during the time period (88 nights)

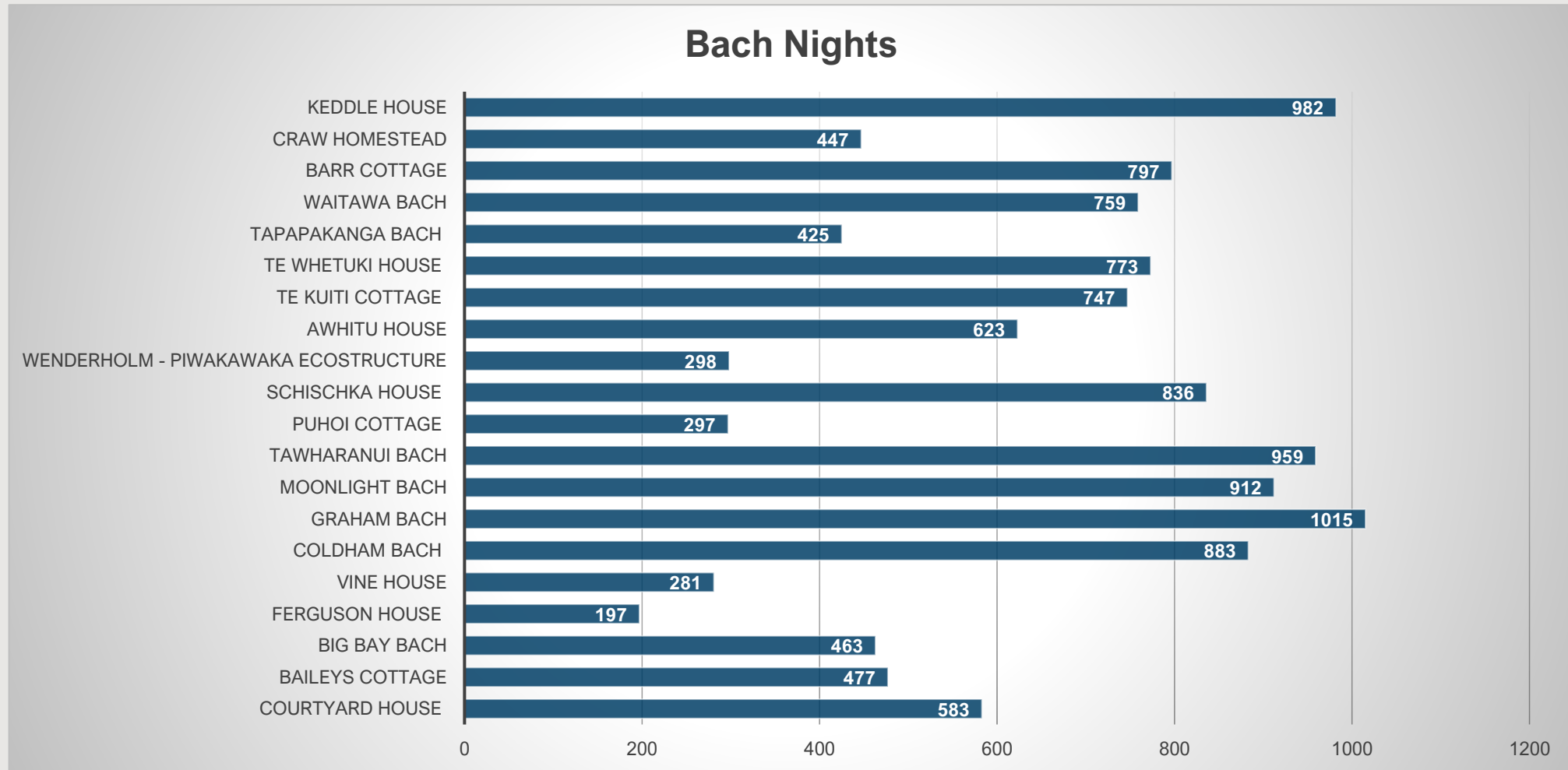
4 year bookings volume – Campground pax nights

1 July 2018 – 30 June 2022

All

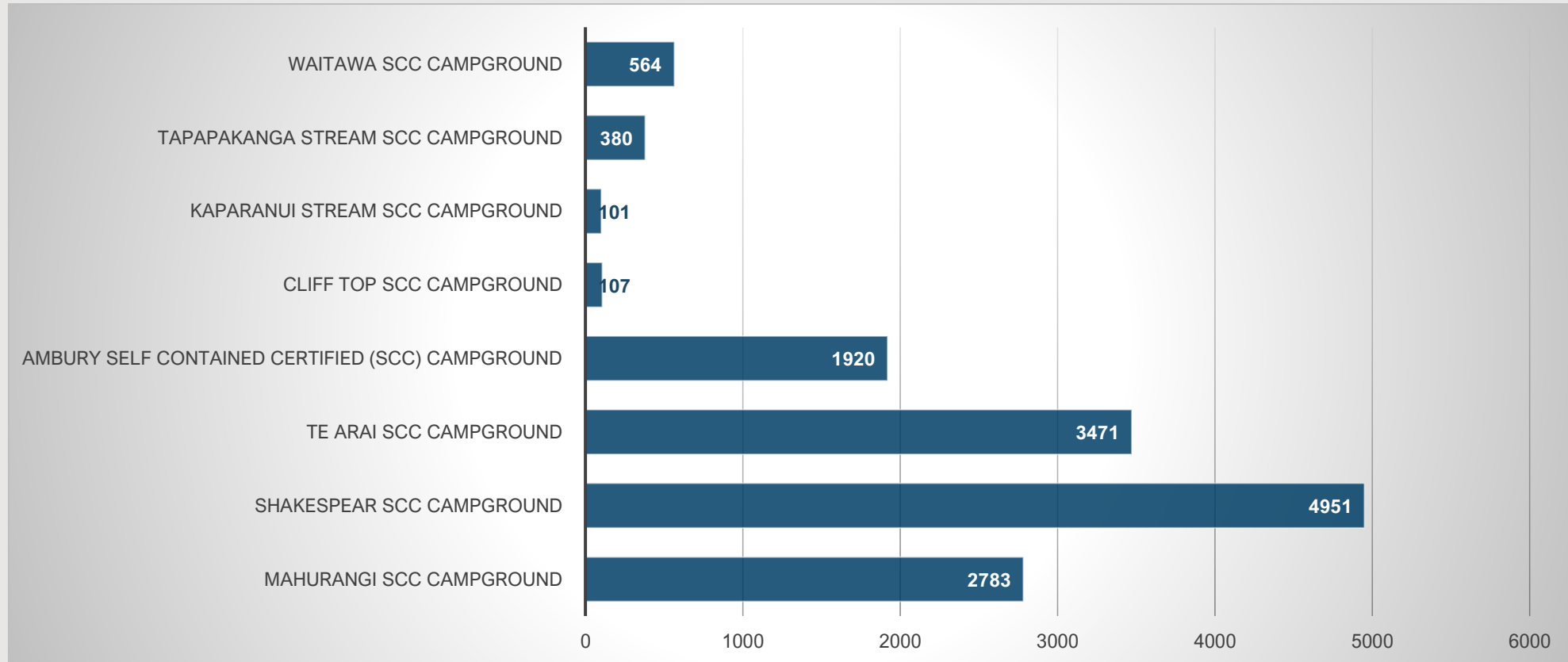


4 year bookings – Bach nights booked 1 July 2018 – 30 June 2022



Note: Volume of nights booked by customers, total nights available 1461.
COVID-19 operational closures not included.

4 year bookings – SCC Campground nights booked 1 July 2018 – 30 June 2022



Note: Volume of nights booked by customers per site.

Parks have varying amounts of sites available.

COVID-19 operational closures not included.

Usage has changed since COVID-19 restrictions due to the loss of domestic and international visitors.

ATTACHMENT H

SUBMISSIONS

This attachment has not been re-produced in this agenda due to its size. The documents can be viewed at the following link:

<https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/have-your-say/hearings/find-hearing/Pages/Hearing-documents.aspx?HearingId=526>

